





Vol 4

WP 5 G997 v.4 1923

Davis, Edward Parker, 1856-  
1937.

Complications of pregnancy

WP 5 G997 v.4 1923

Davis, Edward Parker, 1856-  
1937.

Complications of pregnancy

TCOMHSL



M00C0N



TEXAS COLLEGE OF OSTEOPATHIC MEDICINE  
LIBRARY  
CAMP BOWIE AT MONTGOMERY  
FORT WORTH, TEXAS 76107







COMPLICATIONS  
OF PREGNANCY

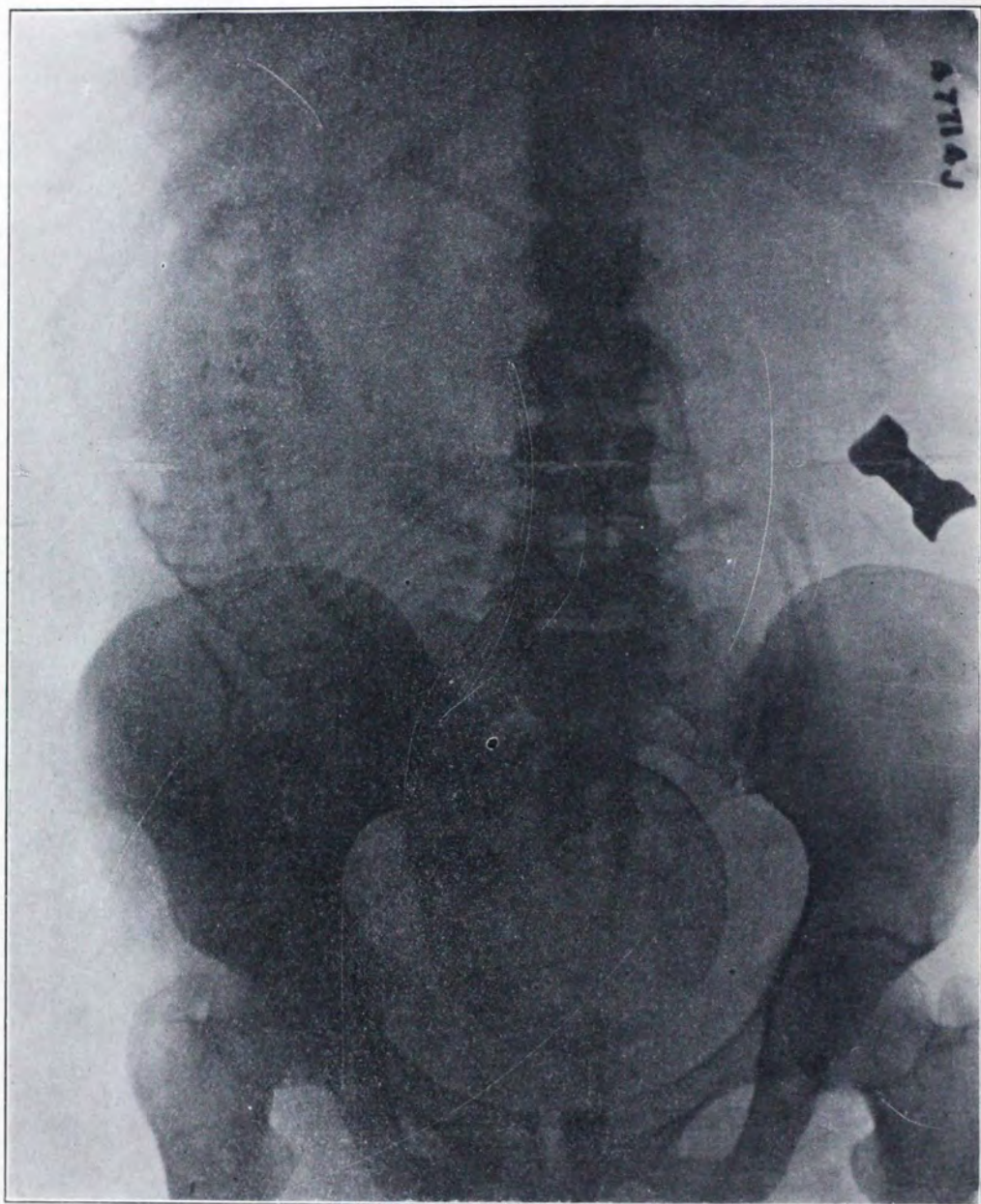












X-RAY. INTRA-UTERINE PREGNANCY AT SEVEN MONTHS. (Manges.)

*Frontispiece*



# COMPLICATIONS OF PREGNANCY

BY

EDWARD P. DAVIS, A.M., M.D., F.A.C.S.

PROFESSOR OF OBSTETRICS, JEFFERSON MEDICAL COLLEGE, PHILADELPHIA;  
OBSTETRICIAN TO THE JEFFERSON HOSPITAL; CONSULTANT, PRESTON  
RETREAT; OBSTETRICIAN AND GYNECOLOGIST TO THE  
PHILADELPHIA HOSPITAL

GYNECOLOGICAL AND OBSTETRICAL MONOGRAPHS



D. APPLETON AND COMPANY  
NEW YORK LONDON

1923



COPYRIGHT, 1923, BY  
D. APPLETON AND COMPANY

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA



## PREFACE

THIS book has been written with the intention of presenting to the medical profession knowledge of practical value concerning the complications of pregnancy. Many of the most important problems in the study of pregnancy remain unsolved, and biochemistry may add greatly to our knowledge in this department.

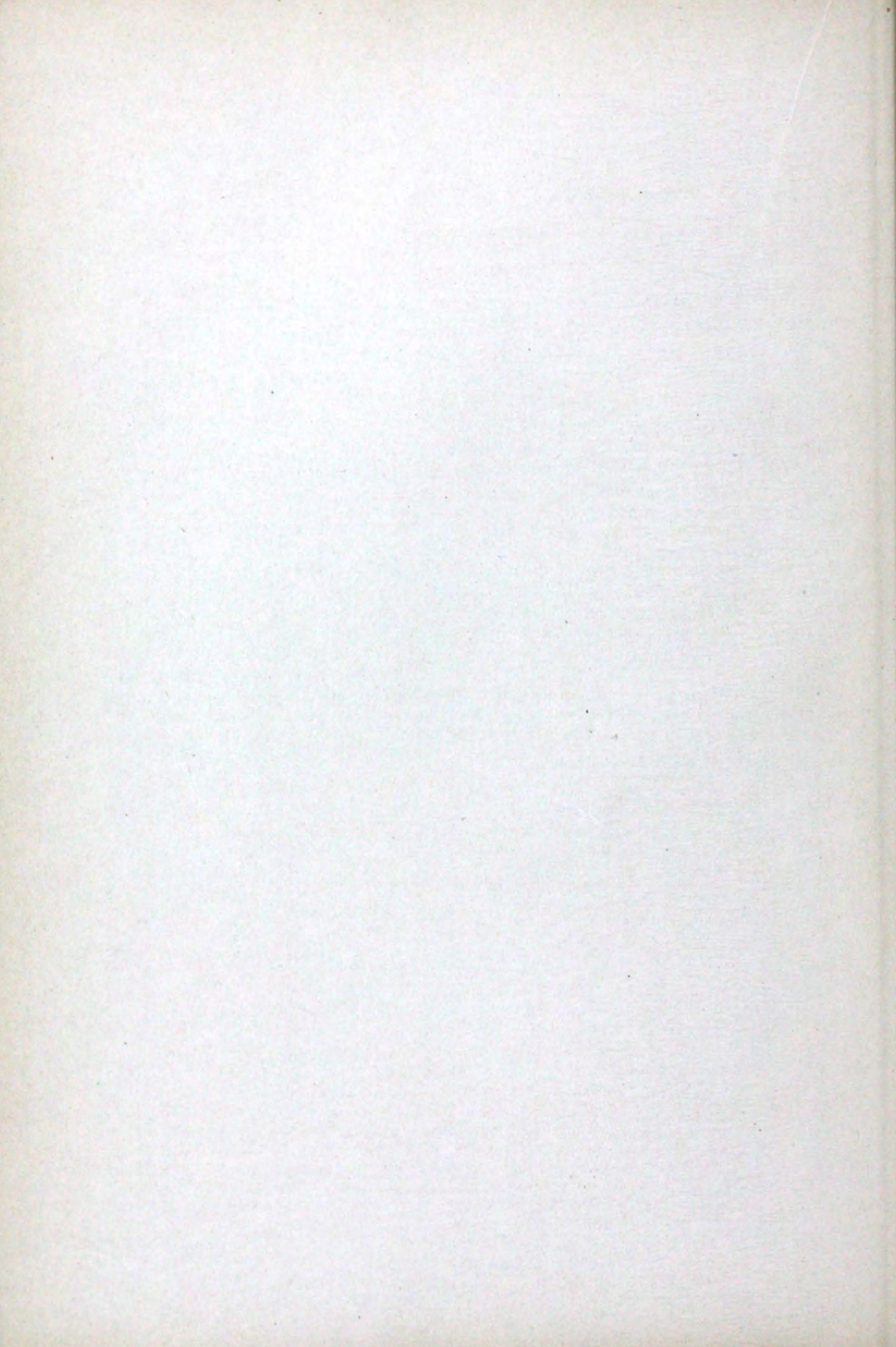
The writer has given what he has found to be clinically reliable knowledge. A bibliography of recent literature would indicate to the reader many papers of value, giving the results of study, which, while interesting, are not yet conclusive. Illustrative cases have been quoted from the writer's observation. Methods of treatment in the most important conditions are described.

While pregnancy is a physiological condition, physiologically perfect individuals are rarely encountered. It has been shown that the study and treatment of the complications of pregnancy is remarkably successful in lessening mortality and morbidity of parturition. No greater advance has been made in modern medicine than in this regard. The complications of pregnancy are many of them obscure in nature and sometimes difficult to recognize and to correct. It is, therefore, essential that such knowledge as has been fairly proved and has borne the test of experience should be brought to the attention of the profession.

EDWARD P. DAVIS

PHILADELPHIA







# CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
PREFACE . . . . .	v
I. INTRODUCTION . . . . .	1
<p>Normal Pregnancy, 1—The organs of circulation and respiration, 1—The blood, 2—The lymphatics, 2—The digestive organs, 2—The organs of excretion, 2—The nervous system, 3—The metabolism of pregnancy, 3—The muscular and nervous system, 3—The body temperature, 3—The minor factors, 3—General considerations, 4.</p>	
II. COMPLICATIONS ARISING FROM ABNORMAL CONDITIONS OF GENITAL ORGANS . . . . .	5
<p>Dislocation of the genital organs, 6—Treatment, 8—Treatment by manipulation or operative interference, 11—Treatment of retroversion of the pregnant uterus complicated by fixation and infection, 12—Prolapse, 12.</p>	
III. PREGNANCY COMPLICATED BY INFECTION OF GENITAL ORGANS . . . . .	17
<p>General mixed infection, 17—Gonorrhea, 18—Salpingitis and pelvic abscess, 21—Tuberculous infection of the genital tract, 22—Syphilitic infection, 23—Pregnancy grafted upon preëxisting syphilis, 24.</p>	
IV. COMPLICATIONS CAUSED BY FOREIGN GROWTHS IN GENITAL ORGANS . . . . .	26
<p>Ovarian tumors, 26—Fibromyomata of the uterus, 29—Interstitial myomata, 32—Submucous fibromyomata, 33—Mixed varieties of fibromyomata, 33—Influence of such tumors on the fetus, 34—Cancer of the uterus, 34—Epithelioma of cervix and vaginal walls, 34—Carcinoma, 35—Cancer of the breast, 37.</p>	
V. COMPLICATIONS CAUSED BY PREVIOUS OPERATIONS ON THE GENITAL ORGANS, OR BY ACCIDENT OR INJURY . . . . .	40
<p>Hernia and abdominal splanchnoptosis, 42—Spontaneous rupture of the uterus, 43.</p>	
VI. COMPLICATIONS CAUSED BY LESIONS FROM DIRECT VIOLENCE . . . . .	46
<p>Injuries by accident, 48—Effect of mechanical disturbances, 49.</p>	
VII. TOXEMIA OF PREGNANCY . . . . .	51
<p>Signs and symptoms of toxemia, 53—Treatment, 60—Prognosis, 66—Mortality of toxemia and results of treatment, 67.</p>	
VIII. SYSTEMIC INFECTION . . . . .	69
<p>Bronchopneumonia, 71—Typhoid infection, 74—Exanthemata, 76—Infection of the nose and throat, 77—Tuberculous infection, 78.</p>	
IX. THE HEMORRHAGES OF PREGNANCY . . . . .	82
<p>Rupture of varicose veins of lower extremities, 82—Rupture of varicose veins of the vulva and vagina, 83—Rupture of varicose veins in the broad ligament, 84—Accidental separation of the normally implanted placenta, 84—Etiology, 85—Diagnosis, 86—The natural history of the complication, 87—Prophylaxis, 87—Treatment, 89—Placenta prævia, 92—Varieties, 92—Etiology, 93—Diagnosis,</p>	



CHAPTER	PAGE
95—The natural course of the complication, 97—Prevention, 97—Treatment, 98—Treatment to be avoided, 107—Partial placenta praevia, 108—Natural history of such case, 108—Early pregnancy complicated by placenta praevia or low attachment of the impregnated ovum, 109—Cervical placenta, 110—Pregnancy complicated by hemorrhage from hemorrhoids, 112—Bleeding from distended veins of the esophagus, 112—Hemorrhage from the gums or other mucous surfaces, 113—Hemophilia complicating pregnancy, 114—The anemias of pregnancy, 114—Pernicious anemia, 115—Leukemia, 115—The blood in pregnancy, 115.	
X. ECTOPIC PREGNANCY . . . . .	118
Varieties, 118—Etiology, 118—Symptoms, 118—Prophylaxis, 120—Treatment, 120—Ectopic pregnancy near term, 121.	
XI. ABORTION . . . . .	126
Diagnosis, 126—Treatment, 126—Differential diagnosis, 127—Intra-uterine abortion, 127—Varieties, 127—Causes of abortion, 127—The pathology and mechanism of abortion, 128—Diagnosis, 128—History of incomplete abortion, 131—Complications and results of spontaneous abortion, 131—Treatment, 132—Criminal abortion, 136—Methods, 137—Medicolegal aspects, 140—Treatment, 142—The treatment of septic infection, 144—Results of criminal abortion, 144—Therapeutic abortion, 145—Indications, 145—Method, 146—Abdominal therapeutic abortion, 147—The prevention of abortion, 147—Abortion and sterility, 149—The mortality of abortion, 150—Frequency of abortion and its relation to labor, 150.	
XII. INFECTION OF THE GASTRO-INTESTINAL TRACT . . . . .	152
Appendicitis, 154—The differential diagnosis of appendicitis, 154—Comparative severity and danger of appendicitis, 154—Prevention, 155—Treatment, 155—After-treatment, 156—Does pregnancy tend to cause a recurrence of appendicitis?, 157—Cholecystitis, 157—Etiology, 157—Signs and symptoms, 157—Diagnosis, 158—Prevention of the condition, 158—Results of this complication, 158—Treatment, 158—Infection and inflammation of Meckel's diverticulum, 159—Enteritis, 159—Gastritis, 161—Gastric or duodenal ulcer, 162.	
XIII. INFECTION OF THE URINARY ORGANS COMPLICATING PREGNANCY . . . . .	164
Cystitis, 164—Etiology, 164—Diagnosis, 165—Prophylaxis, 165—Ureteritis, 167—Diagnosis, 167—Treatment, 167—Pyelitis, 168—Etiology, 168—Diagnosis, 168—The natural history of the disease, 169—Treatment, 169—Nephritis, 171—Diagnosis, 172—History of the disease, 172—Prevention, 172—Surgical treatment of acute nephritis, 174—The treatment of subacute or chronic nephritis, 174—Treatment of chronic nephritis complicating or following pregnancy, 175.	
XIV. DISEASES OF THE CARDIAC AND CIRCULATORY SYSTEM . . . . .	176
Etiology, 176—Diagnosis, 177—History of cardiac and circulatory disease, 179—Treatment, 180—Management of such patients in beginning labor, 183—Different varieties of cardiac disease, 184—Shall patients who have cardiac disease marry and bear children?, 184—Myocarditis and endo-arteritis, 185—Varicose veins, 185.	
XV. DISEASES OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM . . . . .	187
Disturbances of the organs of sense, 187—The skin, 187—The eyes, 188—The ears, 189—The olfactory organs, 190—Taste, 190—Disease of the cerebrospinal axis, 191—Neuralgias, 192—Tetany, 193—Melancholia, 194—Mania, 196—Hysteromania, 198—Epilepsy, 199—Diagnosis, 199—Natural history of, 200—Prevention of, 200—Treatment, 201—The epileptic fetus, 201—Chorea, 201—Diagnosis, 202—Hysteria, 202—Natural history of, 203—Diagnosis, 203—After history, 205—Prevention of, 206.	



CHAPTER	PAGE
XVI. PREGNANCY AND THE DUCTLESS GLANDS . . . . .	208
The thyroid gland and pregnancy, 210.	
XVII. THE MAMMARY GLANDS . . . . .	213
Pregnancy and the abnormal mammary, 214—Mastitis complicating pregnancy, 215—Adenomata, 217—Cancer, 217—Tuberculous infection of the breasts, 217.	
XVIII. THE DUCTLESS GLANDS: ADRENALS, PITUITARY AND PLACENTA . . . . .	219
Adrenals, 219—The pituitary body, 219—The action of other substances upon the pregnant uterus, 221—The placenta, 222.	
XIX. HOW PREGNANCY AFFECTS THE SKELETON OF THE MOTHER . . . . .	223
The joints, 223—Pathological changes in the sacro-iliac joints, 224—Separation of the pubic bones, 225—Separation of the pelvic joints, 226—Permanent enlargement of pelvis by pubiotomy and symphyseotomy, 226—Injuries to the coccyx, 226—Increased general mobility in the joints, 227—Congenital disease of the pelvic joints, 227—Osteomalacia, 228—Tuberculosis, of the bones and joints, 230—Malignant disease of the skeleton, 231—Nonmalignant disease of the bones, 231—Luxations and fractures, 231—Raynaud's disease and gangrene, 232.	
XX. THE DIAGNOSIS OF PREGNANCY . . . . .	233
History, 233—Measurement of pelvis in pregnancy, 237—Differential diagnosis, 240—Pregnancy and fibroids, 240—Pregnancy and other uterine growths, 241—Ovarian tumors and pregnancy, 242—Tumors other than pelvic complicating the diagnosis of pregnancy, 242—Tuberculous peritonitis simulating pregnancy, 242—General ascites, 242—Pseudocyesis, 242—Mistakes on the part of physicians in the diagnosis of pregnancy, 243—Malingering pseudocyesis, 244—The duration of pregnancy, 244.	
XXI. COMPLICATIONS OF PREGNANCY AFFECTING THE FETUS . . . . .	248
Maternal impressions, 250—Acute infections attacking the mother and their influence upon the fetus, 251—Psychic effect upon the mother transmitted to the offspring, 252—Mechanical violence sustained by the mother and its effect upon the child, 253—Blighted ovum, 254—Hydatid mole, 255—Polyhydramnios, 256—Oligohydramnios, 257—Multiple pregnancy, 258—The induction of labor, 260—Mortality and morbidity, 263—Chorio-epithelioma, 263.	
INDEX . . . . .	269







# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

## FIGURE

## PAGE

Frontispiece. X-ray. Intra-uterine pregnancy at seven months.	
1. A bicornate uterus . . . . .	6
2. Double uterus and vagina . . . . .	7
3. Retroversion and incarceration of uterus complicating pregnancy . . . . .	9
4. Replacing retroverted pregnant uterus by manipulation with patient in knee chest position . . . . .	10
5. Distention and relaxation of anterior abdominal wall in patient having spinal deformity with abdominal prolapse of pregnant uterus . . . . .	13
6. Pregnancy complicated by vaginal prolapse of cervix . . . . .	14
7. Right inguinal hernia complicating pregnancy . . . . .	15
8. Pregnancy at four months complicated by presence of ovarian cyst . . . . .	27
9. Advanced pregnancy complicated by ovarian cyst impacted in pelvis and making spontaneous labor impossible . . . . .	28
10. Double dermoid cyst rendering labor impossible: Cesarean section and removal of tumors . . . . .	29
11. Pregnancy at three months complicated by myoma of uterus . . . . .	30
12. Uterine myoma impacted in Douglas cul-de-sac, complicating pregnancy . . . . .	31
13. A typical rupture of uterus . . . . .	42
14. An unusual rupture of uterus at the fundus occurring during labor from degeneration of uterine muscle . . . . .	43
15. Toxemia; uterine rupture; thinned and torn degenerated muscle fibers . . . . .	44
16. Uterus in toxemia; thickening of blood-vessels and atrophy of uterine muscle . . . . .	51
17. Uterus in toxemia; fatty degeneration of uterine muscle . . . . .	52
18. Changes in uterus in toxemia; marked thickening and partial occlusion of its blood-vessels . . . . .	53
19. The placenta in toxemia, showing marked fibrous changes . . . . .	54
20. Cellular infiltration of uterus and placenta in toxemia . . . . .	55
21. Infiltration of leukocytes at junction of placenta and uterine wall in pronounced toxemia . . . . .	55
22. Pregnancy complicated by varicose condition of left saphenous vein . . . . .	83
23. Normal attachment of placenta . . . . .	85
24. External Hemorrhage from accidental separation of normally implanted placenta . . . . .	86
25. Accidental separation of normally implanted placenta . . . . .	86
26. Accidental separation of normally implanted placenta with retained blood . . . . .	88
27. Concealed accidental hemorrhage from separation of normally implanted placenta . . . . .	88
28. Compression of uterine arteries by tightly packing vagina with pledgets of cotton . . . . .	90
29. Low attachment of placenta . . . . .	92
30. Placenta over a portion of the os . . . . .	93
31. A complete central placenta praevia . . . . .	93
32. A lateral placenta praevia . . . . .	94
33. Partial placenta praevia . . . . .	95
34. Complete placenta praevia . . . . .	96
35. Dilating bag in placenta praevia . . . . .	98



FIGURE	PAGE
36. Combined version and grasping a foot in central placenta praevia . . . . .	99
37. Rupturing membranes with tenaculum forceps in partial placenta praevia . . . . .	100
38. Compression of placenta after rupture of membranes by descent of head . . . . .	101
39. Complete placenta praevia . . . . .	101
40. Version partially completed in placenta praevia before breech is brought down . . . . .	102
41. Compression of placenta by breech and by leg of child which has been brought through placenta . . . . .	103
42. Forceps especially designed for introduction of dilating bags . . . . .	103
43. Carrying dilating bag through membranes by forceps before expanding bag . . . . .	104
44. Dilating bag introduced into vagina compressing placenta against fetal head . . . . .	104
45. The bag distended after its introduction into fetal sac making pressure against head and placenta . . . . .	105
46. A transverse position of fetus complicating a central and complete placenta praevia . . . . .	106
47. Incomplete abortion at two months . . . . .	136
48. Pregnancy complicated by eroding vesicular mole . . . . .	137
49. Criminal abortion with retroverted pregnant uterus . . . . .	139
50. Termination of incomplete abortion by introduction of curet . . . . .	143
51. Osteomalacic pelvis . . . . .	229
52. Hagar's sign in diagnosis of early pregnancy obtained by combined vaginal and abdominal examination . . . . .	236
53. Measurements of the bony birth canal . . . . .	238
54. Pelvic measurements . . . . .	239



COMPLICATIONS  
OF PREGNANCY







# COMPLICATIONS OF PREGNANCY

## CHAPTER I

### INTRODUCTION

Description of normal pregnancy—Circulation of the blood and respiration—The composition of the blood—Digestion—Excretion—Metabolism—The nervous system—Duration of pregnancy.

**Normal Pregnancy.**—Before one attempts to appreciate the reaction of the pregnant woman to the complications of pregnancy, it may be well to review the essential features of the condition of pregnancy under normal circumstances.

It is a familiar observation that the occurrence of pregnancy affects woman profoundly. Mechanically, physiologically and functionally, the ordinary conditions of life are changed. When, in addition, a complication arises, the reaction of the pregnant woman to such complication often differs from the reaction that would take place were she not pregnant.

We may first consider the mechanical element and how this may affect a complication arising during pregnancy. As the uterus and its contents grow, they must interfere with the circulation of blood and of lymph in the pelvis and the abdomen. Pressure upon the intestine interferes with peristalsis and may bring about a paretic condition favorable to the development of intestinal infection. Pressure upon the ureters may cause an accumulation of urine in the pelvis of the kidneys. Pressure upon nerve trunks may not only cause pain but may produce actual changes in the anatomical condition of the nerve. As the pelvic joints are softened and often made mobile during pregnancy, the functions of the pelvis are altered and unusual strain is brought upon various portions of the skeleton. From the standpoint of mechanics, apart from other considerations, pregnancy in itself is a complication—and an important one.

**The Organs of Circulation and Respiration.**—Essential alterations were formerly supposed to take place in the size and structure of the heart, in the blood-vessels and in the lungs. The organs of circulation and respiration may appropriately be considered together in studying pregnancy. It is not now believed that there is essential change in the size of the heart, nor in the tissues of the lungs, unless mechanical pressure causes congestion. The quantity of blood is increased one twelfth,



which necessitates the performance of greater labor on the part of the heart. This may increase the rate of the pulse and disturb the heart action readily, and may cause disturbance in breathing as well. Pregnancy in the healthy individual does not produce essential disease of the heart or lungs. The average blood-pressure of pregnancy in a healthy woman is systolic 100 to 130, diastolic 60 to 85; pulse pressure 35 to 50.

**The Blood.**—The condition of the blood in the pregnant woman has been the subject of much study and considerable argument. Before we studied toxemia as we now do, pregnancy was thought invariably to cause anemia in the early months. We now know that, in a perfectly healthy individual, pregnancy not only produces no anemia but enriches the blood by an increased percentage of hemoglobin and cells. Antibodies, capable of destroying bacteria, are also developed. Provided the pregnant woman escapes toxemia, she is better prepared to resist acute infection than is the woman who is not pregnant. The question is often raised whether menstruation entirely ceases during pregnancy. Certainly before the fourth month, when the membranes of the ovum have joined those of the uterus, a discharge of blood is not only possible but not unusual. Well-recorded cases attest the fact that some women lose blood at regular intervals from the uterus throughout pregnancy. In the majority of cases, however, menstruation ceases.

Recent studies on the composition of the blood in pregnancy show that calcium is increased considerably in quantity, diminishing somewhat in the second half of pregnancy. The nonprotein nitrogen is lessened in quantity and, of this nonprotein nitrogen, urea nitrogen should comprise 44 per cent. There is no essential change in the quantity of uric acid, creatin, the chlorids or the sugar concentration. During the last months of pregnancy, there is a slight decrease in the combining carbon dioxid capacity of the blood-plasma.

**The Lymphatics.**—The lymphatics share with the blood-vessels the engorgement caused by pressure. In the healthy pregnant woman, we do not find enlargement of the lymphatic glands nor evidences of an abnormal state of the lymphatic fluid. The lymphatic metabolism of the body is stimulated by pregnancy in a healthy woman, and she is thus better prepared to resist acute infection.

**The Digestive Organs.**—In addition to mechanical alteration in the position of the digestive organs, pregnancy favors dilatation of the bowel and stomach and interferes with peristalsis, thus preparing the way for the pathological development of bacteria in the intestine. The congested condition of the liver, and the fact that antibodies produced in the blood have a tendency to attack the liver substance, bring this organ to a condition approaching the pathological. In the sound and healthy woman, pregnancy stimulates appetite and may also increase and improve digestion.

**The Organs of Excretion.**—Of these the kidneys are usually first considered, and the kidney of pregnancy is essentially a congested kidney, which has long been considered the inevitable result of pregnancy.



The majority of evidence shows that the condition of the kidneys is such as to invite the development of interstitial nephritis where there has been a nephritis before pregnancy. When upon this condition is engrafted toxemia, the result will depend considerably upon the course taken by the toxemic process. If this latter goes on to eclampsia, the kidneys are often spared serious and permanent damage, but, if the toxemia does not reach that culmination, it may be some time before the kidneys return to their normal condition. While formerly it was thought that kidney failure was the great and dangerous complication of pregnancy, it is now known that such is not the case. The problem of toxemia is more complex than the development of nephritis.

Perhaps the most important organ of elimination in pregnancy is the intestine. Constipation is a relative term, but there can be no doubt of the fact that the majority of pregnant women retain fecal matter unnaturally, and that they often suffer as a result. Constipation alone may not produce a serious effect in pregnancy, but it paves the way for complications of a serious nature and may be instrumental in developing anemia of considerable severity. During pregnancy the absorption of toxic material from the waste products of digestion, if not eliminated because of constipation, is a grave danger.

**The Nervous System.**—The belief that pregnancy must produce a profound disturbance in the nervous system must be abandoned is the view of modern pathology. The development of maternal instinct is a natural accompaniment, and during pregnancy a natural stimulant to the functions of the nervous system; melancholia, forebodings, deranged appetites, unreasonable attitudes and vagaries of temper often accompany pregnancy. Modern knowledge frequently detects the physical cause for these abnormalities. While the sensory nerves under a considerable degree of stimulation are easily disturbed, this does not in itself constitute a complication of pregnancy.

**The Metabolism of Pregnancy.**—In the healthy parturient, increased metabolism is the rule. There is increased appetite for oxygen, food and water, and such appetites are normal to the condition. The abnormal arises when the limit of the patient's ability to digest and assimilate food is passed.

**The Muscular and Nervous System.**—The late War proved that during pregnancy women of fairly good fiber can do considerable muscular work, not only without injury, but with benefit. To secure this result, the diet and hygienic conditions must be good. Under favorable conditions, the tendency during pregnancy is to increase the strength and vigor of nerves and muscles.

**The Body Temperature.**—The temperature of the body in healthy pregnancy is somewhat increased. The degree of gain varies with the temperament and circumstances of the individual. This must be taken into account in estimating the development of fever during pregnancy.

**The Minor Factors.**—Of minor importance, so far as life and health are concerned, and often so far as comfort is concerned, is the condition



of hair, skin, teeth and nails during pregnancy. In the sound woman the hair should grow more luxuriantly and healthily than before. The skin should have a freer circulation of blood and as a consequence a better action of the sweat glands. Under perfectly normal conditions, the teeth escape injury, and there may be a tendency on the part of wisdom teeth which have not yet made their appearance to erupt during this time. So few women are perfectly normal during pregnancy that caries in the teeth is common, however. The growth of the nails is often stimulated by the condition of the skin, and, where the nails become unduly brittle, the metabolism of the pregnant woman is often at fault.

**General Considerations.**—In general it may be said that, in spite of great mechanical alterations in the body producing an increased strain upon the functions and capacity of various organs, pregnancy in the healthy woman of the natural age for a first pregnancy is a distinct stimulation. This age is, broadly speaking, before thirty. After that time experience shows that each year adds to the complications of pregnancy.



## CHAPTER II

### COMPLICATIONS ARISING FROM ABNORMAL CONDITIONS OF GENITAL ORGANS

Abnormal conditions of the genital organs complicating pregnancy—Lack of development  
—Dislocation of the genital organs—Flexions—Treatment of these conditions.

*A lack of development* in the genital organs may complicate pregnancy and under some conditions may lead to its premature termination, while failure of development in the pelvic floor and vagina may render vaginal delivery impossible or dangerous. So far as pregnancy is concerned, the most important failure of development is in the uterus. When this is more or less infantile and sharply flexed, its growth is prevented, it does not expand and rise in the pelvis as is normal, and abortion may be the result.

This condition is to be inferred in women evidently poorly developed, in whom a history of great pain during actual menstruation is given, and in whom nervous disturbances accompany the monthly period.

The diagnosis is made by bimanual vaginal examination, at which the impregnated uterus is found to be sharply flexed, and deficient in size and development.

The treatment of this condition is palliative only. Constriction by clothing should be completely removed, the general hygiene of the patient made as good as possible and, at the time when menstruation should have returned if impregnation had not occurred, the patient should be kept reasonably quiet. If the condition be extreme, abortion is very likely to occur. Should this accident happen, the opportunity should be taken to do as much as possible to remedy the condition. At a suitable time after the abortion, the uterus should be thoroughly dilated by solid dilators and the flexion corrected so far as possible. A firm packing of sterile gauze after the dilation and curetting will help in straightening the curve of the uterus. If the flexion has been accompanied by prolapse and backward displacement, it may be necessary to open the abdomen and shorten the round ligaments, thus correcting the position of the uterus.

Abortion in such cases does not mean that sterility is inevitable. If the patient receives proper treatment, subsequent pregnancy may be successful and, under the stimulus of gestation, the uterus may greatly improve in development.

Congenital lack of development in the fallopian tubes, ovaries and



broad ligaments complicating pregnancy is only important in so far as it may interfere with the growth and expansion of the uterus. Nothing can be done for this condition except the general care described.

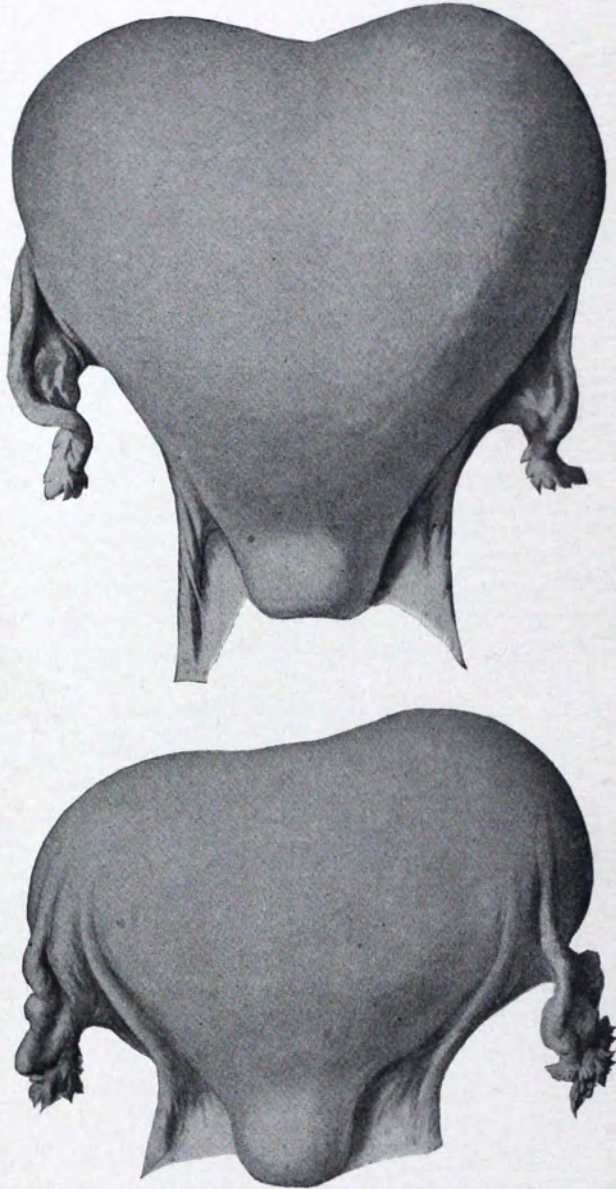


FIG. 1.—A BICORNATE UTERUS. (Bumm.)

Lack of development of the vagina and pelvic floor cannot be corrected during pregnancy. The test of labor is required to indicate the treatment necessary to deliver the child safely.

**Dislocation of the Genital Organs.**—Genital organs normal in development may become dislocated during pregnancy from several causes. Laceration and relaxation following a previous pregnancy are the most



usual causes. Atrophy and relaxation in patients in especially bad condition may also produce this complication.

The most frequent dislocation of the uterus complicating pregnancy is retroversion. The predisposing causes of this accident are laceration

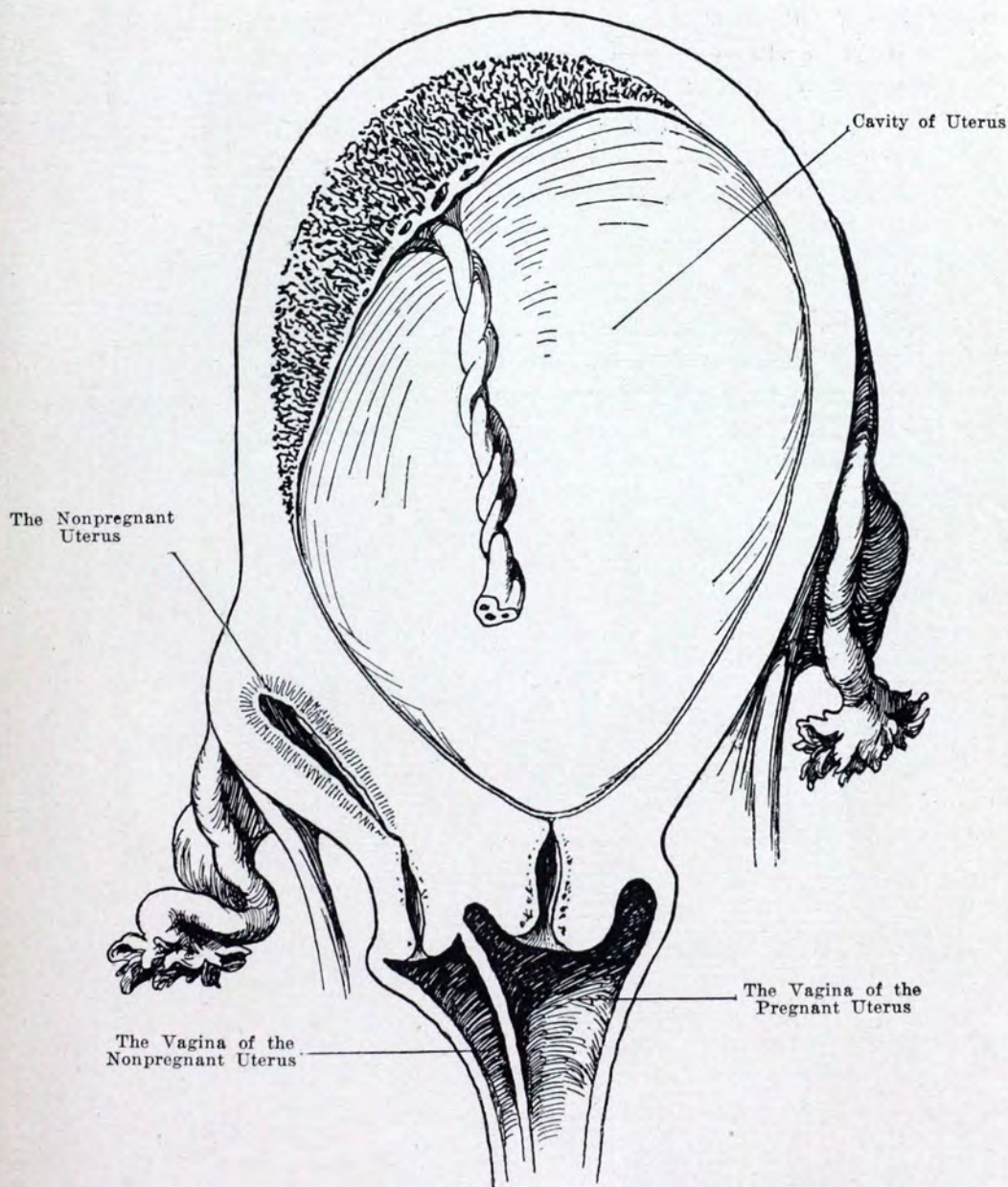


FIG. 2.—DOUBLE UTERUS AND VAGINA. (Bumm.)

and relaxation of the tissues, the pressure of clothing, lack of attention to the emptying of the urinary bladder, straining and lifting and a sudden strain or fall. These abnormalities can develop only in the early months before the uterus has become so large that it is at or above the pelvic brim.



The most important signs and symptoms of retroversion are disturbances in the functions of the urinary bladder. The patient has a desire to empty the bladder more frequently than usual, and there is a sensation of irritation and sometimes of pain. There may also be a dull ache or pain at the bottom of the spinal column, across the back, and difficulty in emptying the bowels. If the condition persists, the character and composition of the urine will become abnormal. Retention of urine will produce vesical catarrh and the urine will become alkaline in reaction; bacteria from surrounding tissues may enter the bladder, and cystitis will result. In extreme cases extensive sloughing of the mucous membrane of the bladder has occurred.

Unless the condition be remedied, the death of the embryo or fetus becomes inevitable. Continued pressure upon the uterine wall interferes sufficiently with its circulation to cause the death of the product of conception. The alkaline plug of sterile mucus which normally closes the cervix is penetrated by bacteria; infection and perimetritis develop; the uterus may become fixed in its abnormal position and septic infection may result. In other cases the uterus empties itself of its contents by abortion and may regain its normal position. Should septic infection develop, pelvic adhesions may form which will greatly complicate the patient's subsequent health and prevent her complete recovery.

It should be the custom of obstetricians to make a vaginal examination of all pregnant women who consult them. This is especially important in the early months to recognize a possible retroversion. If this is done, there will be little difficulty in recognizing the condition present. It must be remembered that the first, and often the most important, symptoms described by the patient are those of the urinary bladder.

**Treatment.**—The treatment of this condition may be divided into two classes: (1) cases which do not require manipulation or operation; (2) cases which do require manipulation or operation.

It has been shown that, if a pregnant patient having a retroversion of the uterus be placed in bed, preferably in a hospital, and if she be made to lie upon her side instead of her back, and the urinary bladder be completely emptied every six hours and the bowels emptied regularly, in the vast majority of cases a retroverted pregnant uterus will spontaneously assume its normal position. The assumption of the knee-chest posture greatly aids this treatment, but if this is attempted care must be taken that the vulva is drawn apart so that air enters the vagina very freely. To accomplish this, it may be necessary to insert a cylindric speculum before the patient assumes the knee-chest posture. This treatment, however, is difficult to carry out because its duration is uncertain. The patient is often not impressed with the fact that she is receiving appropriate treatment, and it is very difficult to control a patient for an uncertain length of time. Drugs are rarely of use in this treatment, unless simple laxatives are needed; occasionally sedatives may be employed if the patient is restless and sleepless. The complaint of pain may call for the use of opium.



The replacing of the pregnant uterus may be hastened and sometimes accomplished by manipulation.

If the urinary bladder and rectum of the patient are emptied and she is put in the knee-chest posture, the obstetrician, having suitably prepared his hands, may introduce two fingers into the vagina and carry the posterior vaginal wall upward and backward. This allows air to enter freely; gentle pressure should then be made against the retroverted fundus to see if it can easily be dislodged. If it be pressed to one or the other side of the promontory of the sacrum, it will sometimes

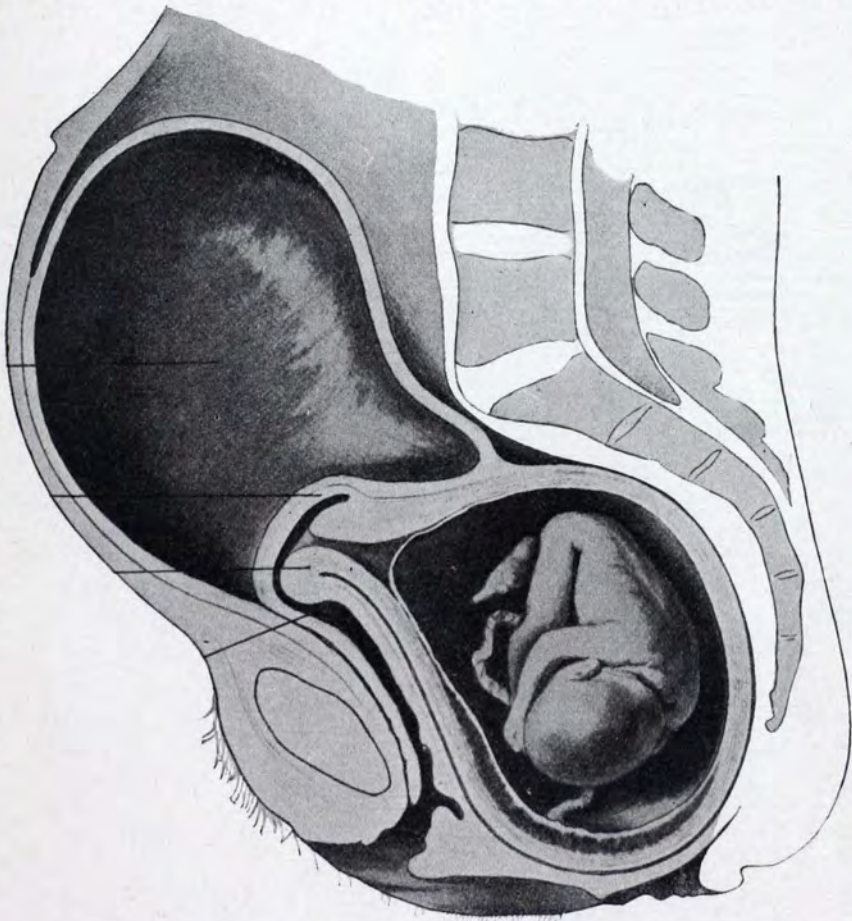


FIG. 3.—RETROVERSION AND INCARCERATION OF UTERUS COMPLICATING PREGNANCY. (Bumm.)

slip up above the pelvic brim and the replacing be accomplished. Gentleness and patience and skill are necessary for this manipulation to avoid the danger of bringing on abortion.

If this effort fails to replace the uterus, Sims' speculum may then be inserted and the posterior vaginal wall drawn upward and backward by an assistant. A pessary made of carded lamb's wool, soaked in  $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent solution of lysol and smeared with a borated ointment, may then be introduced and placed behind the cervix, extending across the posterior vaginal wall. The size and shape of this pessary should be varied to fit the individual. Very often a roll the size of two fingers and as



long as the longest finger is found useful. To the middle of this is attached a piece of sterile silk by which the pessary can be withdrawn. It should be fitted in place by the gloved fingers of the obstetrician and may be worn by the patient from thirty-six to forty-eight hours. It should then be removed, a vaginal douche ( $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent lysol) be given and another pessary inserted.

If there is evidence that perimetritis is present with fixation of the uterus, a different treatment has been found useful.

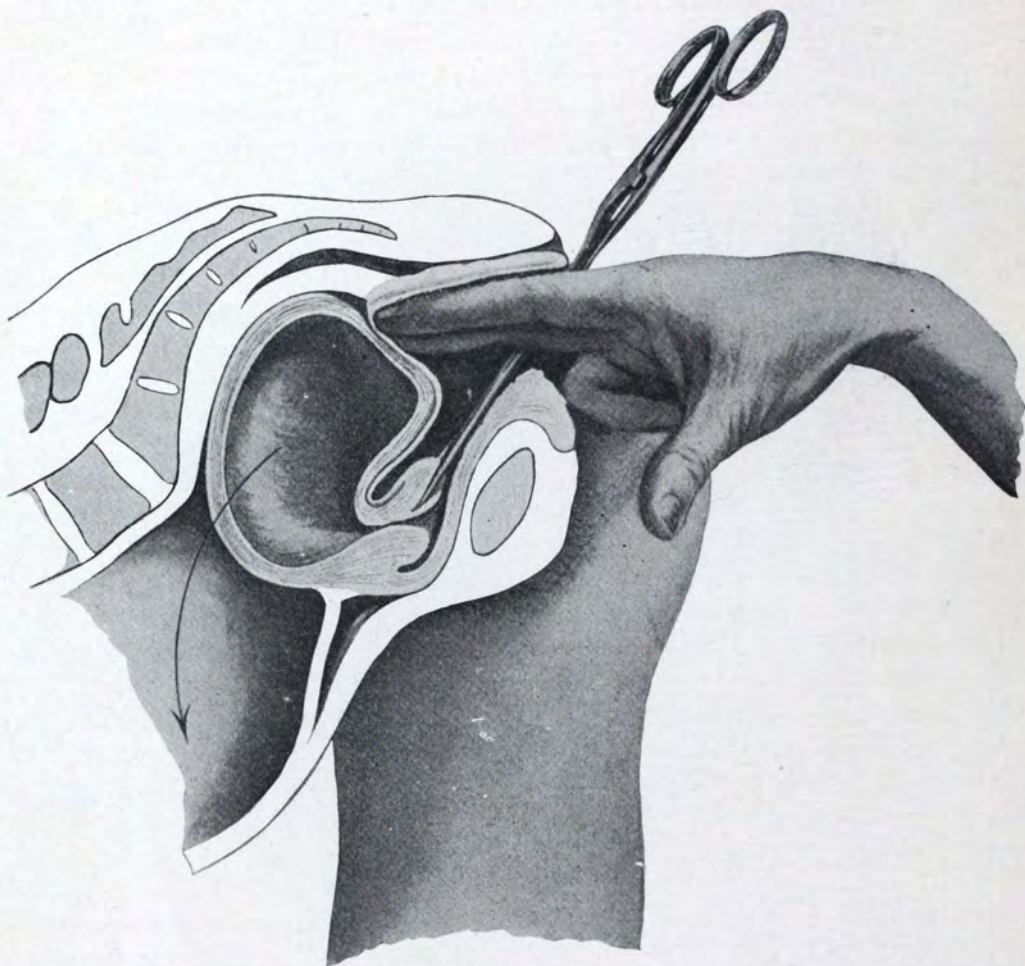


FIG. 4.—REPLACING RETROVERTED PREGNANT UTERUS BY MANIPULATION WITH PATIENT IN KNEE-CHEST POSITION. (Bumm.)

With the patient in the knee-chest posture, a strip of sterilized surgeon's lint, three inches in width, soaked in sterile glycerine, is packed around the cervix, exerting gentle pressure. This may be worn thirty-six hours. It is then removed, followed by a douche, and the treatment repeated.

In addition to these soft pessaries, the treatment without manipulation should be continued; the regular emptying of the bladder and the bowel; the knee-chest position; and the avoidance of lying upon the



back. At intervals the obstetrician should endeavor to replace the uterus with the patient in the knee-chest posture when the tampons or pessaries are changed.

In the experience of the writer, this treatment has been successful in cases where adhesions were not present in a sufficiently large percentage of patients to justify its employment. It is tedious and uncertain in duration, and for this reason patients often lose confidence in the treatment and desire a more prompt and radical method.

**Treatment by Manipulation or Operative Interference.**—This should be done in the hospital, under anesthesia. The natural inclination of the obstetrician would be to use nitrous oxid and oxygen for this purpose. Unfortunately this anesthetic does not relax some patients and, as complete relaxation is necessary, such anesthesia may fail. Furthermore, if the operator cannot succeed in replacing the uterus by the vaginal method, he may be obliged to open the abdomen. Hence, in undertaking treatment under anesthesia in the hospital, preparations should be made for abdominal section, and ether and oxygen employed as the anesthetic and, in competent hands, should be carried to the point of surgical anesthesia.

Under thorough surgical technic, the patient is placed in the dorsal position or upon her side; the bladder completely emptied by catheterism. The posterior lip of the cervix should then be firmly grasped by a large strong forceps; gentle but persistent traction should be made outward and slightly backward, while two fingers of the other hand should be carried along the posterior vaginal wall and the effort made to press the fundus to one side of the promontory of the sacrum and carry it above the pelvic brim. Experience, judgment and skill are necessary for this manipulation, for violence may be followed by abortion, and in extreme cases the uterus may be seriously damaged. If the uterus is replaced in this manner, it should be retained in normal position by a vaginal packing of sterile gauze, which carries the cervix back and up. Subsequently, a soft rubber ring pessary may be fitted.

If this manipulation fails, the patient should be placed in the Trendelenburg position and, under careful antiseptic precautions and with complete surgical anesthesia, the abdomen opened in the median line. If adhesions are present, they should be dealt with by careful separation and ligation. The uterus should be carefully dislodged and brought into normal position. If the condition of the round ligaments justifies the procedure, they may be shortened and the uterus thus retained in the normal position. If one or both ovaries have been prolapsed, they should also be restored to normal position.

In some cases an inflamed appendix may be found adherent to the uterus or right broad ligament, and if such be present it should be removed.

After manipulation or operation, the patient should be kept quiet by the hypodermatic use of morphin; the bladder should be emptied regularly by catheterism; the patient encouraged to lie upon her sides.



Cases are occasionally met with where it is impossible for the operator to restore the pregnant uterus to its normal position without lessening its size. Under these circumstances the uterus should be opened by a longitudinal incision in its anterior wall. Its contents should be removed by the gloved fingers, and a finger be passed through the cervix to be sure of the escape of lochia. The uterus should then be closed by bringing the muscle together with interrupted silk stitches and the peritoneum with catgut. It will then be possible to restore the uterus to its normal position and retain it there by shortening the round ligaments.

**Treatment of Retroversion of the Pregnant Uterus Complicated by Fixation and Infection.**—In this dangerous condition the choice of operation may be difficult to make. If the uterus be dilated and emptied, there is danger that it will be perforated during this procedure and, if this is not done, it is a focus of infection. If the condition be serious, it may be necessary to treat the uterus as a malignant growth. If this decision be made, then vaginal hysterectomy must be performed, followed by free drainage of the pelvic cavity. Pus pockets in the pelvis should be emptied and drained at this time. The ovaries, if possible, should be allowed to remain.

The occurrence of retroversion of the pregnant uterus should be kept in mind by the obstetrician when the patient has recovered from her pregnancy and labor. A thorough bimanual examination should be made, and, if there is a confirmed tendency to retroversion, the round ligaments should be shortened or some other appropriate operation should be performed. For women of childbearing age, fixation operations should be declined and the round ligaments utilized if possible.

**Prolapse.**—Prolapse of the uterus and vaginal wall may complicate pregnancy. This condition is seen in patients who have been injured in previous labors, or who have not had proper care after confinement, or in whom the tissues of the abdomen and pelvis have become atrophied and relaxed. A result of this condition may be a moderate protrusion of the vaginal walls with disturbance of the bladder and sometimes the bowel and, in extreme cases, protrusion of the cervix from the vagina or complete prolapse of the uterus in the early weeks of gestation.

Signs and symptoms of this condition are discomfort and disturbance of the bladder and rectum with indefinite pelvic pain and the appearance of prolapsed tissues and organs. Vaginal catarrh develops and, if the cervix prolapses, it will become inflamed and eroded. In extreme cases, abortion may occur, while in others the condition is tolerated to a surprising degree.

These cases should be studied by thorough bimanual and visual examination with the urinary bladder of the patient and the rectum completely emptied. The choice of treatment lies between palliative measures until the uterus is so large that it cannot prolapse, or the performance of some operation intended permanently to correct the tendency to prolapse. The latter method is rarely indicated, for as a rule



the conditions are all unfavorable for operation. The tissues are unusually vascular; hemorrhage would be more than usual; perfect union might not result and the results would very likely not be satisfactory.

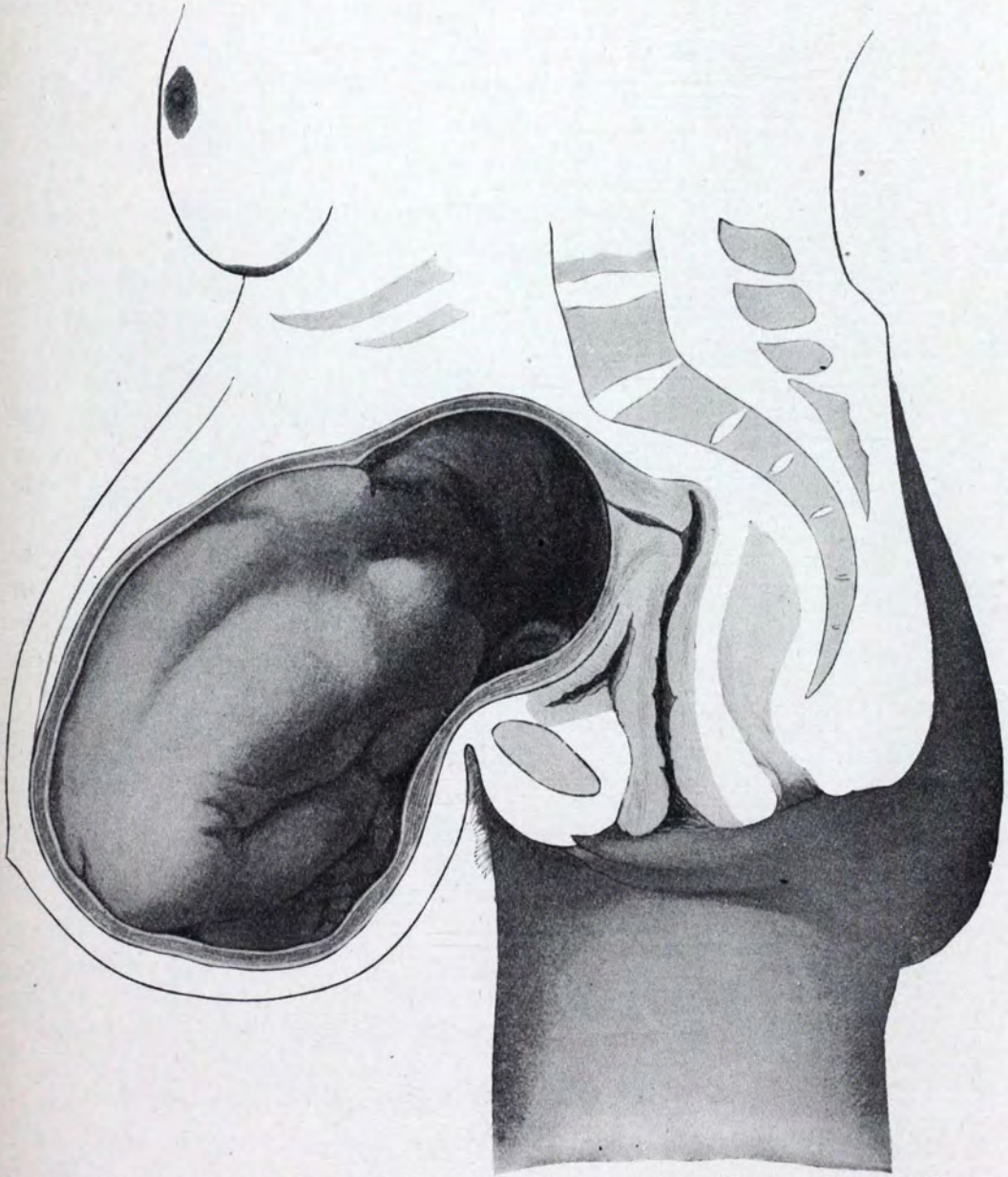


FIG. 5.—DISTENTION AND RELAXATION OF ANTERIOR ABDOMINAL WALL IN PATIENT HAVING SPINAL DEFORMITY, WITH ABDOMINAL PROLAPSE OF PREGNANT UTERUS. (Bumm.)

If, however, the patient is a young, strong woman; if the prolapse depends upon some definite and considerable laceration; and if a chronic catarrhal infection is not present, then the correction of the laceration during pregnancy is permissible. If an operation is undertaken, the patient should be kept under the influence of morphin after the operation to avoid danger of abortion.



The nonoperative treatment of this condition should, if possible, be conducted in the hospital. The patient should be in bed, the parts thoroughly but gently cleansed with  $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent lysol solution or saturated solution of boracic acid, the bladder and rectum having been emptied and the tissues then replaced and kept in position by tamponing the vagina with sterile carded wool or sterile gauze, with the use of an aseptic ointment. Under these conditions, the chronic catarrhal inflammation will grow less; the congestion will largely disappear; and, when

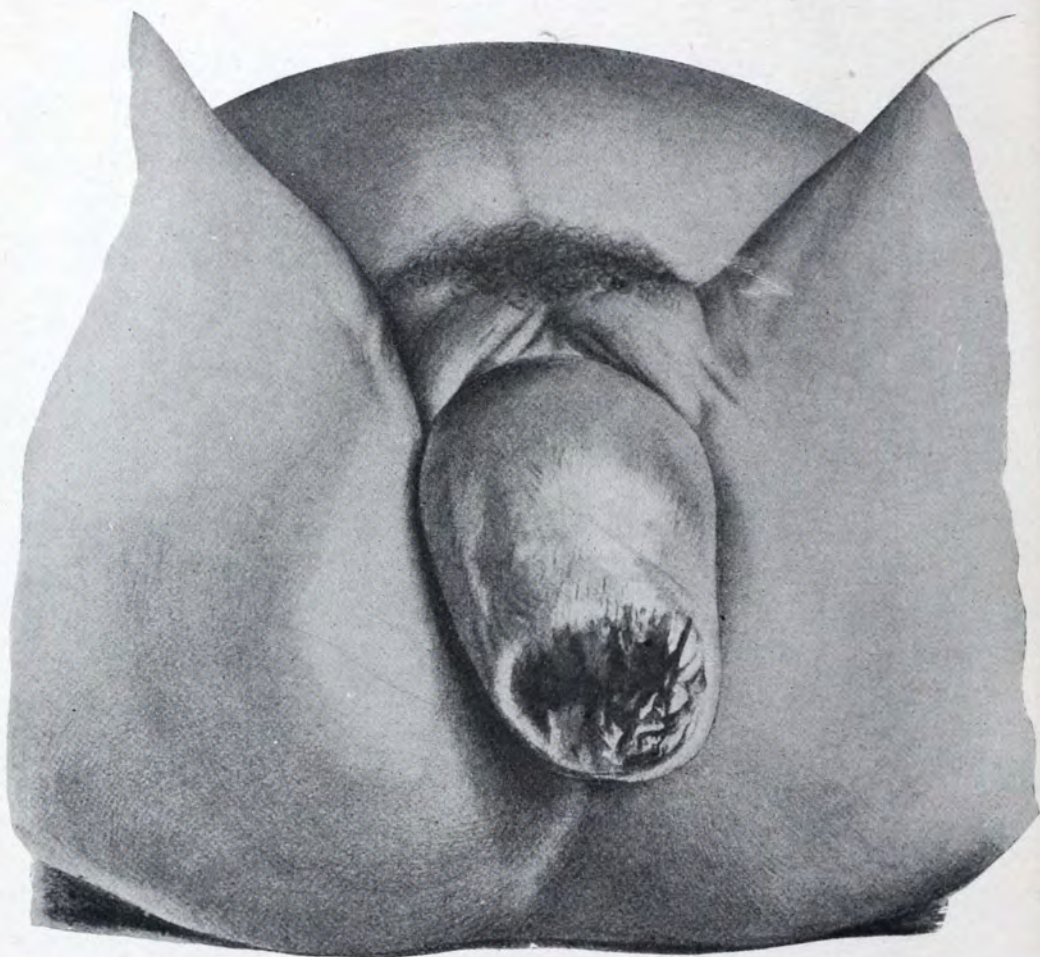


FIG. 6.—PREGNANCY COMPLICATED BY VAGINAL PROLAPSE OF CERVIX. (Bumm.)

the uterus is so large that it cannot prolapse, the treatment may be stopped. Obviously this is a tedious and unsatisfactory procedure for patients who are active and who are accustomed to move about. With such as these, the same treatment may be carried out, provided the patient be kept under observation and a sterile vulval pad be worn, retained in place by a properly fitting T-bandage. As a rule, however, it is better to keep the patient quiet until a spontaneous cure results.

The prevention of abortion in these cases depends largely on pre-



venting the overfilling of the urinary bladder and rectum, the avoidance of exertion and straining and the prompt use of morphin, with rest in bed, should symptoms of uterine contraction appear.



FIG. 7.—RIGHT INGUINAL HERNIA COMPLICATING PREGNANCY. (Bumm.)

After the patient's pregnancy and confinement, the prolapse and its accompanying conditions should receive appropriate treatment by operation.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ANDERODIAS. Surg., Gynec., and Obst., February, 1920, 122.  
BOLTON. British Med. Journ., December 24, 1921, 1076.  
BROADHEAD. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., May 22, 1920, 1453.  
CASSIDY. British Med. Journ., May 28, 1921, 778.  
CHILD. Am. Journ. Obst., December, 1920, 248.



- CORDON. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, February, 1922, 197.
- COUDERT and BRUN. *British Med. Journ.*, Supplement, February 14, 1920, 27.
- FOTHERGILL. *Journ. Obst. and Gynaec.*, British Empire, No. 2, 28:251.
- GENTILI. *Ann. di Ostet.*, 1922, No. 5, 385.
- GILS. *Journ. Obst. and Gynaec.*, British Empire, 1921, No. 2, 28:241.
- HENDERSON. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, June 10, 1922, 1791.
- HOEHNE. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1922, No. 5, 205.
- LAU. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 22, 568.
- LEFEVERE. *British Med. Journ.*, November 13, 1920, 67.
- McILROY. *British Med. Journ.*, March 11, 1922, 390.
- MICHOLITSCH. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 3, 84.
- RAWLS. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, February, 1921, 499.
- ROUVIER. *Gynécologie et Obstétrique*, 1922, No. 5, 374.
- SCHARODER. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 39, 398.
- SOLOMONS. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, February, 1920, 173



## CHAPTER III

### PREGNANCY COMPLICATED BY INFECTION OF GENITAL ORGANS

Infection of the genital organs complicating pregnancy—General mixed infection—Gonorrhea—Syphilis—Tuberculosis—Pelvic abscess—Diagnosis and treatment.

**General Mixed Infection.**—It has been repeatedly shown that during pregnancy the vagina contains many bacteria of different varieties. Ordinarily their pathogenic virulence is kept in abeyance by the vaginal secretion of acid mucus. When, however, conditions arise which limit or destroy the formation of this secretion, they may assume a pathogenic virulence and infection may result.

During a healthful pregnancy, the cervix is practically closed by a plug of mucus of alkaline reaction, and such is the condition of the cervix that ordinarily bacteria from the vagina do not, during pregnancy, make their way into the uterine cavity.

A mixed infection may develop when the genital tract is subjected to frequent manipulation or disturbance during pregnancy, especially when the external parts are not properly cleansed. Retained secretions are decomposed and bacteria from the intestine and skin become active. Under these conditions it is not unusual for Bartholin's glands in the vulva to become infected and for the infection to go on to the formation of pus and abscess. Should the condition not be corrected before labor, the risk of puerperal septic infection is thereby increased. The prevention of this condition calls for the hygiene of pregnancy and the thorough practice of external cleanliness during this period. A diagnosis may be made of this condition by the presence of an offensive mucopurulent secretion of alkaline reaction and, if the glands of the vulva become infected, by swelling at one or both sides at the situation of the infected gland.

The treatment of this condition consists in thorough external cleanliness and antisepsis; in the use of vaginal douches of 1 per cent lysol; one teaspoonful tincture iodine to the quart of warm water or saturated solution of boracic acid; and, in the event of glandular infection, opening the gland under light anesthesia, curetting its interior, disinfecting it and packing it with 10 per cent iodoform gauze. This packing should be removed in twenty-four hours and the gland cavity irrigated with iodine until it is obliterated and completely closed.

Should there be much smarting, burning and irritation, a rectal suppository of one-half grain aqueous extract of opium may be used to



advantage. Where incision must be done for abscess, the patient should remain in bed for a short time after the abscess is emptied.

Patients suffering with mixed infection of the genital tract should be warned that infective secretion may be conveyed from this portion of the body to other parts by the fingers. Hence, care should be taken to cleanse thoroughly and properly the hands before bathing or touching the nipples or other parts of the body if the patient has recently touched the external genital organs. If there is abundant secretion, a sterile or antiseptic vulval dressing should be worn and, when removed and soiled, should be burned.

**Gonorrhea.**—Infection of the genital tract by the gonococcus is a not infrequent complication of pregnancy, the recognition of which may be difficult, but the treatment of which is important. It must be remembered that in dealing with pregnant patients nothing should be taken for granted and that the reputation or the social status of a patient should in no degree influence the judgment of the physician. Many women are innocent victims of gonorrheal infection, while others may have the best of reasons for concealing it.

**Etiology.**—This infection is the result of a specific germ, the gonococcus of Neisser. It is conveyed by contact of germs developing in folds of the mucous membrane of the vagina, and then attacking the muciparous glands, making its way into the cervix and uterus and in some cases attacking the fetus. Through the medium of the lymphatics it may develop in the pelvic tissues about the uterus or make its way to the fallopian tubes and to the tissues about the ovaries.

The course and history of such an infection will depend upon the virulence of the infecting germ, the resisting power of the patient, and the presence or absence of manipulation and interference. The last is especially true in regard to the use of the catheter to empty the bladder. If the necessity for this should arise, it is very difficult to avoid infecting the bladder. Where all the conditions are favorable for resisting the infection, the patient may escape with vaginitis and endocervicitis not severe in grade. If the conditions are unfavorable, perimetritis and pelvic abscess may develop. In extreme cases a general peritonitis and mixed infection may prove fatal.

**Diagnosis.**—The diagnosis of the condition is made by the complaint of the patient of an irritating, burning, painful sensation which is made worse when the urinary bladder is emptied; a purulent or mucopurulent vaginal secretion soon makes its appearance and, if the infection be severe and develops rapidly, the patient may walk with difficulty and suffer considerable pain. A moderate elevation of pulse and temperature usually accompanies the infection. If the patient is ignorant of her condition, she may convey the infection, if she has children, to her children by touch, or she may infect other portions of her own body.

A positive diagnosis is made by examining bacteriologically the secretion and identifying, without doubt, the characteristic organism. Some idea may be obtained of the virulence of the infection if the



gonococcus is found in pure culture or if it is associated with or outnumbered by other forms of bacteria.

The recognition of gonorrheal infection complicating pregnancy often places the patient and the physician in an embarrassing position. If the patient is an innocent victim of infection, the physician must carefully avoid exciting suspicion in answering the patient's questions concerning her condition and in advising and conducting her treatment. Similar precautions are necessary under other conditions. In the case of married women, when a positive diagnosis is made, it is often of interest and value to ascertain whether the husband has ever been infected. If this can be done without exciting unfortunate suspicion, this should be accomplished. Under such trying conditions, the physician must remember that his first duty is to the patient and above all to keep strictly her confidence, no matter what may be the other elements in the case.

*Treatment.*—It may be difficult in these cases to secure for the patient sufficiently thorough and vigorous treatment without exciting suspicion. Such are usually hospital cases unless it may be better, for various reasons, that the patient should retain the privacy of her home. Certainly trained nursing is necessary. Strict antiseptic precautions must be taken, not only by the patient, but also by the nurse or attendant that she too may not become infected. An experienced nurse is essential; one who will keep her own counsel concerning developments she may observe. She should be warned that the case is infectious and, by the use of rubber gloves and other measures, avoid contaminating herself.

Rest in bed and the regular and free evacuation of the bowels are essential. A light nutritious diet, preferably composed of milk, fruit and bread with the addition of vegetables in season, is desirable. Strong tea and coffee and alcoholic beverages are to be avoided; so also is the excessive use of tobacco.

The local treatment is obviously of especial importance. The external parts should be as thoroughly prepared as for a vaginal operation. The use of the catheter should be avoided to prevent contaminating the bladder. Under a good light, the external parts should be thoroughly inspected and, if the infection has gone to the stage of ulceration, the ulcerated surfaces should be cleansed of their secretions and tincture of iodine freely applied. The vaginal walls should then be examined with the aid of a speculum and a gentle but thorough irrigation of warm green-soap suds should be made to remove infective secretion.

Following this the mucous membrane should be as thoroughly disinfected as possible by one of several antiseptics. If the condition is acute and the patient robust, the obstetrician may apply, by gauze dipped in the solution, a solution of bichlorid of mercury, one to two or four thousand. It is not safe to use this in a douche, but it may be applied under direct vision and with a good light. Following this, a copious irrigation of saturated solution of boracic acid should be given.



In patients who are somewhat depleted or anemic, bichlorid of mercury should not be used but thorough and gentle irrigation practiced with lysol 1 per cent; tincture of iodine, a teaspoonful to the pint; or the saturated solution of boracic acid. If there are ulcerated surfaces on the vaginal wall and cervix, these should be thoroughly cleansed, and tincture of iodine should be applied. If there is much irritation and inflammation, it may be well after the irrigation to tampon the vagina with 10 per cent iodoform gauze, packing this about the cervix and taking care not to enter the cervical canal.

The success of this treatment will not depend upon the strength of the antiseptic employed, but upon the thoroughness of its application; the avoidance of force and injury to the parts of the patient; and regular following out of the treatment. If the external parts are sore and inflamed, they should be copiously irrigated and sterile gauze, smeared with an ointment containing ten grains of boracic acid to the ounce, should be applied. If irritation and pain be so great that the patient has pain in the back and symptoms of irritability of the uterus develop, sufficient opium should be used to control this. In keeping the bowels open, laxatives are preferable to enemata, to avoid disturbing the genital organs and also to avoid the conveyance of infection to the rectum.

The duration of such an infection cannot be foretold. The patient cannot be considered cured until repeated smears taken from various portions of the vagina, cervix and pelvic floor have been found to be sterile. It must be remembered that the gonococci are often found at the urethra; in folds of mucous membrane in the vagina; and about the cervix or on the mucous membrane of the vulva; hence, a thorough and painstaking search is necessary to demonstrate their absence.

Nothing can be done to prevent the infection of the fetus except thoroughly and patiently to treat the mother, nor can the infection of the fetus be inferred or demonstrated until birth. Such infection produces no symptoms in the fetus which ordinarily can be detected. Should the patient fail to comply with the physician's directions or become impatient with the treatment, it may be well to explain to her that this form of inflammation sometimes infects the child, and that this is what the physician is endeavoring to prevent. The obstetrician must remember the danger of infecting himself in conducting the treatment, and the use of rubber gloves, sterile gowns and aprons is demanded. It is well, if possible, to set aside the instruments required for the use of the infected patient, only, to avoid a possible danger of infecting others.

*Prognosis.*—While few patients die during pregnancy as the result of gonorrhea, a gonorrheal mixed infection may produce a fatal puerperal sepsis. While the risk to life may be comparatively small, the risk to health is very considerable from the development of chronic endometritis and infection; from infection of the fallopian tubes closing the lumen of the tube; from fixation of the uterus from perimetritis; from adhesions of



the genital to other organs; and from the possible occurrence of pelvic abscess. Gonorrheal infection of the fetus occurring during pregnancy exposes it to the dangers of ophthalmia and other complications.

**Salpingitis and Pelvic Abscess.**—Pregnancy complicated by chronic salpingitis calls for a decision between the removal of the infected tube, or tubes, or palliative treatment until after the pregnancy is ended. If the latter is selected or if the patient is suffering considerable annoyance and pain and the mobility of the uterus is somewhat impaired by adhesions, it is best to have the patient remain in bed, preferably in a hospital. The bowels should be made to move thoroughly at least once each day. Pain in the abdomen and pelvis should be combated by mild counterirritation with the use of a dry ice bag, and if necessary by sedative medicines. A thorough study should be made of the patient's blood to determine the presence or absence of anemia and also of leukocytosis. If the patient's excretion is at fault, this should also be stimulated. If improvement follows this treatment, the patient's anemia will gradually disappear and the leukocyte count will become practically what it should be. Excretion will improve; pain and disability will grow less.

There is, however, a definite source of danger in chronic infection in the pelvis complicating pregnancy and this may best be illustrated by narrating a case.

A multiparous woman of uncertain history and antecedents passed through a spontaneous and a comparatively short and easy confinement in the Philadelphia General Hospital. Her convalescence was uninterrupted, without evidence of septic infection. She was allowed to leave her bed to give some assistance in the domestic work of the ward. She shortly afterward complained of pain in the right lower abdomen, radiating to the opposite side. The bimanual examination was negative. Influenza of the intestinal type was present in the community at the time, and it was thought that this was a case of that sort. Within a few hours the patient became severely ill with symptoms of intense septic infection. The abdomen was at once opened and an active streptococcus peritonitis was found which rapidly proved fatal. On searching for the source of the infection, an old focus of infection was discovered in one of the fallopian tubes which had ruptured. There had been a small pocket of very foul and offensive pus confined in an area of the tube which was adherent to the surrounding tissues. The action of lifting on the part of the patient had broken open this pocket, and general infection had resulted.

Pelvic abscess complicating pregnancy requires evacuation with the least possible disturbance of the pelvic tissues. This should be done under surgical anesthesia by a broad, transverse incision across the posterior vaginal wall, followed by the introduction of one or two fingers of the gloved hand and a gentle but thorough examination of the tissues. A large, perforated, soft rubber tube may then be inserted and retained in place by a light packing of 10 per cent iodoform gauze.



The head and trunk of the patient should be raised somewhat in bed to encourage free drainage. Pain should be controlled by hypodermatic injection of morphin. The tube should be removed when the discharge grows less; the gauze packing should be allowed to remain so long as it is draining efficiently. No further manipulation than the removal of the tube and packing should be practiced, and after this has been done it is well, if possible, to avoid douching and sponging of the vagina, maintaining strict external cleanliness and antisepsis.

**Tuberculous Infection of the Genital Tract.**—Tuberculous infection of the fallopian tubes and uterus and the ovaries, or the tissues surrounding these organs, may complicate pregnancy. At first it would be difficult to distinguish a tuberculous condition from a condition of mixed and general infection. The comparatively slow progress of the disease, the absence of the acute symptoms produced by streptococcus or mixed infection, the evidence of deterioration of the general health and the gradual thickening of the tissues should suggest a diagnosis. The detection of tuberculous infection in the lungs or other portions of the body would be valuable evidence.

In such a case, the obstetrician should remember that the mammary glands may also be the site of infection. If such is the case, the tissues of the breast will be found thickened along the tubules, fluid will usually be present and, if this fluid can be obtained for examination, it will be found to contain tubercle bacilli.

The treatment of the condition will depend upon the age and general condition of the patient and especially upon the circumstances surrounding the case. In a comparatively young patient for whom everything possible can be done, conservative treatment should be given a very thorough trial. A favorable climate, rest, the best of hygiene, the correction of anemia, the relief of pain, the stimulation of excretion, all that can be done to reënforce the patient should be given a thorough trial.

It is true that the removal of tuberculous tubes is often followed by the complete recovery of the patient, but this would expose her to the risk of abortion and would be followed by sterilization. Where conditions are favorable for spontaneous recovery, every effort should be made to secure this.

In patients no longer young, in poor condition and worse circumstances, and especially where a woman has living children who need her care, it may be impossible to give her the benefit of palliative treatment. Here the most efficient conservative treatment will consist of operation, removing tuberculous tubes and draining collections of pus. Should conditions be found which show that the uterus itself is involved—a rare occurrence—it may be necessary to complete the operation by opening and emptying the uterus at the time of the section and performing a supravaginal hysterectomy; or, if the operator prefers, he may remove the uterus unopened. In these cases, operation by abdominal section is preferable.



**Syphilitic Infection.**—Syphilitic infection complicating pregnancy may develop a characteristic lesion at the point of infection followed by the appearance of constitutional disturbance. Unless controlled by treatment, such infection is usually accompanied by a mixed septic development so that the patient is exposed, not only to the risk of syphilis, but also to the risk of puerperal septic infection.

If the patient is pregnant with a syphilitic ovum, she may herself have escaped a definite local lesion and in this case she may have no symptom except a general reaction to the local infection.

In syphilis acquired outside the genital organs, a characteristic lesion will usually aid in drawing attention to the condition present.

The diagnosis of syphilis complicating pregnancy at once suggests the Wassermann reaction. The literature on this subject is extensive and diversified. The writer believes that it is not too much to say that a definitely positive Wassermann reaction with or without clinical signs points strongly to syphilitic infection, and that the absence of such a reaction is of negative value as evidence, and is no proof that syphilis may not be present. A Wassermann reaction should be taken in all cases where the least suspicion arises, and no harm can be done in clinical practice if a Wassermann reaction is taken in each patient under the care of a clinic.

It was long believed that syphilis complicating pregnancy frequently caused abortion. This is not true at the present time, whether because the disease is early recognized and promptly treated, it is difficult to determine. The history, however, of the birth of stillborn, macerated children is significant and suggestive of syphilitic infection.

When in a pregnant patient acute syphilis with local lesion is discovered, thorough treatment in the hospital is demanded. Local lesions should be disinfected, if necessary under mild anesthesia, with the application of carbolic acid, the electric cautery or by curettage followed by antiseptic applications. The patient's general condition should be accurately studied, the blood examined to determine the presence or absence of anemia and, if the patient be sufficiently advanced, care should be taken to ascertain whether the fetus is living. In such a patient, hospital treatment is demanded and the prompt use of salvarsan or some of its derivatives is indicated.

In using any of these substances, there is a distinct risk to the life of the fetus, but the disease is a greater risk and so the treatment is justifiable. If it is adopted, the usual full dose should be administered and, if pain and reaction develop after the treatment, they should be controlled by the hypodermatic use of morphin.

The repetition of the treatment will depend upon repeated examinations for the Wassermann reaction, the tolerance exhibited by the patient to the treatment and her general condition. Local treatment should be continued until lesions have disappeared. Hospital care is imperative until repeated Wassermann reactions are negative and the patient shows no sign of the disease.



Cases in which the mother escapes acute infection in pregnancy with syphilitic ovum produce what is termed latent syphilis.\* It is a question in these cases whether it is always the part of wisdom to employ vigorous treatment by salvarsan or its derivatives. Some believe that the use of mercury and the iodids has a better effect than the use of salvarsan. These patients may not require detention in a hospital, but they should report for observation at regular intervals and treatment should be persistent and accurately carried out.

**Pregnancy Grafted upon Preëxisting Syphilis.**—Cases of secondary syphilis may require the attention of the obstetrician because the condition is complicated by pregnancy. Many of these patients present no lesion but give an accurate history of some former attack and the repeated birth of macerated children. If these patients are thoroughly examined, no local evidence whatever may be found of the disease, but in most of these patients the Wassermann reaction is positive and may be decidedly so. The general health of these patients may be good and they may even have none of the signs or symptoms of secondary syphilis, although upon careful questioning they will usually give the history of a previous acute attack.

These patients are often very desirous of prolonging pregnancy and of obtaining a living child. Under these circumstances it is well to avoid the use of salvarsan or its derivatives; to use mercury very moderately and to depend for success in prolonging the pregnancy upon the administration of iodine and the iodids, with attention to the general nutrition of the patient. The writer has found the following mixture exceedingly useful in these conditions: Iodine, grains, 8; potassium iodide, drams, 8; compound syrup of sarsaparilla, ounces, 8; from one to two teaspoonfuls of this preparation (well diluted) should be taken three times daily, either before or after meals. This treatment may be continued for months during pregnancy, provided the patient is under observation; repeated Wassermann and other examinations of the blood are made and the urine is regularly examined. If it seems advisable to add mercury to this treatment, the use of mercurial ointment by inunction is especially valuable.

Under these conditions the patient should be given a very liberal diet and, if she can assimilate it, a considerable quantity of fat should be included in her food. Water should be taken freely and the bowels should be made to move regularly. For this purpose refined petroleum and preparations of cascara sagrada are especially useful.

It must be remembered that syphilis and often those remedies used to combat the disease are very apt to produce anemia. This can be detected accurately only by examination of the blood. When this is present, an effort should be made, if possible, to remedy the condition by a carefully selected and very liberal diet. But if this is not successful, the administration of iron and arsenic, cod-liver oil or other oils or fats should be added to the treatment. The specific treatment should be continued if possible. In selecting the remedies to combat anemia, care



must be taken to avoid disturbing the patient's digestion. This may require the hypodermatic use of iron.

If the patient's general health continues good and the uterus continues to enlarge naturally, it may fairly be inferred that the ovum is living and that the treatment is successful so far as preservation of its life is concerned. If, however, the abdomen does not continue to enlarge and on careful measurement is found to grow less in circumference, it may be assumed that the ovum or embryo is dead.

In advanced pregnancy, fetal movements and fetal heart sounds are valuable evidence. From the fifth to the seventh month patients may often complain that they cease to feel the movements of the fetus. This is not positive proof that the fetus has died and patients should be encouraged to disregard this symptom and to allay, if possible, their fears. The successful and accurate detection of fetal heart sounds is rarely possible before the seventh month.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ADAMS. *British Med. Journ.*, May 1, 1920, 604-611.  
 BECK. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, October, 1921, 416, 451.  
 BROWN. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, February, 1921, 145.  
 ———. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, December 11, 1920, 1672.  
 CORNELL. *Surg., Gynec., and Obst.*, September, 1920, 224.  
 DE LEE. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, April 10, 1920, 1049.  
 GELHORN. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, June, 1921, 535.  
 HENDRY. *British Med. Journ.*, November 20, 1920, 783.  
 HENDRY and others. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, December 11, 1920, 1677.  
 HENDRY, ROUTH, ADAMS. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, March, 1921, 230, 231.  
 HORNING. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 43, 1222.  
*Lancet*, February 26, 1921, 447.  
 LOESER. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 44, 1253.  
 ———. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 41, 1165.  
 NERKING. *British Med. Journ.*, September 11, 1920, 31.  
 NOTTHALLT. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk.*, 1920, Band 2, Heft 1, 60.  
 SCHREINER. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk.*, 1920, Band 52, Heft 3, 166.  
 SCHUMANN. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, December, 1921, 612.  
 SPEYER. *Arch. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, Band 113, Heft 2, 363.  
 STÜHMER. *Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk.*, Band 84, Heft 2, 289.  
 TALBOT. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, March 27, 1920, 874.  
 WILLIAMS. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, October, 1920, 80.



## CHAPTER IV

### COMPLICATIONS CAUSED BY FOREIGN GROWTHS IN GENITAL ORGANS

Foreign growths in the genital organs and in the abdominal organs complicating pregnancy—Fibromyomata of the uterus—Cancer of the uterus—Ovarian cancer—Cancer of the breasts—Ovarian tumors complicating pregnancy—Diagnosis and treatment.

**Ovarian Tumors.**—Ovarian tumors may complicate pregnancy and labor. Advanced pregnancy and an ovarian tumor of large size cannot exist in the same individual at the same time; therefore, when an ovarian tumor can be diagnosticated, it is usually in early pregnancy or else the tumor is a small one. It has never been shown that pregnancy stimulates the growth of such tumors, but it is a matter of not infrequent occurrence that, when pregnancy suggests a thorough examination of a patient, an ovarian tumor is found already existing. Pregnancy complicates the existence and development of a small ovarian tumor, for the tendency during pregnancy is for the ovarian tumor to become twisted on its pedicle. This is a serious accident, for the circulation of the tumor may be interfered with and gangrene of the tumor and resulting toxemia for the patient may develop. It is of importance then to recognize the presence of an ovarian tumor complicating pregnancy and to apply appropriate treatment.

If the tumor complicates an advanced pregnancy and labor develops, the pressure of the presenting part may cause a rupture of the tumor, with the escape of its contents into the pelvic and abdominal cavities. The irritation of such contents will cause peritonitis and, if the tumor is malignant, may result later in the development of malignant disease of the abdominal organs.

The diagnosis of an ovarian tumor complicating pregnancy is made by thorough bimanual vaginal examination, with the urinary bladder of the patient completely emptied and complete relaxation of the muscular tissues secured. In many patients these conditions cannot be obtained without anesthesia and so important is an accurate diagnosis that, if there is suspicion of the condition, anesthesia should be employed.

On such examination, a tumor may be outlined at the side of the uterus, displacing the uterus in proportion to its size and point of development. Occasionally a small ovarian cyst may be found on the floor of the pelvis behind the uterus. Such cysts have usually been retained for some time; they have been of slow growth and are very



often dermoid in character. Unfortunately the X-ray will not always give a clear picture of an ovarian tumor, unless it contains solid material, such as malignant growth or the bones and teeth found in a dermoid tumor.

There can be no question concerning the importance of removing an ovarian tumor complicating pregnancy. It may be difficult to decide when the tumor should be removed. A small tumor should be removed as soon as the diagnosis of its presence is made. This exposes the patient to the risk of the interruption of pregnancy, but such risk is less than that entailed by twisted pedicle of the tumor and the complications which its growth may produce.

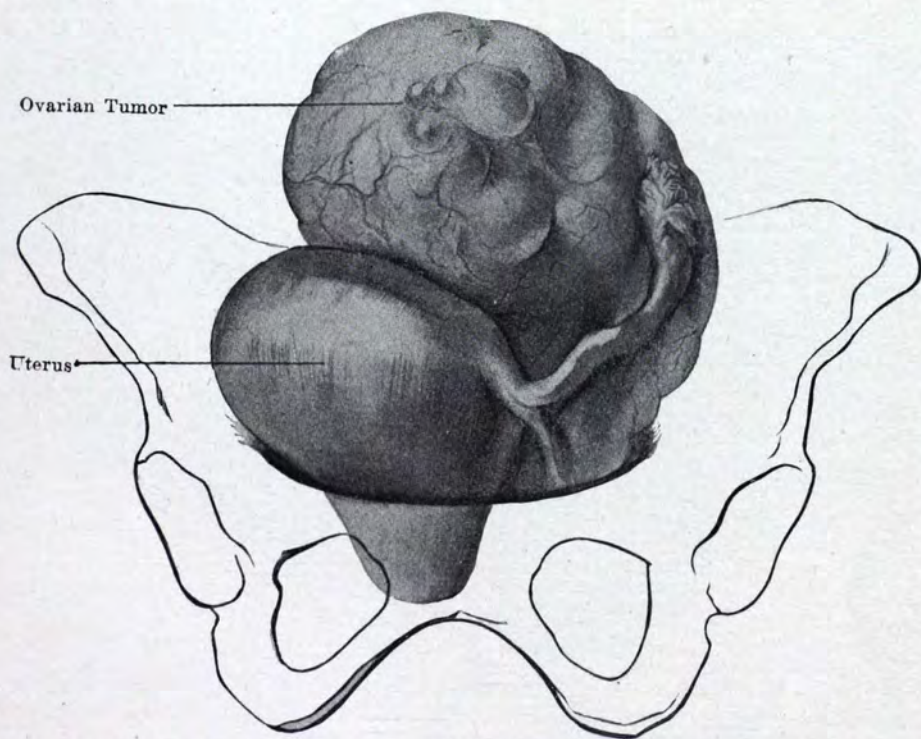


FIG. 8.—PREGNANCY AT FOUR MONTHS COMPLICATED BY PRESENCE OF OVARIAN CYST. (Bumm.)

If a large tumor is discovered late in pregnancy, or the discovery is not made until shortly before the end of pregnancy, opinion is divided regarding the choice of the time at which the tumor should be removed. It has been suggested that a small tumor in the pelvis interfering with the descent of the child may, under anesthesia, be pushed up above the pelvic brim, labor may be allowed to develop and, during the puerperal period, the tumor may be removed. If the tumor is large, the suggestion has been made that it be tapped, its size reduced and the uterus then emptied spontaneously through the vagina or by vaginal operation, followed by the removal of the tumor.

The writer is of the opinion that an ovarian tumor, whether cystic or solid, or containing both cystic and solid material, should be removed



as soon as possible after its presence is discovered. If, at the time of removal, adhesions are absent and the pedicle of the tumor is so situated as not to interfere with the action of the uterus, spontaneous labor may be awaited. If, however, adhesions are such as to interfere with the action of the uterus, or the intra-abdominal conditions are so complicated that uterine action may be dangerous for the patient, then the obstetrician may prefer to empty and close the uterus first and then

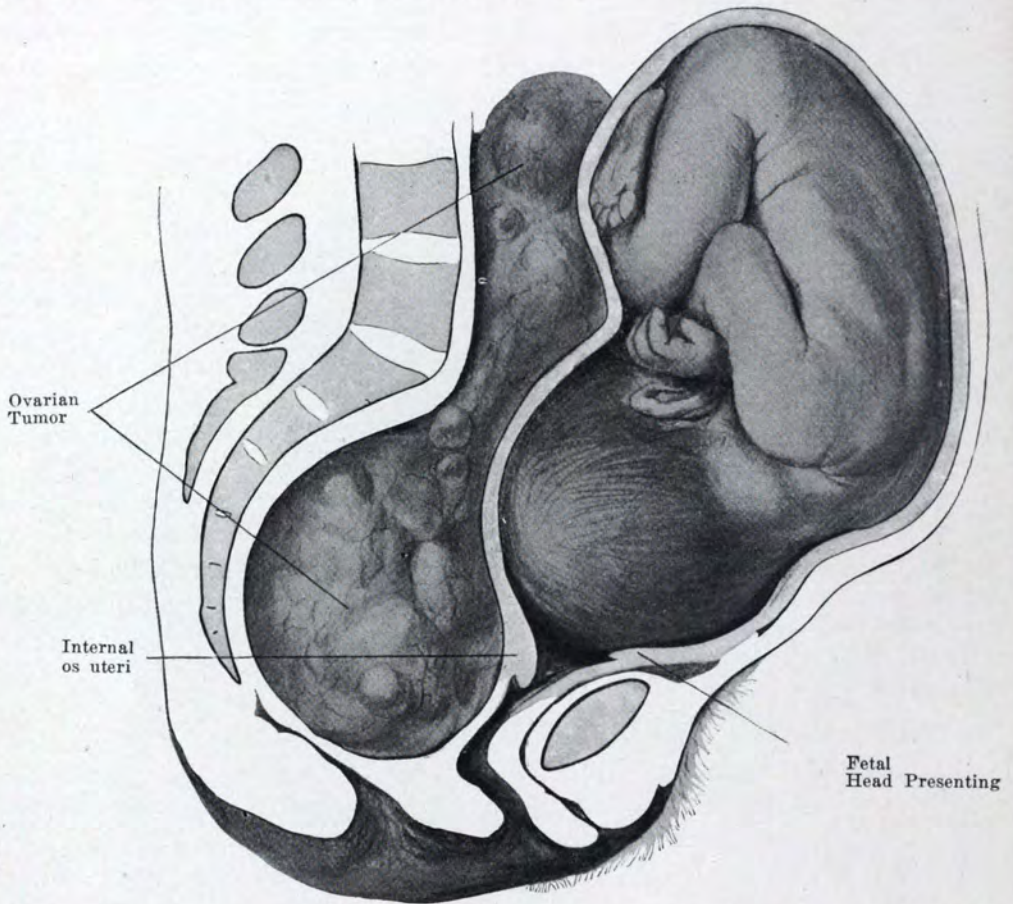


FIG. 9.—ADVANCED PREGNANCY COMPLICATED BY OVARIAN CYST IMPACTED IN PELVIS AND MAKING SPONTANEOUS LABOR IMPOSSIBLE. (Bumm.)

remove the tumor at the same operation. Surgical experience and judgment must decide these questions.

Pregnancy need not complicate the recovery of the patient with an ovarian tumor, nor is there evidence that the tumor endangers the fetus, unless the tumor is malignant. All varieties of malignant disease complicating pregnancy have been found to disturb the mother's nutrition and that of the child as well, and malignant disease of the ovaries is no exception to this clinical rule.

In removing an ovarian tumor during pregnancy, there are obvious advantages in terminating the pregnancy before the removal of the



tumor. The operator can better secure the pedicle, cover exposed surfaces with peritoneum and arrange the position of the pelvic organs, if the uterus is emptied of its contents before the removal of an ovarian tumor. There is also danger that, if labor develops soon after the removal of the tumor, traction upon the pedicle produced by uterine action might possibly loosen the ligatures and result in hemorrhage.

It must also be remembered that tumors which complicate pregnancy may be found in the pelvis but not connected with the genital organs. A prolapsed kidney, a greatly distended and enlarged appendix, a prolapsed spleen and an ectopic pregnancy may complicate gesta-

Right



The left cyst in the hand of the operator

Left



The right cyst in the hand of the operator

FIG. 10.—DOUBLE DERMOID CYSTS.

Cesarean section and removal of tumors. Primipara, no disability during pregnancy. Spontaneous labor. Descent of the head prevented by mass in pelvic cavity. So firmly wedged in the pelvis was the tumor that it was not thought wise to attempt to dislodge it by placing patient in the knee-chest posture and practicing manipulation. Accordingly the abdomen opened, uterus incised and emptied. Tumor, two dermoids. Tumor from left ovary transposed to right side. Both pedicles twisted. Tumors removed. Eight months after operation, patient reported had recently menstruated. Minute portions of ovarian tissue may remain in pelvis and peritoneal cavity. Menstruation may occur and even conception be possible.

tion. While in some of these cases diagnosis may be difficult, treatment, fortunately, is the same; abdominal incision, accurate diagnosis concerning the nature of the tumor and such treatment as is appropriate to the condition present.

**Fibromyomata of the Uterus.**—The growth of these tumors is apparently in many cases stimulated by pregnancy. While many of the patients having these tumors do not conceive, their presence is not a positive cause of sterility, hence it is not an infrequent occurrence to find pregnancy and a tumor existing at the same time.

So far as the state of pregnancy is concerned, these tumors may be divided into the subperitoneal, interstitial and submucous. These divisions classify them from their anatomical situation.



Subperitoneal fibromyomata complicating pregnancy may often be recognized by palpation; as pregnancy advances, instead of the smooth outline of the normally pregnant uterus, elevations on its surface become apparent. As pregnancy proceeds, it is evident that such elevations are not adherent to the abdominal wall, for the abdominal wall slides readily over the tumor. They may develop on any portion of the uterus, often extending but a short distance beneath its peritoneal covering, and hence encroach slightly if at all upon the uterine muscle. Unless these tumors are of large size and numerous, they will often occasion no symptoms during pregnancy. If but one or two are present on the anterior surface of the uterus, their presence may not be known if palpation is not practiced.

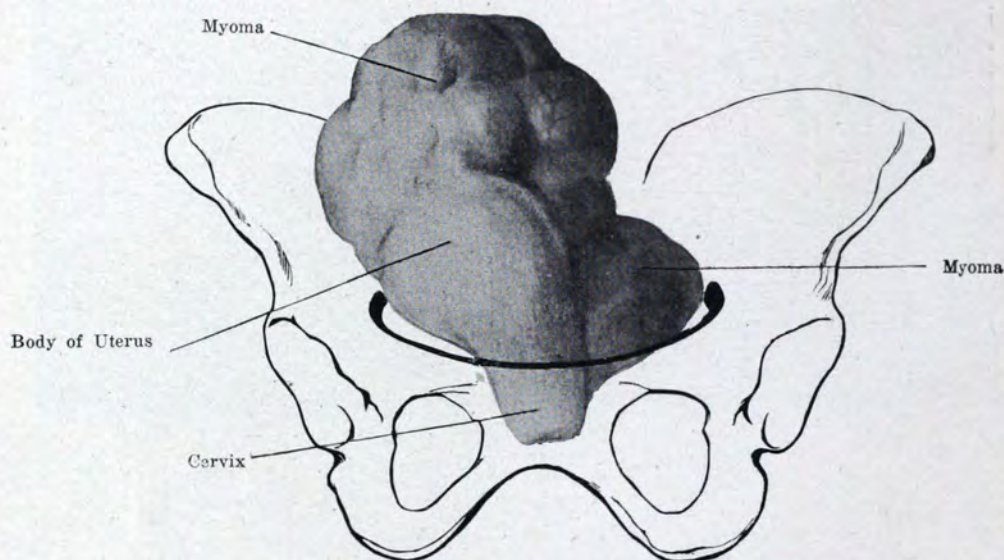


FIG. II.—PREGNANCY AT THREE MONTHS COMPLICATED BY MYOMA OF UTERUS. (Bumm.)

Their importance in connection with pregnancy depends upon the degree to which they penetrate and involve the uterine muscle. They are rarely situated so low in the uterus as to block the entrance to the pelvis, and hence if the uterine muscle remains competent they do not necessarily interfere with labor.

The treatment of these tumors or the management of pregnancy complicated by their presence depends entirely upon their size, number and depth of penetration. So long as they remain essentially subperitoneal, they usually require no attention. If the obstetrician finds no cause of anxiety for the patient in their presence, it is well not to make their existence known to her. If labor is successfully accomplished, they may largely or entirely disappear during the involution of the uterus.

When, however, they are sufficiently numerous and penetrate to a sufficient depth seriously to impair the integrity of the uterine muscle,



and if they cause pain and distress by pressure as they grow, the question of myomectomy or hysterectomy may demand attention.

The decision to perform myomectomy will depend upon the recognition of one or more tumors so large that their presence interferes seriously with the growth and development of the uterus and so situated as to form an obstacle to the descent of the child.

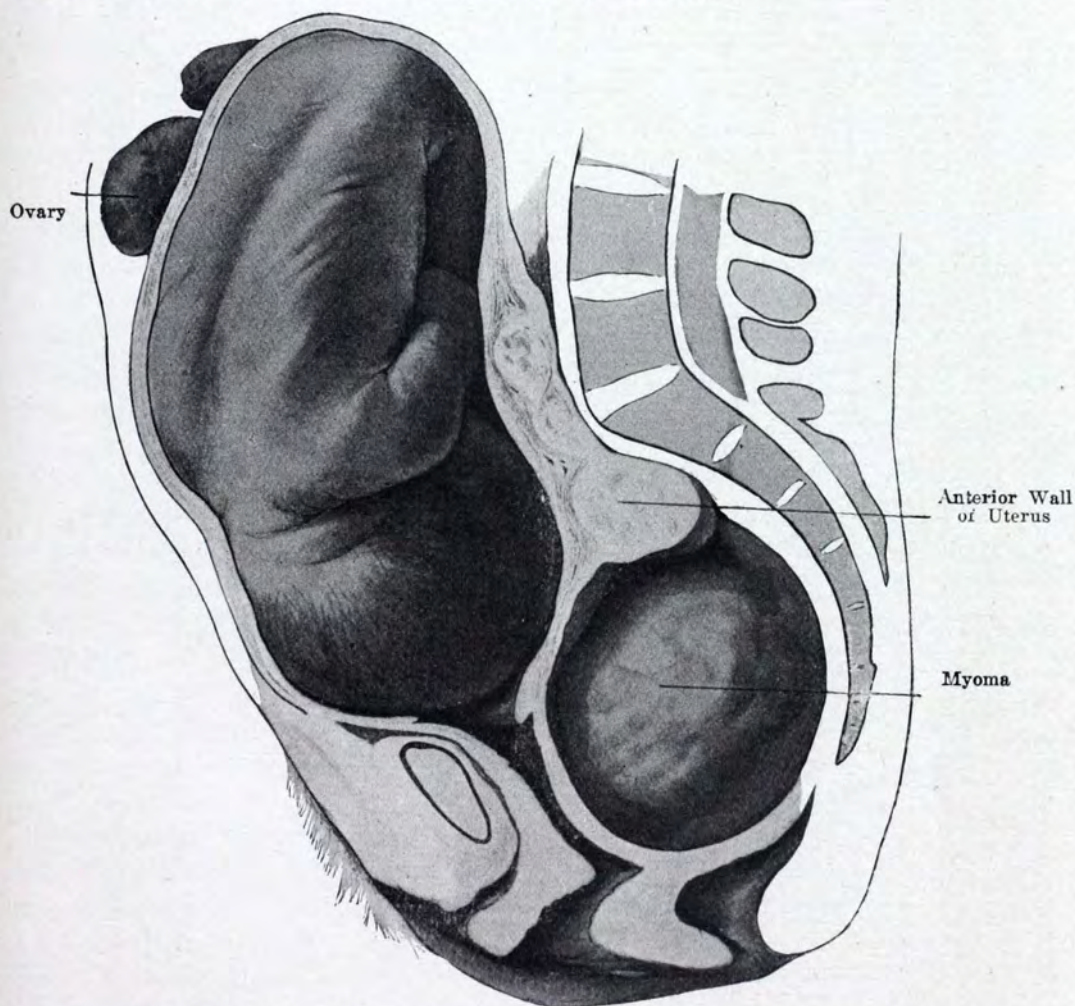


FIG. 12.—UTERINE MYOMA IMPACTED IN DOUGLAS' CULDESAC, COMPLICATING PREGNANCY. (Bumm.)

The question of primiparity or multiparity enters into the decision to attempt the removal of these tumors. In a primiparous uterus, the uterine muscle, if well developed, is stronger, more contractile and firmer than in multiparae; hence, if a fibromyoma is removed from the surface of such a uterus, the operator may expect prompt contraction of the uterine muscle and the avoidance of serious hemorrhage or rupture of the uterine wall. If, on the contrary, the uterus be weakened and relaxed by repeated parturition, the tendency to hemorrhage, relaxation or uterine rupture will be greater.

The principle of myomectomy in these cases consists in incising the



capsule of the tumor and endeavoring to enucleate it from its bed. Uterine sinuses and oozing surfaces must be controlled by sutures of catgut. Some prefer to use silk for this purpose and, if the uterus is healthy and the silk of good quality, it will be readily absorbed. The peritoneal covering of the uterus should be accurately united and care should be taken not to disturb the uterine decidua in removing the tumor. If the growth is largely subperitoneal, the decidua should not be disturbed. After the operation, uterine contractions of an expulsive nature should be prevented by the use of morphin.

If subperitoneal fibromyomata complicating pregnancy are so numerous as to lead to the belief that they penetrate the uterine muscle to a considerable extent, thus preventing its development and rendering it incapable of the expulsion of the fetus, the question of supravaginal hysterectomy must be considered. If the patient is considerably advanced in pregnancy when this opinion is formed, it may be best to delay as long as possible to give additional time for the development of the fetus; but if the circumstances are such that the expansion of the uterus and the growth of the child are impossible, there is no advantage in delay.

**Interstitial Myomata.**—These tumors are situated largely in the uterine wall and may occupy so little of its surface as not to be recognized during pregnancy. The writer recalls the case of a patient who married comparatively late in life and in whom the phenomenon of the gradual descent of the first child did not develop. After considerable delay under close observation, it was decided, in the interest of mother and child, to perform elective section. On opening the uterus, its wall was found studded with small myomatous tumors varying in size from a chestnut to a small egg. Fortunately there was sufficient sound tissue on the anterior wall to enable the operator to close the uterus successfully. An uninterrupted recovery was followed in about two years by a second pregnancy, and again elective section was requested. On operating the second time, the same condition was present but the tumors had undergone considerable diminution in size. Uninterrupted recovery again followed, the uterus being closed, and since the second operation there has been no other pregnancy. In this case it seems fair to believe that the presence of these numerous growths was the essential factor in preventing the development of the natural phenomena of labor.

It is difficult to suggest any method by which a positive diagnosis can be made during pregnancy of the existence of multiple small interstitial fibromyomata of the uterus. It is doubtful if the X-ray will positively show these growths. The suspicions of the obstetrician may be roused in a primipara if the phenomena of gradual descent and engagement do not develop when full term has been reached, and in some of these cases elective section may be the only resort. The attempt to deliver the patient through an undilated cervix and vagina in such a case would be disastrous for mother and child. If this condition first becomes apparent during labor, the possibility of infection must not be over-



looked. In these cases the decision whether to perform hysterectomy or to close and leave the uterus may be reached with considerable difficulty.

**Submucous Fibromyomata.**—These tumors, situated beneath the uterine decidua, vary in size and location but are not infrequently found in the lower portion of the uterus in such a position as to interfere with the descent and engagement of the fetus. A diagnosis of the existence of such a growth may not be possible until the last weeks of gestation; then the failure of descent and engagement may attract attention and on bimanual examination the presence of the tumor may be recognized. Should dilatation proceed and the tumor present in advance of the child, the obstetrician has the choice of two procedures: one is to dislodge the tumor, pushing it up into the cavity of the uterus and permitting the child to descend for its delivery through the vagina; the other is to remove the tumor in advance of the child and then allow the pregnancy to go to its natural termination in labor. The circumstances of the individual case must determine the choice of procedure. If the tumor remains in the uterus during the birth of the child, hemorrhage may occur and infection may develop; while if the tumor be expelled as a polypus, inversion of the uterus may result.

The writer was once summoned in consultation by a physician who two weeks previously had delivered a primipara by the use of forceps, no serious complication other than a lingering labor having developed. The patient had apparently become convalescent, but had considerable pain and distress with some mucosanguinolent discharge. She had visited several clinics and a diagnosis of subinvolution had been made. She was taken in the night with severe pain and some vaginal hemorrhage. The attending physician on examination found something presenting in the vagina and during the examination this protruded and the patient went into shock. The writer had her immediately transferred to a hospital, where he first saw her. On examination, a submucous fibroma the size of a man's fist was presenting in the vulva and behind and above it the fundus of the uterus. The effort of the uterus to expel the tumor had resulted in inverting the womb and throwing the patient into shock. The tumor was attached to the uterus by a slender pedicle which was readily severed and the uterus replaced, but the shock proved fatal.

Unless these tumors are of excessive size so that hysterectomy is the only resort, their removal will not sacrifice the uterus and the patient is, therefore, spared sterilization. In removing such tumors, the pedicle should be clamped, ligated and severed, or severed with the electric cautery. The uterus should be thoroughly explored and emptied and firmly tamponed with 10 per cent iodoform gauze. Thorough antiseptic precautions are required and care should be taken to prevent hemorrhage.

**Mixed Varieties of Fibromyomata.**—In cases where these tumors have been present for some time before pregnancy occurs, they rarely



conform strictly to one type. Thus a large fibroma at the pelvic brim may be to some extent submucous, interstitial and subperitoneal. So large may be the tumor or tumors, that the existence of pregnancy may not be suspected and operators have not infrequently performed supra-vaginal hysterectomy only to find, on examination of the specimen, a fetus of several months contained in what remained of the cavity of the uterus. In these cases no reproach can be attached to the operator, since the development of the child to term would have been impossible and the operation would have become imperative sooner or later. The clinical fact that the presence of these tumors does not insure sterility is abundantly proved.

**Influence of Such Tumors on the Fetus.**—If the blood supply of the uterus is largely taken by foreign growths and its lumen considerably encroached upon, it is obviously impossible for a normal child to develop. This fact may in some measure lessen the disappointment of a patient whose uterus is sacrificed, and with it her pregnancy, to save her life and health. The prolongation of pregnancy to viability in these cases may give the mother the chance of the child's life and still preserve her own.

**Cancer of the Uterus.**—Malignant diseases of the uterus complicating pregnancy may be of three varieties; epithelioma of the cervix, often extending to the vaginal wall; carcinoma of the cervix extending into the uterine body; and chorio-epithelioma originating in fetal tissue involving the uterus, with numerous metastases.

**Epithelioma of Cervix and Vaginal Walls.**—This growth is of comparatively infrequent occurrence but is more often found in young patients, many of whom live in bad hygienic surroundings. The pregnancy may be proceeding naturally, but there is a bloody discharge from the vagina, sometimes offensive. On examination, a cauliflower mass will be found projecting from the cervix attached to its mucous membrane, while upon the vaginal walls will be areas of similar tissue varying in size. The general health of the patient is unimpaired and, upon examining a portion of the growth microscopically, it is found to be an epithelial papilloma without direct evidence of malignancy. These tumors are susceptible to complete removal, without the interruption of pregnancy, under surgical procedures.

The patient should be completely anesthetized, the bladder thoroughly emptied by catheterism and the vagina and cervix cleansed as gently but as thoroughly as possible by boric acid solution or 1 per cent lysol. Using wet gauze to protect sound tissue, the operator should then apply the electric cautery, removing each growth as thoroughly as possible. The larger growths should be attacked at the base, but each individual patch of growth, if possible, should be thoroughly removed. Hemorrhage is usually insignificant and, after the removal of the growths, the tissues should be powdered with boracic acid and the vagina moderately tamponed with iodoform gauze. The lower bowel of the patient should have been thoroughly emptied before the opera-



tion, and after the operation a suppository of from  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 1 grain of aqueous extract of opium should be left in the rectum. This usually serves to prevent the development of irritation and uterine contraction, but, if it proves inadequate, morphin guarded with atrophin should be added hypodermatically. It is not unusual to see these cases make a complete recovery and go on successfully through pregnancy and labor, nor is there evidence that, where removal has been complete and done under surgical precautions, recurrences develop.

Allied to these growths are so-called venereal warts which may develop during pregnancy upon the external genitals and also within the vagina. These are seen in patients of uncertain habits, usually dirty in their surroundings and personal habits. The presence of these growths does not seem to interfere essentially with pregnancy and very often the patient gives no history of their occurrence or complaint of their presence.

These cases are best treated by admission to a hospital; by thoroughly shaving and cleansing the external parts; and by using from  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 1 per cent lysol solution in copious warm vaginal douches and external irrigation. If there is much irritation, a vulval dressing smeared with ointment of boracic acid may be used to advantage. Under these precautions the growths usually disappear. If they do not, under complete anesthesia, they may be treated by the electric cautery in the manner before described. While they cannot be considered malignant, they are foreign growths and on the border line of malignancy.

**Carcinoma.**—Carcinoma of the cervix complicating pregnancy is unfortunately not infrequent. It is usually seen in multiparous patients who have had lacerations of the cervix, which have sometimes been corrected by operation but more often neglected. The lacerated surface becomes firm, tense and hard in structure and a thin sanguineous discharge develops. It is usually the discharge that brings the patient to consult the physician. Pain is rarely present and, in patients who are careless in hygiene, the discharge may not be noticed until it becomes offensive.

In making a positive diagnosis of carcinoma of the cervix, it must be remembered that in some cases the cervix, previously torn, may become injured, reddened and swollen during pregnancy without the development of malignant disease; hence a positive diagnosis can be made only by the removal of a portion of the tissue and examining it microscopically. This should be done at the earliest possible moment, for the success of the operation may depend upon the removal of the growth before it has penetrated the tissues of the uterus. It is especially important to recognize thickening in the peri-uterine tissues.

The diagnosis having been established, the obstetrician should determine as accurately as possible the extent to which malignant disease has developed. If the cervix and lower portion of the uterus are freely movable and no thickening can be detected in the surrounding tissues, the case is obviously favorable for interference. If, unfortunately, the uterus in its lower portion is fixed in the pelvis and the sur-



rounding tissues are extensively infiltrated, operation will be practically useless.

A problem which must not be neglected is the question of the life of the child. If the diagnosis of cancer is made when the fetus is near viability and the disease is so far advanced that complete hysterectomy is practically impossible, the mother may plead for delay in the interest of the child. If, on the other hand, the discovery is made early, when the chance of operation is favorable, the life of the child should be disregarded.

In cases favorable for operation, a radical total extirpation of the uterus should be performed. Wertheim's method should be followed, preceded by very thorough cauterization of the cervix through the vagina. Some operators prefer to use nitrate of silver in addition to the cautery, believing that it prevents the infection of surrounding healthy tissue. In cases seen early and operated upon skillfully, the presence of pregnancy may add to the gravity of the prognosis, but does not necessarily render it hopeless.

In dealing with cancer of the uterus complicating pregnancy, it must be remembered that the presence of pregnancy will greatly hasten the growth of the cancer, hence the necessity for the earliest possible operation in favorable cases.

When the operation cannot be performed, the question naturally arises as to what can be done to delay the growth of the cancer, spare the patient pain and distress and, if possible, secure a living child. Three methods are at present available: one is the thorough use of the cautery upon the diseased tissues; the second, the application of the X-ray; and the third, the use of radium. All of these methods entail the unfortunate risk of injuring the fetus and hence, if the mother pleads for the life of the child, these methods should not be attempted during pregnancy.

The local use of antiseptics and deodorants, packing with gauze, should hemorrhage occur, and the free use of opium may tide the patient along until viability is well assured. The child may then be delivered by abdominal cesarean section. If this can be accomplished, there need be no further hesitation in attacking the foreign growth by any one or all of the methods described.

If the uterus can be closed after the birth of the child, the question will arise as to introduction of radium within the uterine cavity against the lower segment. It might be well to precede this by the very thorough use of the electric cautery through the vagina, removing as much of the diseased tissue as possible and following this by the application of radium. To control the patient's pain, the X-ray may be used in addition, and by these methods there can be no question but that the life of the patient may be prolonged and suffering prevented.

So extraordinary is the behavior of malignant disease that the obstetrician should never admit to the patient that her case is hopeless, but he should be equally careful in advanced disease not to offer any false hopes to her friends and relatives. While at the present time



sufficient experience has not accumulated to give us accurate information concerning the effect of radium and the X-ray upon the unborn child, there is reason to believe that in some cases at least the child may be seriously affected by these agents.

It must also be remembered that, in some cases of malignant disease where radium is applied at the site of the original lesion, the rapid development of the malignant process follows in other important organs. Thus, in cases of carcinoma of the cervix, carcinoma of the liver and other abdominal viscera has speedily developed.

The question may arise as to the possibility of delivery through the vagina of a viable child when the malignant disease of the cervix is in its first stage and is susceptible of removal without sacrificing the uterus. While it might seem that the method of delivery through the vagina would be preferable to that of abdominal incision, the latter is much the safer procedure; delivery through tissue which has been the site of malignant disease, however thoroughly it may have been removed, cannot be affected without opening new channels for the growth and spread of the original disorder. If the uterus is not to be removed unopened, then the method of removal should be by abdominal cesarean section.

**Cancer of the Breast.**—Cancer of the breast, while not a frequent occurrence during pregnancy, is sufficiently common to demand the attention of the obstetrician in all cases where an abnormal condition of the breast coincides with gestation. There is no established relation between cancer of the breast, and pregnancy and previous childbearing, and the development of cancer of the uterus. Hence the disease must be suspected in any patient where the anatomical conditions are abnormal.

Cancer of the breast complicating pregnancy begins in the usual manner with a hard lump near the nipple, but differs from cancer of the breast in the nonpregnant in the rapidity of its development. Hence the necessity for accurate diagnosis and prompt treatment in these cases. It is often difficult to deal with these patients because, like all women, they have the fear of cancer in mind. They dread surgical operations of any sort during the pregnant condition, and the desire for the life of the child may lead them to shrink from any thought of radical treatment. Some of the most unfortunate of these cases are seen in individuals who in the effort to escape operation turn to quackery.

The writer recalls the case of a woman about thirty-five years of age who applied for examination accompanied by a woman, ostensibly her friend. The statement was made that the patient was some months advanced in pregnancy and that she was annoyed by rapid increase in the size of the breasts. On examination there was an intra-uterine pregnancy of between six and seven months, and both breasts were considerably enlarged, containing little or no fluid, but radiating from the nipple masses of tissue of suspicious hardness. As the patient had borne children, it was hoped that this hardened tissue might be due to acini of the breasts which had undergone subinvolution or chronic inflamma-



tion. The patient was kept under observation and very mild applications were made in the endeavor to relieve the irritation. A very brief period sufficed to establish the diagnosis of tumors in the breast with strong probability of malignancy. The patient and her husband were told of the diagnosis and operation was advised; this was immediately declined and during several months following the patient was seen at intervals and the steady progress of the disease was noticed. It then became known that from the first she had been under the care of a Christian Science healer, who had accompanied her at the first examination and had informed her that under no circumstances should such a brutal thing as operation be considered. The patient's condition finally became so unfavorable that she consented to come to the hospital where, under anesthesia, both breasts were incised. Malignant disease with marked cystic degeneration and accumulation of fluid was present. The fetus was living but scarcely viable. The tissues about the breasts were infiltrated, so that complete removal was impossible and, under the circumstances, nothing further than an evacuation of fluid from the breasts was done in the hope of tiding the patient along to the time of viability. As soon as this arrived, the child was delivered. In a few days, death of the mother followed from rapid extension of the carcinoma to both lungs. The child, which was puny, did not long survive the mother. While it is possible that no operation could have influenced the progress of the case, the prompt removal of the breasts as soon as the reasonable suspicion was excited might have been of service. At that time radium was unknown and those who advocate its use will immediately suggest that it might have been of great value, a consummation devoutly to be wished.

It must be remembered that the breasts may contain nonmalignant tumors and that these may become more evident or enlarge during pregnancy. It must also be realized that a positive diagnosis of the malignant character of a tumor of the breast complicating pregnancy may be very difficult without exploratory incision; hence, when the condition is markedly suspicious, the wiser course seems to be to subject the pregnant patient to exploratory operation, the obstetrician being prepared to proceed to complete removal of one or both breasts if conditions present justify the operation. By modern methods the semicircular incision permits the operator to turn the breast away from the chest wall and to examine its structure as thoroughly as possible without the aid of the microscope. The operator may remove a portion of the tissue and have the examination made by a pathologist immediately and decide upon the further course of the operation in accordance with his findings. If a small cystic tumor of the breast is found, it may readily be enucleated and the breast replaced and stitched in position. If an adenoma is present without evidence of malignancy, the same course may be followed. If uniform enlargement of the milk ducts is present without development of actual tumor, the removal of the breasts is not indicated.



Malignant disease of the breasts, while fortunately not common, occurs with sufficient frequency to demand the thorough examination of the breasts during pregnancy of all patients, and frequent examinations in suspected cases. If necessary, both breasts may be removed without necessarily bringing on abortion or premature labor. The development of the fetus may proceed successfully after such an operation, and modern methods of infant feeding will provide for the lack of maternal nourishment.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- BAYLEY. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, February, 1922, 117.  
*British Med. Journ.*, August 14, 1920, 19.  
 CHEATLE. *British Med. Journ.*, June 3, 1922, 869.  
 EDEN. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, October, 1920, 11.  
 FRAENKEL. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, March 27, 1920, 265.  
 GROSS. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1922, No. 15, 567.  
 HEIMANN. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk.*, 1921, Band 54, Heft 5, 292.  
 HEINCK. *British Med. Journ.*, November 6, 1920, 63.  
 KOSMAK. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, January, 1921, 55.  
 LAHM. *Arch. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, Band 112, 427.  
 LEVY. *Gynécologie et Obstétrique*, 1922, No. 1, 5:1.  
 MAYER. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 18, 629.  
 MEYER. *British Med. Journ.*, May 15, 1920, 80.  
 ——— *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 10.  
 NACKE. *British Med. Journ.*, December 11, 1920, 83.  
 NICHOLS. *Am. Journ. Med. Sc.*, November, 1920, 697.  
 PALM. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 45, 1638.  
 SCHWARZ. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 21, 760.  
 SPENCER. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, June, 1920, 471.  
 ——— *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, August, 1920, 141.  
 ——— *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, July, 1920, 57.  
 ——— *British Med. Journ.*, February 7, 1920, 179.  
 ——— *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, March 13, 1920, 766.  
 ——— *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, April 3, 1920, 983.  
 ——— *British Med. Journ.*, February 21, 1920, 246.  
 ——— *British Med. Journ.*, March 6, 1920, 320.  
 ——— *British Med. Journ.*, March 13, 1920, 373.  
 STORK. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 22, 572.  
 TEDENAT. *British Med. Journ.*, September 25, 1920, 39.  
 WOLFF. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1922, No. 19, 743.



## CHAPTER V

### COMPLICATIONS CAUSED BY PREVIOUS OPERATIONS ON THE GENITAL ORGANS, OR BY ACCIDENT OR INJURY

Pregnancy complicated by the result of injuries or operations—Accidents—Spontaneous rupture of the uterus—Diseases checking the growth of the genital organs—Hernia—Complications arising from previous operations on the genital organs—Shortening of the round ligaments—Interposition operations—Flexion operations—Plastic operations.

Previous accident and physical injury may leave a patient in a condition seriously complicating gestation. Not only is the nature of the injury important but also the period in the patient's development when the injury was received; for example, a mechanical injury to a girl of twelve or thirteen, making it necessary for her to remain in bed or to wear an apparatus limiting her motions for several years, will interfere with the development of the pelvis and when, in later life pregnancy occurs, the termination of the pregnancy in spontaneous labor may become impossible. Disease also may produce a similar result. In the case of a patient examined by the writer, who acquired tubercular infection in one of the knee-joints at the period of puberty, prolonged rest and lack of exercise resulted in the failure of development of a portion of the pelvis and in later life, when pregnancy occurred, spontaneous labor was impossible.

More especially concerned with pregnancy are those injuries which interfere with the development of the pregnant uterus, or those conditions resulting from disease whose results are practically mechanical and dislocating or obstructive. Tuberculous infection of the spinal column will at once occur to the reader as producing—in some cases—malformation of the spine which may interfere with the development of the uterus. If this development is in the upper or mid-dorsal portion of the spinal column and the patient's general health permits exercise, the pelvis may develop naturally. There may be room for the growth of the uterus, at least to viability, and pregnancy in such an individual may result in the birth of a living child. If, however, the spine should be so deformed that the uterus cannot rise out of the pelvis, the interruption of pregnancy will probably result.

It is evident that fracture of a portion of the pelvis may result in a pelvic deformity which may complicate pregnancy; so mechanical injury to the lower extremities interfering with exercise may result in failure of development of the pelvis. Unless, however, the abdominal or pelvic space has been largely lessened, or the development of the



pelvis has been prevented, subsequent pregnancy may develop with surprising success in patients who have had at one time severe injury.

The obstetrician is especially interested in pregnancy complicated by the result of previous operations. Surgical procedures addressed to the permanent reposition of the uterus after retroversion or prolapse may so prevent the development of the pregnant uterus that spontaneous labor may be impossible and rupture of the uterus be threatened. Ventrofixation and vaginofixation are common examples. In both these conditions the development of the anterior uterine wall is greatly impaired; the posterior uterine wall is thinned and distended; the normal axis of the uterus is entirely lost; the direction of uterine force becomes abnormal and spontaneous labor is impossible. In extreme cases, delivery by abdominal section, with or without beginning labor, becomes inevitable. The general surgical principle remains true, that no operation upon the uterus of a woman in the childbearing period is indicated which leaves the uterus in a condition rendering its natural development during pregnancy impossible. Fixation operations upon the uterus should be avoided in women who have not reached or passed the menopause.

Shortening of the round ligaments, if properly performed, does not interfere with subsequent pregnancy and is, therefore, the operation of choice. But if these ligaments be excessively reduced in length or if extensive adhesions develop following the operation, while the retroversion may be cured, subsequent pregnancy may be disastrous. This should always be kept in mind while performing this operation.

The removal of the appendix or gall-bladder, or any operation upon the abdominal viscera, may be followed by adhesions which may complicate a subsequent pregnancy. It is very common to have a pregnant patient, whose appendix has been removed, complain of annoying pain over the right lower abdomen as the uterus grows and rises into the abdominal cavity. Beyond the administration of sedatives, it is difficult to see what can be done for this condition. The reopening of the abdomen might be followed by the development of adhesions worse than those already present.

Hernia of the abdominal wall following previous abdominal section may give opportunity for prolapse of the pregnant uterus with the increase of the hernia. Palliative treatment is usually indicated in this condition, and after the termination of the pregnancy a permanent cure may be considered.

Operations upon the cervix may leave the uterus in such a condition that subsequent successful pregnancy and labor may be difficult or impossible. The high amputation of the cervix may be followed by abortion in subsequent pregnancy, and this operation should be avoided in women of the childbearing age. The complete anatomical restoration of the torn cervix may produce difficult dilatation of the cervix in subsequent labor, and in some cases severe laceration may result; so, too, an improper and ill-chosen operation upon the pelvic floor, vaginal wall



or perineum may cause practically a stenosis of the genital tract which may greatly complicate vaginal delivery.

The diagnosis of these conditions is accomplished by thorough palpation and vaginal examination when the diagnosis of pregnancy is made. All that can be done by the obstetrician is to improve the



FIG. 13.—A TYPICAL RUPTURE OF UTERUS.  
(Liepmann.)

Transverse across its anterior wall at junction of upper and lower uterine segment.

patient's general hygiene with the hope that gradual development and unfolding of the birth canal may overcome the conditions present. In abnormal cases following fixation operations, should an effort at abortion develop or rupture of the uterus occur, abdominal section must at once be performed followed by hysterectomy.

**Hernia and Abdominal Splanchnoptosis.** — Femoral or inguinal hernia may develop complicating pregnancy. This accident usually happens only in the early period of gestation, for the uterus of the later months acts as an efficient barrier to the descent of the intestine and omentum. The diagnosis of this condition should not be difficult and the usual surgical treatment is indicated.

Prolapse of one or both kidneys may complicate pregnancy, giving rise to considerable irritation, retention of urine and the possible development of pyelitis. In some patients the right kidney is often prolapsed and

maintains its position best during advanced gestation. In these cases the radical cure of the dislocation of the kidney should not be attempted, if avoidance is possible, during pregnancy. The application of an abdominal bandage and pad, treatment by posture or, if necessary, confinement to bed are to be preferred to surgical procedure.

Prolapse of the abdominal contents is not an uncommon complication of pregnancy. This may arise from unusual development of the



fetus, but usually from a relaxed and thinned condition of the abdominal wall. In some patients it is accompanied by overdevelopment and descent of the breasts.

These patients should be treated by the careful fitting of retention bandages and supporting belts. If possible, these should obtain their point of application at the shoulders of the patient, so that there may be a thorough and complete action upon the entire abdominal viscera.



FIG. 14.—AN UNUSUAL RUPTURE OF UTERUS AT THE FUNDUS OCCURRING DURING LABOR, FROM DEGENERATION OF UTERINE MUSCLE. (Liepmann.)

Small belts which produce constriction only should be avoided and all belts or appliances should not be worn so tightly as to cause the premature descent of the child and bring on an early labor. In some patients the veins of the lower extremities require support during pregnancy and their injured condition may be aggravated by obstinate irritation in the skin and occasionally by rupture of a varicose vein.

**Spontaneous Rupture of the Uterus.**—At any period of gestation this accident may occur. Its immediate cause may be direct violence, but



its exciting cause will be found in a diseased condition of the uterine muscle. In all highly toxic patients this danger is present.

The signs and symptoms vary with the period of gestation. At varying intervals symptoms of pelvic or abdominal infection develop. If the fetus has been viable and active in its movements, these movements cease; abdominal or pelvic pain is experienced and the characteristic symptoms of pelvic inflammation become pronounced. Operation, as soon as a reasonable suspicion of the condition occurs, is strongly indicated. Even in the absence of an accurate diagnosis, it is better to interfere and to be sure of the condition than to allow a fatal complication to develop and operate too late.

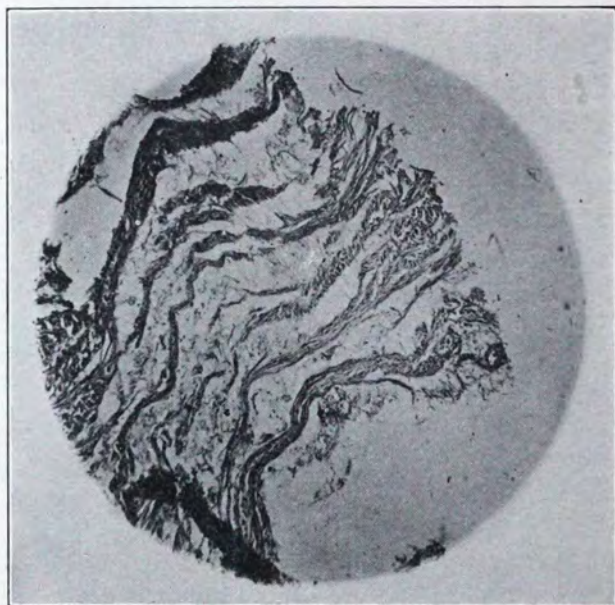


FIG. 15.—TOXEMIA; UTERINE RUPTURE; THINNED AND TORN DEGENERATED MUSCLE FIBERS.

A suspicious occurrence in pregnancy is intermittent or constant but slight vaginal hemorrhage. This may indicate an intra-uterine condition where rupture may readily develop. If in such a patient symptoms pointing to rupture should arise, the necessity for operation would become more urgent.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ARNOLD. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1922, No. 4, 139.  
 BRETSCHNEIDER. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 19, 501.  
 CROOK. *British Med. Journ.*, August 14, 1920, 244.  
 ENGE. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, January, 1920, 53.  
 FRIEND. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, September, 1920, 282.  
 GROSSE. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, April 10, 1920, 1056.  
 ———. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, 1920, 123.



- HENDRICKSON. Am. Journ. Obst., June, 1922, 617.  
KALLIWODA. Arch. f. Gynäk., 1920, Band 113, Heft 3, 565.  
LOCHRANE. Journ. Obst. and Gynaec. British Empire, 1921, No. 2, 28:228.  
MATTHEWS. Am. Journ. Obst., March, 1922, 327.  
——— Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., November 19, 1921.  
NORMAN. British Med. Journ., April 24, 1920, 571.  
PETZOLD. Arch. f. Gynäk., 1920, Band 112, 291.  
ROSNER. Gynécologie et Obstétrique, 1922, No. 3, 185.  
SHAW. Lancet, October 22, 1921, 864.  
WESSEL. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 2, 75.  
WEUBER. Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk., 1920, Band 53, 77.  
WORMSER. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1920, No. 6, 137.



## CHAPTER VI

### COMPLICATIONS CAUSED BY LESIONS FROM DIRECT VIOLENCE

Complications of pregnancy arising from direct violence or from the action of injurious substances—Injuries inflicted by falls—Injuries inflicted by blows—The results of burns—Pregnancy complicated by pistol or gun-shot wounds—By incised wounds—By cuts or lacerated wounds—By action of poisonous drugs.

The pregnant woman may be the subject of direct violence, self-inflicted, accidental, or by assault. Many of the cases of self-inflicted violence are the result of attempts at suicide by shooting, stabbing, hanging, drowning or the taking of drugs or irritant poisons.

So far as bullet wounds are concerned, those which do not penetrate the abdominal cavity will receive appropriate attention by the general surgeon. Bullet wounds of the abdominal cavity occurring in pregnant women, whether self-inflicted or otherwise, will be fatal to life in proportion to the extent of the injury, the organs injured and the time elapsing between the accident and adequate surgical attention. At the earliest possible moment, the abdomen should be opened under anti-septic precautions, wounds of the intestines treated by suture or resection, wounds of important viscera, like the kidney and liver, treated by hemostasis and, if necessary, drainage introduced. Bullet wounds of the pregnant uterus may or may not kill the fetus. If the uterine wall only is injured by the bullet and the membranes are unruptured and the fetus uninjured, an effort should be made to continue the pregnancy by closing the uterine wall by fine silk or catgut. If the bullet pierces the membranes, it will probably destroy the fetus as well. Then the uterus must be emptied of its contents and, if the injury is not severe, it should be closed and allowed to remain. It is necessary to pass the finger through the cervix to permit the escape of lochial discharge after emptying the uterus.

Stab wounds of the abdominal cavity should be treated in the same manner. A stab wound of the pregnant uterus almost invariably results in the death of the fetus and requires the emptying of the uterus and sometimes the performance of hysterectomy. An injury confined to the intestine need not interrupt pregnancy if prompt and adequate surgical attention is given.

In attempts at suicide by drowning and hanging, the principles of resuscitation commonly used are indicated for the pregnant woman. If the attempt is made when the pregnancy is at or near term and it is impossible to resuscitate the mother, if there is the slightest sign of



fetal life, the abdomen should be immediately opened and the fetus extracted in the hope of saving it.

Pregnancy may be complicated by the attempt of the mother to destroy her own life by drugs and irritant poisons. If opium is used and the mother is in a critical condition, no effort should be made to save the child, for the child will unquestionably perish before the mother. If irritant poisons such as arsenic have been taken, the same is true concerning the fetus, so that in treating these cases no attention need be paid to the contents of the uterus.

Very frequently the pregnant woman may combine the attempt upon her own life with an effort to produce abortion, by taking abortive medicines or irritant poisons. This attempt is sometimes premeditated but, so far as the injury to the mother's life is concerned, is frequently unpremeditated. In desperation a woman illegitimately pregnant may take such quantities of irritant drugs, intending to produce abortion, as to threaten or destroy her own life.

There is abundant evidence to show that there is no drug which will specifically produce abortion unless it be of such a character and given in such doses as to produce a violent effect upon the mother and threaten her life and health. Hence drugs sold to women as specifics for abortion are frauds and, as has been ruled by an English court, the person selling such drugs for the purpose of producing abortion is guilty not only of an attempt at criminal abortion, but also of fraud. Within the observation of the writer, a vigorous, well-developed young woman illegitimately pregnant took doses of strychnin and ergot until she was unable to sit or stand from excessive abdominal pain; her pregnancy went to full term with the birth of a healthy child. On the other hand, a woman who had been told that "Rough on Rats," which contains arsenic, would produce abortion, took the preparation and, at the point of death, aborted.

When the obstetrician is called to attend a woman who has taken abortifacient drugs, he must treat her in accordance with the symptoms which have developed. Usually such drugs produce irritation of the kidneys and urinary organs and of the intestines. It may be necessary, therefore, not only to give sedative medicines, but to employ such treatment as will relieve the irritation: lavage of the stomach and intestines, copious drinking of water containing an alkaline, morphin hypodermatically, catheterism at regular intervals and absolute quiet in bed. If a sedative drug has been employed, lavage of the stomach and intestines, and the copious use of water and such stimuli as black coffee or citrate of caffein may be employed. The inhalation of oxygen through a properly constructed mask is also useful.

The interesting question may arise, if the patient does not expel the contents of the uterus, whether the embryo is still living or whether a blighted ovum is retained. This can only be determined by accurately observing the size of the uterus for intervals of several days or several weeks. If the uterus continues to enlarge normally in size and its contour



remains normal, the pregnancy is progressing; but if these uterus grows smaller and motion does not develop, a blighted ovum is retained. When the diagnosis of the presence of a blighted ovum can be made, the patient should be subjected to dilatation and curettage to save her from the dangers of the excess development of the chorion and fetal tissues.

**Injuries by Accident.**—The pregnant woman may be the victim of violence by accident. She may fall from a considerable distance, striking upon the abdomen or the back and thus injuring the uterus and its contents. If the fall is a severe one, the great danger is that rupture of the intestines, uterus, the urinary bladder, the spleen, liver or kidney may have resulted. If there is reason to fear that this has happened, abdominal section is indicated as soon as possible.

A fall, the force of which does not come directly upon the abdomen or back or by which limbs are fractured or even the cranium, may not interrupt the pregnancy, and the tolerance of healthy women to such accidents is surprising. Here the general surgeon is the proper person to deal with the case, but an obstetrician should be in consultation to detect the signs of threatened abortion or premature labor and to advise such treatment as may if possible prevent it. Circumstances sometimes permit the pregnant woman to escape injury in a remarkable manner.

In the experience of the writer, a primapara at term, returning from a drive on a cold winter day, was heavily clothed in furs. She had in her house an elevator and was accustomed to use it instead of the stairs. The elevator was not where she supposed it to be, but the shaft door had been left open and, in a dark hallway, she walked into the elevator shaft. She fell a short story into the basement striking upon her feet and severely straining her ankles. Fortunately she retained the upright position, and she was so heavily clothed and the elevator shaft was so small that her fur wraps lessened somewhat the violence of the fall. She escaped with a severe strain of the ligaments of the ankles, the pregnancy remaining uninterrupted.

Much of the effect produced by accidental falls and blows depends upon the temperament and good health of the individual patient, and a hopeful view should be taken of all those accidents in which the abdomen and lower portion of the back escape direct violence.

The pregnant woman may be injured by burns, either from flame or caustic substances. The location of the burn is of primary importance in determining its effect upon the pregnancy. Injuries about the region of the anus or perineum almost invariably produce uterine contractions. So a considerable burn on the surface of the abdomen would probably end the pregnancy. On other portions of the body, if the area included in the burn is a small one, the pregnancy need not be interrupted. The prompt use of opium, soothing applications and surgical care may save the pregnancy.

If the pregnant woman should be injured by blows, such as a kick in the abdomen, it must be remembered that the primary danger is rup-



ture of the uterus or intestines or of some other abdominal organ. Uterine rupture will occur in these cases, not only from the direct violence of the kick or blow, but from sudden and spasmodic contraction of the uterus which it produces. Hence such an injury is particularly dangerous to the pregnant patient.

**Effect of Mechanical Disturbances.**—The extensive use of motor cars has introduced a new element in the management of pregnancy. During the first years when motors were employed, obstetricians not infrequently saw abortion result in women who used these cars during the early months of gestation. Two factors seemed to be influential in producing this result: one, the roughness of the roads over which cars were driven and the rate of speed and skillful or unskillful driving of the car; the other, the place in which the patient sat in the car. As a rule, in a two-seated motor there is less motion in the front than in the rear seat, and if a car strikes an obstacle the jar is less violent in the front than in the rear seat. Hence, pregnant patients should be advised in the early months, if driving in a two-seated car, to sit in the front and thus avoid the peculiar jar which occurs in the rear seat when the car strikes a hole in the road or an obstacle.

In pregnant patients who have suffered from abortion and are susceptible to it, motor cars should not be used until the fifth month of gestation; even then caution is necessary and the car should be driven very carefully to avoid mechanical disturbances.

During the late War, pregnant patients did considerable mechanical and manual work in munition and other factories. In most instances they were considerably treated and especial care was taken to avoid undue exertion, to give them comfortable seats and short hours of work. In other instances, the ravages of war threw upon pregnant women a fearful load of physical exertion. Pregnant women were obliged to flee from home to save their lives amid circumstances of the greatest excitement and peril. As the War progressed, pregnant patients were subjected to lack of food and to disturbances of general hygiene.

The results of these conditions were, from the standpoint of the obstetrician, interesting and instructive. When pregnant women worked in well ventilated factories and where they were shown consideration and allowed to sit in reasonable comfort while at work, they were frequently benefited by the employment. To many of them the stimulus of patriotism acted as a beneficial tonic and the minor ailments of pregnancy were for the time forgotten. Even considerable muscular exertion was well borne by healthy pregnant women, provided the hygienic surroundings were good, the hours of work not excessive, the rations suitable, and the hours of rest sufficient.

On the contrary, the depressing emotions of fear and grief and the horrors of war bore severely upon these patients, and yet the law of evolution asserted itself and in many instances pregnancy proceeded in a most favorable manner.



It has, however, been abundantly demonstrated that regular moderate work during the pregnant state is not only permissible but beneficial, and that its effect upon women and their offspring is far better than that of idleness, anxiety and introspection.

The tendency to the toxemia of pregnancy must be kept in mind in women working in factories while in the pregnant condition. They must have abundant ventilation, sufficient rest and be encouraged to drink water freely and to follow a simple diet. A regular ration of milk should be supplied to these women at frequent intervals during the hours of work.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- BECKEY. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., February 5, 1921, 417.  
CHATTAWAY. Lancet, October 8, 1921, 754.  
FISHER. British Med. Journ., June 18, 1921, 891.  
KEHRER. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 26.  
LOUNZEN. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 39, 1407.  
MÜLLER. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 18, 638.  
SCHOTTELIUS. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 2, 70.  
TAHLER. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 42, 1536.  
TOMMASI. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., February 21, 1920, 564.



## CHAPTER VII

### TOXEMIA OF PREGNANCY

Pregnancy complicated by toxemia—Causes—Signs and symptoms—Pathology—Diagnosis—Treatment and prevention—The results of prevention and of treatment.

While it is not within the scope of this book to discuss this important subject in detail, a summary of our present knowledge and experience may not be amiss.



FIG. 16.—UTERUS IN TOXEMIA; THICKENING OF BLOOD-VESSELS AND ATROPHY OF UTERINE MUSCLE.

We recognize that the blood of the pregnant patient may become poisoned at any time during the pregnancy and that many phenomena in early gestation which were not included under the term toxemia of pregnancy are now considered part of one pathological process.

At the present time, the formation of substances produced at the site of the attachment of the ovum, and in later pregnancy at the site of the attachment of the placenta, is recognized as the essential cause of the toxemia of pregnancy. These substances alter the composition of the maternal blood. If the extensive literature on the subject is studied, a very large number of abnormal constituents of the blood will be found



to have been isolated as individual causes of the condition. So the literature of urinalyses in these cases has produced a long list of substances which at some time have been given as important factors in the



FIG. 17.—UTERUS IN TOXEMIA; FATTY DEGENERATION OF UTERINE MUSCLE.



FIG. 18.—CHANGES IN UTERUS IN TOXEMIA; MARKED THICKENING AND PARTIAL OCCLUSION OF ITS BLOOD-VESSELS.

production of toxemia. The only reasonable deduction to be made from this fact is that no one substance so far isolated is the essential factor, but that many abnormal substances and abnormal relationships



between the component parts of the fluids and tissues of the body are present in this condition.

While we may not be able to ascribe definitely to one substance the development of the toxemia of pregnancy, there is a striking similarity between the effect produced by this abnormal state and that produced by poisons circulating in the maternal blood. These effects appear in various organs, notably those most normally full of blood, and are essentially the phenomena of embolism and thrombosis; in the liver and spleen and to a considerable extent in the kidneys and, in pronounced cases, in the lungs, bone marrow and brain, the presence of thrombosis and embolism may be demonstrated.

**Signs and Symptoms of Toxemia.**—The most important clinical sign or symptom of the toxemia of pregnancy is the fact that the pregnant woman becomes a *sick* woman. When we consider the difference between a person in health and the person who is thoroughly sick, we can understand the difference. The old belief that normal pregnancy was unquestionably the cause of more or less misery to the mother cannot be accepted as an accurate statement of the facts. While we may not understand all of the causes which produce the condition, we know that in a healthy individual a normal pregnancy is a stimulus to health and not the cause of illness. If those who deal with parturient women would keep this simple fact in mind, it would be of great service to their patients.

The circulation of poisoned blood through the body of a pregnant woman will become evident through the nervous system. In the early months of gestation a rapid proliferation of fetal cells and chorionic villi may overcome the power of absorption of the mother's blood, causing the mechanical phenomena of embolism and thrombosis, resulting in altered blood-pressure and pulse tension and the development of the sensation of nausea with, or without, vomiting, substernal pain, disturbance in the action of the intestines, of the skin and of the organs of sense, and producing the phenomena formerly known as the pernicious nausea of gestation.

In neurotic patients the symptoms may be confined largely to the nervous system, while the organs of the body may escape serious damage. The psychic portion of the individual is affected and the patient becomes hysterical, excitable, apprehensive and may even pass into a condition of melancholia. Disturbances in metabolism become evident through a study of the basal metabolism of the woman, the estimation of the blood urea, the nitrogen partition of the urine and the microscopic study of the urine. A moderate serum albuminuria cannot be considered an essential sign of the toxemia of pregnancy, an albuminuria in which globulin is the principal constituent being of more importance.

After the formation of the placenta, nature makes an effort to strike a balance between the production of fetal elements and the immunizing substances in the mother's blood. In the majority of cases the latter



triumph, the nausea of early gestation disappears and is often replaced by improvement in the general health. When this does not occur, nature, in apparent desperation, may make a supreme effort to put an end to the process by the development of convulsions, and the patient may have eclampsia.

The significance of this phenomenon has been largely misunderstood. For years the attention of the profession in diagnosis and treatment was directed to the management of eclamptic convulsions. Closer study, however, revealed the fact that the number of convulsions is not an index of the gravity of the patient's condition; and later studies have shown the interesting circumstance that patients who pass through eclampsia and recover and are subsequently thoroughly examined are

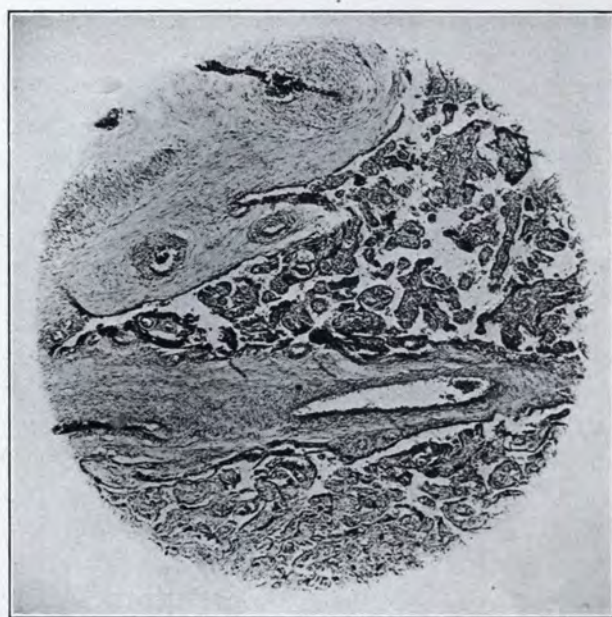


FIG. 19.—THE PLACENTA IN TOXEMIA, SHOWING MARKED FIBROUS CHANGES.

found to be in better condition than those who had toxemia to a considerable extent during pregnancy and escaped eclampsia. Chronic interstitial nephritis and irreparable damage to the liver are less common in women who recover from eclampsia than in those who have a considerable toxemia but escape convulsions.

We may reasonably infer from these facts and clinical observations that eclampsia is one of nature's methods of rescuing the woman; sometimes at the expense of the child, in other cases saving both mother and child. The writer has on several occasions seen patients, who have not been under observation until brought to the hospital, in eclamptic convulsions, pass through the convulsions without the interruption of pregnancy and subsequently give birth to a living child.

It may not be amiss to observe the effect of eclamptic convulsions upon the toxemic woman. In all the extreme cases, eclamptic convul-



sions produce relaxation of the sphincters, copious discharges and very often profuse sweating. The patient is unconscious during the convul-



FIG. 20.—CELLULAR INFILTRATION OF UTERUS AND PLACENTA IN TOXEMIA

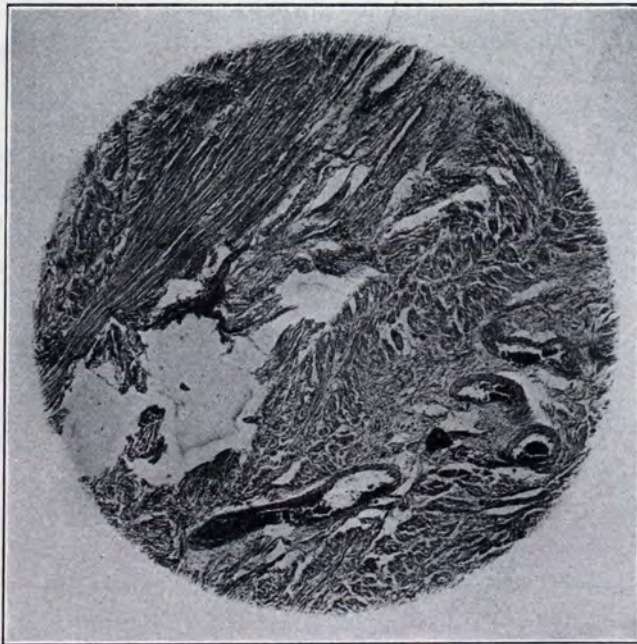


FIG. 21.—INFILTRATION OF LEUKOCYTES AT JUNCTION OF PLACENTA AND UTERINE WALL IN PRONOUNCED TOXEMIA.

sion and is spared the shock of its violence. If the uterus does not empty itself, the violence of the symptoms abate by profuse elimination and by partial anesthesia with carbon dioxid. If the uterus empties



itself, there is a temporary improvement in many cases, often followed by the continuance of the convulsions until elimination is established or the patient dies from exhaustion. In the present state of our knowledge, we are justified in considering the poisoned state of the woman's blood as of primary importance. The occurrence of eclamptic convulsions is of secondary gravity. Furthermore it has been abundantly proved that the termination of pregnancy does not immediately terminate the toxemia and that patients may die as the result of the toxemia as late as the second week after the emptying of the uterus.

We cannot intelligently consider this important topic without reference to the embryo or fetus. If pregnancy should be interrupted at any stage of toxemia, it will be because the process of embolism and thrombosis has produced hemorrhage at the site of the attachment of the embryo or placenta, thus causing separation of the product of conception and its expulsion as a foreign body. It is difficult to determine whether or not this process is taking place in a given case. In early pregnancy the occurrence of slight vaginal hemorrhage indicates the development of toxemia. Where the child is viable, the gradual cessation of fetal heart sounds and fetal movements and often the improvement in the mother's condition foretell the death of the fetus. Obviously no treatment can be directed to the saving of the product of conception alone, but whatever does the mother good increases the chance of the embryo or fetus. Since the product of conception shares in the pathological processes which threaten the mother, it is unjustifiable to submit the mother to risk in the hope of saving the product of conception.

The diagnosis of the toxemia of pregnancy is to-day the most important diagnosis in the field of obstetric art. When it is remembered that this process is the basis for the separation of the placenta, which, when premature, is exceedingly dangerous to mother and child, its importance may be appreciated. It cannot be too strongly emphasized that the diagnosis of the toxemia of pregnancy should not be based upon any one sign or symptom. The obstetrician should gain such knowledge as he can concerning the patient's heredity, childhood history and an accurate history of her general health. The several infections of childhood, such as scarlatina, a severe influenza or a dangerous attack of measles, all need to be included. Especial attention should be given to the narration of an attack of nephritis occurring in childhood or early life, and a tendency to obstinate or habitual constipation should not be neglected in recording the history. If the patient has passed through other pregnancies, their history, especially in the early months, is important.

The examination of the pregnant woman to determine the presence or absence of toxemia requires a minute physical examination supplemented by laboratory research. The physical examination should begin with the scalp and terminate with the feet. The general nutrition of the patient may be inferred from the condition of the hair and skin. The



widely dilated pupils denotes the presence of unstable nervous tendencies, while the habitually small pupils may give an index of a chronic cerebral irritation. The presence of exophthalmos calls attention to a lack of function in the thyroid. The condition of the mouth is also of importance, for septic absorption from rotten teeth may play an important part in the development of toxemia. The color of the gums indicates the presence or absence of infection or serious anemia; chronically inflamed tonsils may add their quota of toxins and a furred or heavily coated tongue indicates a sluggish and deficient action of the intestines. A slight enlargement of the thyroid cannot be considered pathological, but a considerable enlargement, or the entire absence of the gland on palpation in a comparatively young patient, should attract attention. The presence or absence of enlargement of the cervical lymphatics is important as indicating chronic infection or absorption from the region of the mouth and throat.

While the respiratory sounds are not directly indicative of toxemia, a chronic bronchitis indicates a sluggish condition of the mucous membranes, and impaired breathing at the bases of the lungs shows a tendency to congestion. The examination of the heart and its action may give results which are significant. It is now believed that many of the murmurs heard over the heart during pregnancy are caused by the circulation of altered blood through the chambers of the heart and are not the result of valvular lesions. While these murmurs, from the standpoint of the heart, are of no importance, they are significant in the detection of toxemia. Accentuation of the heart sounds is of considerable importance, indicating as it does a manifest and constitutional irritation.

*Blood-pressure and Pulse Tension.*—We have sufficient accurate data to inform us that the average healthy pregnant woman has a blood-pressure of 110 to 130 systolic and diastolic 65 to 85 and a pulse tension of 35 to 45 or 50. Alteration in the blood-pressure and pulse tension is one of the most valuable clinical signs of toxemia, but to ascertain this accurately the examination should not be made at the beginning of the patient's first interview with the obstetrician. Pregnant patients are easily excited and an accurate blood-pressure test cannot be made until the patient has become to some extent acquainted with the obstetrician and the element of timidity has been eliminated. Furthermore, to obtain an accurate idea of the patient's real condition, blood-pressure and pulse tension should be observed at regular intervals during the course of the pregnancy.

With these precautions, from our own experience we may make the following statement for practical clinical guidance in the study of pregnant women.

A habitual systolic pressure of 140 in the average pregnant patient is of sufficient importance to require strict regulation in the diet and hygiene; habitual pressure of 160 demands active medicinal treatment under accurate observation, preferably that of a nurse; a blood-pressure



of 180 calls for the admission of the patient into a hospital and for active treatment.

A systolic pressure of 200 or more is a symptom of great importance and in the early months may call for the interruption of pregnancy. While high blood-pressure is an indication of danger, a habitually and greatly diminished blood-pressure is an indication of great peril. The more thoroughly poisoned the patient becomes, the greater the degree of partial or complete paralysis in her functions. Some of the most rapidly fatal cases of toxemia of pregnancy are attended by extensive and profound alteration in the substance of the liver, disintegration of the blood and low blood-pressure. Hence the idea must not obtain that, because a patient's blood-pressure, systolic, is not above 90, she may not be in a highly toxic condition.

The examination of the thorax should always include pressure upon the sternum and the question addressed to the patient as to whether such pressure is painful and whether she has a burning sensation beneath the breast bone. In fulminant toxemia this symptom is pronounced. An important area in the examination of the abdomen is the epigastrium; this is more than usually sensitive in toxemic patients, unless the toxemia is so severe as partially to abolish sensation. In toxemia, the abdomen will be found on palpation to be more than usually distended, commonly by gas in the intestines, or in very severe toxemia the intestine may be practically collapsed. Palpation should be made so far as possible over the liver to determine the presence or absence of sensitiveness in this region. In very thin patients, enlargement of the kidneys can sometimes be detected, and it must be remembered that this condition is practically normal in many pregnant women. Care should be taken on examination of the abdomen that the urinary bladder of the patient is not very full, for this may greatly obscure palpation. Tenderness over the ovaries is usually found in all pregnant patients and is not an abnormal symptom. The presence of edema of the abdominal wall is significant and may be the result of anemia or of a toxic condition.

In examining the uterus and its contents in a toxic patient, in the early months of pregnancy, the location of the uterus should be ascertained so that the obstetrician may know when it is not in its normal position and that a retroverted uterus is not interfering with the discharge of urine. In later pregnancy it is of interest to recognize the fetal heart and to ascertain its average rate and vigor. If the uterus be found abnormal, tender on pressure, or in a state of spastic contraction, while the fetal heart beat cannot be heard nor fetal movements detected, a suspicion of partial separation of the placenta must be excited.

On examining the lower extremities, the presence or absence of edema should be noticed and also excessive dilatation of the veins of the lower extremities.

A vaginal examination during pregnancy in toxemic women will



give little or no information of value concerning the toxemic state. Such examinations should, however, be made at the first possible opportunity in dealing with all pregnant patients to determine as accurately as possible the condition of the pelvic organs.

During this examination the physician should closely observe the mental state of the patient. If the examination be conducted in a considerate and attentive manner, the patient cannot be displeased because the obstetrician gives evidence of care and attention to her health and comfort. A kindly interest in the patient's pregnancy and its successful termination will usually meet response on the part of the patient. A happy and more or less confident manner should be present. If this is lacking and the patient is highly excitable, profoundly depressed, melancholy, complaining of severe neuralgias, loss of appetite, indifference, frontal headache, obstinate constipation, or pressure from swelling of the lower extremities, or if she presents a greatly altered and impaired mental state, the whole psychic picture is of decided clinical importance.

The laboratory examinations should comprise the estimation of the blood urea and the examination of a twenty-hour specimen of urine, the obstetrician having knowledge concerning the patient's diet. Examination of the feces is rarely made, nor is it of essential importance. The Wassermann reaction is not essential, but if it can conveniently be included in the other tests it may be of service.

A marked increase in blood urea or marked decrease in connection with other findings is of importance. In the examination of the urine, as has been stated, a moderate quantity of serum albumen is not a symptom of importance, but a considerable quantity of globulin is now thought to have considerable diagnostic value. The nitrogen partition should show the urea percentage, the ammonia coefficient and also the quantity of creatin and rest nitrogen present. Indican is usually in excess even in healthy pregnancy. Acetone and diacetic acid indicate essential disturbance in the function of the liver. Considerable quantity of sugar, proved to be glucose, indicates a disturbance in metabolism. The reaction of the urine should be feebly acid, and a strongly acid or strongly alkaline urine is abnormal.

The writer in his experience studied the average quantity of urine excreted by the average pregnant woman upon an average mixed diet, the patients being up and about engaged in light housework and under accurate observation. In none was there any sign or symptom of complication of pregnancy and all could be considered in good general health. Under these conditions the average quantity of urine secreted in twenty-four hours was fifty-six ounces. While this quantity varies greatly in different individuals, this may be taken as a fair average.

Laboratory examinations should also include a microscopic examination of a centrifuged specimen of urine and also a study of the corpuscles of the patient's blood. A moderate number of hyaline casts are not significant; hyalogramular and fatty casts indicate a definite impairment in the structure of the kidney, and an abundance of epithelial



casts show an active degenerative process. Especially important in early pregnancy are crystals of hematin which indicate an important impairment in the blood.

The examination of the blood corpuscles in toxemia is of considerable value as indicating the violence of the toxic process. In severe cases in early gestation, the red corpuscles are considerably disorganized and free hematin is found in the blood. A marked leukocytosis is not peculiar to toxemia, but moderate leukocytosis is often seen in the pregnant patient.

A minute study of the blood would include an estimation of the toxicity of the blood-serum by the injection of serum from the patient's blood into guinea pigs. This should be controlled by the injection of the patient's urine. In highly toxic conditions, the injection of blood-serum will often be followed by the development of symptoms of active toxemia in animals. Normal urine will often produce convulsions when injected into animals, while the urine of a toxic patient may be less poisonous.

*Examination of the Eye-grounds.*—In cases of toxemia with high-blood pressure and greatly altered urine and blood, the examination of the eye-grounds is of considerable value. The condition of the retinal vessels and the presence or absence of hemorrhage are important. Especially is this true in cases giving a history of toxemia in previous pregnancies, when the obstetrician is endeavoring to carry the patient through the present pregnancy and seeks information concerning the comparative condition of the patient from the examinations made by the ophthalmologist.

**Treatment.**—The treatment of the toxemia of pregnancy is most successful in prevention. It would be highly desirable if the patient could select her ancestors and thus avoid an inheritance of bad metabolism and worse nerves. Unfortunately this is impossible. The hygiene of childhood and early womanhood is exceedingly important in this respect. A healthy, vigorous, outdoor life, the avoidance of the use of narcotics and stimulants, simple habits of life, with abundant sleep, are all important.

Supposing the pregnancy to be a healthy one, the important factor in avoiding toxemia is moderation. It is probably useless in the average woman of fair health greatly to modify her diet during pregnancy, but the quantity of food taken may well be guarded. In cases where there is a tendency to excessive activity of the embryonal and fetal elements, the woman often develops an abnormally excessive appetite; this must be checked or, better, satisfied by the use of milk, fruit and bread in abundance. Milk is probably the most valuable article of diet for the pregnant woman, as it is rich in calcium which is essential for the health of the mother and the growth of the embryo and fetus. So far as possible, the mother's natural craving for fresh air, exercise, sleep and water should be abundantly satisfied even though this may bring discomfort to those about her. It cannot be too strongly urged that a



pregnant woman should be personally seen and observed by the obstetrician at frequent intervals during gestation; blood-pressure should be regularly and frequently taken, the condition of the digestive tract should be regularly ascertained and competent examinations of the urine made. The most difficult element in this situation is a partial or gradual failure in the normal nutritive processes of pregnancy, and gradual development of a toxemic condition. In the early months of gestation, many patients have an almost inordinate craving for rest. This craving should be satisfied. It is worse than useless for the woman in the early months to attempt to keep up the observances of society or other activities which are carried out at the expense of her physical feelings. The fate of the mother, and often of the embryo, is decided in the first four months when the immunizing principles of the mother's blood are most severely taxed to resist the encroachment of fetal elements. If this period be safely passed, the healthy woman is stimulated by pregnancy to increased physical and mental vigor.

With the failure of prevention, the treatment of the toxemia of pregnancy demands first of all an accurate observation of the patient. Genuine toxemia must be differentiated from intentional deceit from a desire to get rid of the ovum, or the hysterical disturbances which may counterfeit very closely the genuine condition. The obstetrician must be on his guard lest a story of excessive nausea and vomiting be pitifully told to him to induce him to perform a therapeutic abortion. On the other hand, the desire of the hysterical woman to play to the gallery and exhibit her abnormalities before an audience can be detected only by careful observation. When the obstetrician is convinced that a woman is honest and desires to continue the pregnancy, much may be accomplished by explaining to her the essential features in the case and getting her to coöperate loyally with him; thus, in the early months, she may keep a written record of the quantity of nourishment actually retained, the number of bowel movements, the hours of sleep, and oftentimes the quantity of urine passed. Such a patient will willingly modify her diet in hope of continuing the pregnancy and also of improving her own condition. From the malingering or hysterical patient, no voluntary help may be expected, and complete control must be obtained by an attendant, preferably a trained nurse. Oftentimes the psychic effect of putting a patient in a hospital under accurate observation is exceedingly salutary, and has the added advantage of removing the patient from the interruptions and disturbances of home and friends. The malicious gossip so commonly imparted to pregnant women by their affectionate but hateful friends, who delight in narrating cases of disease complicating parturition, is an element to be avoided.

Unquestionably, Tarnier was right in his assertion that the majority of toxemic pregnant women, placed at rest with good care and given a diet essentially of milk, will recover. The difficulty lies in carrying out the treatment.

In the presence of actual and threatening toxemia in the early



months, the decision to prolong or interrupt the pregnancy becomes important; not only are the clinical symptoms to be accurately recorded and carefully studied, but the laboratory also should be called upon to give information of definite value. The microscopic examination of the blood and urine and chemical examination of the blood and urine, an accurate measurement of the intake and output, and an accurate observation of the phenomena afforded by the nervous system should bring about an accurate decision. The psychic element must not be disregarded and the physician should present to the patient's mind a hopeful, kind, attentive and considerate influence. If he can instill confidence in the patient, a considerable gain has been made.

When, however, a thorough trial has been made of rest, nourishment, attention to the functions of the body and mental encouragement, and a study of the case shows progress in the wrong direction no hesitation should be felt in terminating the pregnancy promptly.

A thorough examination of the pregnant patient will have demonstrated that the pelvic organs are in normal position and that there is no point of constant irritation in the pelvis, in fact, in any portion of the body.

To terminate an early pregnancy, the operation of dilatation and curettage is indicated. In these cases, anesthesia must be carefully chosen and skillfully administered. Nitrous oxid, although diluted, is dangerous with these patients, and ether and oxygen skillfully administered are safer. The operator must be prepared not only to dilate and, so far as possible, to empty the uterus, but also to give intravenous transfusion, lavage of the stomach and such stimulation as may be necessary.

In performing the operation, a large and blunt-ended curet should be chosen to avoid the possible danger of perforation of the uterine wall by a small sharp instrument. It is often difficult to curet away an early ovum, but the decidua can largely be removed, and, although the curettage may not entirely empty the uterus, a subsequent packing with sterile or 10 per cent iodoform gauze will cause the death of the embryo and prepare the way for its expulsion. This packing of gauze should be removed within forty-eight hours, when frequently the retained portion of the embryo will come away with the gauze. The obstetrician must not be surprised, however, if the patient expels portions of the embryo during the next ten days following the operation. Tonic doses of strychnin with fluid extract of ergot, to produce firm contraction of the uterus, are indicated. In the absence of fever and tenderness, the patient should be encouraged to get out of bed and use the commode, and this will often facilitate the discharge of retained portions. Vaginal douches of saturated solution of boracic acid are useful in stimulating uterine contractions and the discharge of fragments. Constipation must be avoided and anemia corrected by the proper agents. When the uterus has returned to practically its normal size, the pelvis being free from exudate and tenderness and the uterus in normal position with the vaginal discharge practically at an end, the patient may be considered



convalescent. If the urine is not normal or there is a considerable anemia, she will require care until these factors have disappeared.

The tendency of these patients to develop a subacute nephritis must not be forgotten, and such a patient should be kept under observation for at least a year after the attack of toxemia.

The question may be asked, How soon after an attack of toxemia may the patient risk another conception? And the inquiry may also be made, Does one attack of toxemia predispose to others? Each of these questions must be answered after a thorough study of each individual case. A year should certainly elapse, if possible, before another conception. In women of comparatively sound health, one attack of toxemia may be the last and the next pregnancy may proceed successfully. It is not the occurrence of an attack of toxemia, but the treatment which the patient receives and her willingness to give attention to her general health afterwards that will decide her future ability to bear children.

The treatment of toxemia of the later months of pregnancy is complicated by the interests of the fetus, but, as has been repeatedly shown, these interests are so easily jeopardized with those of the mother that no specific treatment on its behalf should be undertaken. What saves the mother saves the child. The treatment in the later months is essentially that of the early months, and in all periods of gestation the obstetrician may be called upon to meet cases of acute fulminant toxemia.

These are imperatively hospital cases; whether the blood-pressure is high or low, acute fulminant toxemia calls for bleeding, followed by the injection of sodium bicarbonate with or without glucose. Lavage of the stomach followed by the administration, through the tube, of calomel and sodium bicarbonate; repeated and copious lavage of the intestines with warm sodium bicarbonate solution; stimulation of the action of the skin by bathing with hot water and soap followed by rest in bed between dry blankets; the regular emptying of the bladder by catheterism, are all indicated. Morphin or codein is demanded in proportion to the condition of the nervous system, and its judicious use in conjunction with these other means of treatment will assist in promoting elimination. No attempt should be made forcibly to empty the uterus by dilatation. If labor develops, it may be assisted but not forced or necessarily induced.

The majority of obstetricians fortunately have passed through that period in which all cases of acute toxemia of pregnancy were treated by the rapid dilatation and emptying of the uterus.

One condition might arise where the prompt termination of pregnancy, in the opinion of the majority of obstetricians, is indicated. This would be in the case of a primipara at or near term, with fetus in good condition, where an acute toxemia manifests itself first by severe convulsions and then by rapid disturbance of metabolism. In such a patient, there is no preparation for labor, no dilatation of the cervix, little soften-



ing, and little if any engagement and descent of the child. In such a case the prompt performance of abdominal cesarean section, accompanied by transfusion and lavage of the stomach and followed by lavage of the intestines, may save the lives of mother and child. But the indications described must be present to justify such interference. The reason for the selection of abdominal cesarean section lies in the fact that it is the most rapid and certain method of emptying the uterus and is attended with the least violence, and that surgical anesthesia will probably save the patient from shock in this operation.

Obstetricians sometimes like to induce labor in patients whose toxemia is not of the most acute variety, and yet in whom hospital care and prophylactic treatment fail to improve the condition. In such cases, the writer has had the best results in anesthesia by ether and oxygen, followed by dilatation of the cervix, preferably with the fingers of the gloved hand, the separation of the membranes from the wall of the uterus as far as possible, and the introduction of bougies. During the development of labor, the patient may be given needed rest by the hypodermic use of morphin. When uterine contractions are well established, the bougies should be removed and, unless progress is uninterrupted, the patient should again receive ether and oxygen and the delivery be effected by forceps or version. If indicated at the time of delivery, bleeding, transfusion and gastric lavage may be employed.

The treatment of toxemia developing after the emptying of the uterus calls for the treatment described as indicated before the birth of the child. It is a mistake to suppose that such cases are not as grave as those occurring before labor, nor are the principles of treatment essentially different. In cases where the uterus is empty, toxemia may manifest itself by active disturbances of the cerebrum in the form of mania. This requires restraint, preferably by a canvas sheet, elimination and the use of morphin.

The feeding of toxemia patients, as they become conscious enough to swallow, is fortunately a very simple matter. Equal parts of fresh cow's milk and cold water should be given as often as the patient will take it, beginning with small quantities; the patient's thirst being, thereby, to a great extent satisfied.

The toxemia of pregnancy may develop in patients who have shown no signs of the condition before labor and who are delivered by an elective surgical operation. In the writer's experience, a comparatively young primipara, normally developed, went over term. The normal mechanism of descent and engagement failed without apparent reason, the fetus was evidently full size and well developed. With the cordial assent of the patient, husband, and family, an elective section was made, including, at their request, the removal of the appendix. The cord was found so wrapped about the child that its descent and engagement were impossible without destroying it by asphyxiation or separating the placenta. The operation proceeded normally, but within four days the patient died with vasomotor dilatation and pernicious nausea. She was



examined in consultation by a medical specialist and a surgical specialist, and it was interesting to observe that the action of the heart muscle continued to be vigorous, while the tone of the small vessels could not be brought back to normal. Nothing could be retained in the stomach, and attempts at rectal feeding were not followed by absorption. An autopsy was not obtained, but the abdominal wound was reopened and the peritoneum was normal. The wounds were practically closed and there was no evidence of infection.

In another case, a multipara, of bad physique and uncertain antecedents, ten months previously had a cesarean section for pregnancy complicated by accidental separation of the placenta. From this she recovered. She had already given birth to several children, and on this occasion she presented herself at the clinic near term, with the united request of the husband and herself that delivery be accompanied by sterilization. The patient had a moderate exophthalmos, but otherwise was in fair condition. Examination of the urine was negative. She was subjected to elective hysterectomy with the removal of the tubes, ovaries and a chronically inflamed appendix. A living and fairly developed child was born. The uterine scar of the former operation was sound and strong and the operation proceeded without difficulty; transfusion was given at the time and lavage of the stomach.

This patient developed a steadily advancing toxemia, attended with convulsions which were not eclamptic in severity. Repeated lavage of the stomach, the use of glucose and sodium bicarbonate and stimulants failed to influence the progress of the toxemia. When her condition became threatening, intravenous transfusion was practiced and two quarts of solution were readily absorbed by the vessels; sudden death by heart failure followed a temporary improvement.

A thorough autopsy was obtained, including examination of the brain. Aside from a wet brain, there was no distention of the ventricles. There was a subacute chronic bronchitis, the liver was very much softened and disintegrated, the kidneys showed evidence of a rapid disintegrating process and so did the spleen. There was no evidence of peritonitis or infection, operation wounds were clean and stitches were in place. A suture of the abdominal peritoneum had given way, probably from the antemortem distention of the abdomen. In this case the development of toxemia was characteristic and the condition of the liver, spleen and kidneys confirmed the diagnosis.

In the later stages of this condition, the obstetrician must be always on the lookout for the development of pulmonary edema or the extravasation of blood from the capillaries of the lungs. The first symptoms of pulmonary edema call for the prompt use of dry cups over the bases of the lungs and the hypodermatic use of digitalis, strychnin and atropin. Care must be taken, in supplying fluid by transfusion, that an excess quantity be avoided, and many believe that salt solution predisposes to this complication. Salt solution is readily sterilized and easily obtained, while unfortunately sodium bicarbonate solution can-



not be sterilized without destroying its chemical composition. But if sterile water and chemically pure sodium bicarbonate are used, the danger is negligible.

**Prognosis.**—A physician of experience avoids giving a prognosis in a case of pneumonia; here death often results, not from the process in the lungs, but from a sudden overwhelming toxic paralysis of the heart muscle and vital centers. A patient, though cured of the pneumonia, frequently dies. A similar condition exists in the toxemia of pregnancy. It was formerly thought that the number and severity of the convulsions afforded a valuable means of making a prognosis, but this has been shown not to be the case. The convulsions themselves require no specific treatment, for the treatment of toxemia controls the convulsions. The nervous system may be guarded, but not narcotized, to advantage. In dealing with the toxemia of pregnancy, it is safe to give no prognosis until two weeks have elapsed after the severity of the attacks has passed and the uterus has been emptied or still retains its contents. The writer has seen death occur from uncontrollable hemorrhage from the uterus, in the early months, in a patient supposed to be safe after an active attack of toxemia. He has also seen death from pulmonary changes in a young primipara who, during a convulsion, expelled her fetus and died two weeks after from the pulmonary complication.

In the present state of our knowledge, it may be well briefly to mention those methods of treatment which have been shown to harm the patient. First among these is the attempt to control the convulsions by the inhalation of anesthetics. Chloroform was formerly considered a specific, but we know that chloroform produces acidosis and interferes with the function of the liver. Another mistake has been the giving of depressing drugs or the use of depressing methods of treatment. The free use of *Veratrum viride* brings the patient to a condition requiring hypodermatic injections of strychnin and digitalis. The free use of the hot water pack and pilocarpin predispose to depression and pulmonary edema.

The writer is aware of the fact that there are numerous specific treatments, such as the so-called Stroganoff treatment, the intravenous use of corpus luteum and the copious administration of glucose solution, all of which are acclaimed as panaceas for the treatment of this condition. A critical analysis of the results of large numbers of cases treated by these methods does not, in the experience of the writer, justify their claim. They illustrate a frequent fallacy in medicine, wherein a physician will employ established and proved methods of value, and then add to this treatment some specific with which he is experimenting; if the patient recovers, the credit is given to the specific; if the patient dies, the credit is given to the nonspecific, treatment. It is an interesting observation that, during the recent period of war and ravage throughout Europe, toxemia of pregnancy did not markedly increase. This was probably due to the fact that there was an excess of food in none of the European countries and therefore that overfeeding was impossible, while



the enforced exertion and work aided in elimination. Children born during this period did not exhibit the result of deprivation to an extent which might be supposed.

While this is true of the average, on the other hand, in cases of extreme privation and hardship, the results in parturient women and their offspring were disastrous and appalling.

**Mortality of Toxemia and Results of Treatment.**—No reliable statistics are available on this subject. A given clinic will report a series of cases of the toxemia of pregnancy with a low mortality, and this will be followed by another series with a much greater mortality, the methods of treatment having been the same. At present we have no means of estimating the toxic power of those substances which threaten the mother. We do know, however, that prenatal care and medical treatment very greatly reduce the danger from this complication. We also know that the avoidance of the methods of treatment specified as injurious, and especially abstaining from rapid and violent emptying of the uterus, have reduced mortality. Further studies in pathological chemistry may give more accurate data. It is, however, pertinent again to remind the reader that cases of the disease which run a natural course to convulsions have a lesser morbidity in after life than do cases in which convulsions do not occur. This fact is of extraordinary and interesting significance.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- BARRET. *British Med. Journ.*, May 1, 1920, 603.  
 BOURNS. *British Med. Journ.*, May 29, 1920, 727.  
 DAVIS. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, June 25, 1921, 1811.  
 GIBSON. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, June, 1921, 513.  
 HOFBAUER. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, April 17, 1920, 1138.  
 KELLOGG. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, April, 1922, 366.  
 KING. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, February 18, 1922, 484.  
 LESSELOW and WYATT. *British Med. Journ.*, April 15, 1922, 505.  
 LEVI. *Ann. di ostet.*, No. 2, 109.  
 LOOMIS. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, March, 1920, 216.  
 MARSAUDIN. *British Med. Journ.*, Supplement, February 5, 1921, 23.  
 MCILROY. *British Med. Journ.*, March 4, 1922, 334.  
 OETINGE. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 42, 1510.  
 OLDFIELD. *British Med. Journ.*, May 20, 1922, 789.  
 PARAMORE. *Lancet*, September 24, 1921, 679.  
 PHILLIPS. *Journ. Obst. and Gynaec. British Empire*, No. 1, N. S. Spring, 1921, 28:124.  
 ROBINSON. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, July, 1920, 51.  
 SCHULTHEISS. *Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk.*, 1922, Band 84, Heft 3, 644.  
 TALBOT. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, July, 1922, 42.  
 THOMS. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, May, 1922, 559.  
 TITUS. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, February, 1922, 209.  
 ———. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, March 20, 1920, 777.



TITUS. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., January 14, 1922, 92.

WALLAS. British Med. Journ., August 21, 1920, 273.

WALLIS. Journ. Obst. and Gynaec. British Empire, N. S., Spring, 1921, No. 1, 28:3.

WALLIS and WILLIAMS. Lancet, April 22, 1922, 784.

WESSELOW, DE. Journ. Obst. and Gynaec. British Empire, 1922, No. 1, 29:21.

WILLIAMS. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., May 7, 1921, 1297.



## CHAPTER VIII

### SYSTEMIC INFECTION

Pregnancy complicated by systemic infections—Influenza in pregnancy—Bronchopneumonia in pregnant women—Typhoid infection—The exanthemata complicating pregnancy—Tuberculosis affecting the pregnant woman.

Of recent years the most interesting and important systemic infection complicating pregnancy has been that known as influenza. This disease, originating in the native pilgrimages of India, following lines of travel and commerce, has been brought to the United States in various forms during the last thirty years. History gives curious examples of its presence in Europe as early as the time of Mary Queen of Scots, and it is probably as old as the race, but like many epidemics it becomes virulent at periods and then subsides. Under the name of epizootic it attacked horses in the United States at one time with great vigor. Later on, it was called grip and, with the outbreak of the late War, a mixed infection known as influenza culminated in the epidemic of 1918. Of the general etiology, pathology, diagnosis and treatment, it is not the province of the writer to treat, but the disease has, in pregnant women, certain striking peculiarities.

Its onset is usually gradual; soreness of the throat, slight swelling of the tonsils, nasopharyngeal catarrh, a rectal temperature of  $101^{\circ}$  to  $102.5^{\circ}$  F., a pulse of 100 to 120, respiration of 30, more or less general aching of the muscles, diarrhea or constipation, a slight cough, considerable thirst, impaired appetite, and headache are the principal symptoms. On examination there may be found tenderness over the frontal sinuses, the mucous membranes of the nose and throat reddened, the tonsils moderately enlarged, the follicles containing mucopus and the tongue furred and coated. The skin is more or less hot and often dry and, on auscultation, there are a few bronchial râles and sometimes slight dullness at the root of one or both lungs. The action of the heart is fairly vigorous and irritable, the first sound sometimes accentuated, and there may be slight murmurs. There is often slight tenderness at the epigastrium and moderate distention of the abdomen from gas in the intestines. If the patient is in late pregnancy, fetal movements may be more frequent than usual and the fetal heart possibly a little quicker.

The progress of the disease is usually decided and rapid. In forty-eight to seventy-two hours the symptoms abate and, beyond a slight and irritating cough, the patient is troubled but little as she recovers. When, however, she endeavors to exert herself, her weakness and pros-



tration are out of all proportion to the violence of the initial attack. Convalescence is unduly prolonged, with neuralgias of various sorts, pain referred to the middle ear, aching and pain over the frontal sinus and often an obstinate nasopharyngeal catarrh.

In other cases the infection proceeds rapidly, bronchopneumonia develops, often without any large area of apparent consolidation. There is decided prostration; increasing distention of the intestines with failing peristalsis. The urine shows globulin and casts. The patient becomes actively toxic and the uterus empties itself. This is followed by an overwhelming toxemia and death, often with little warning. At autopsy in these cases, the frequent phenomena are those of toxemia with cloudy swelling of the heart muscle and often complete and rapid dilatation of the right heart.

A significant fact in influenza attacking parturient women is the rapid and fatal influence exerted by the termination of pregnancy; so extraordinary is this that one might almost base the prognosis in a given case upon this fact. The reason for this is not evident, unless it is that the termination of pregnancy results in embolism and thrombosis from the site of the attachment of the ovum or fetus, or that the termination of pregnancy is aggravated by the rapidly developing toxemia and the death of the patient results. Death in these cases strongly resembles that seen in the most acute and fulminant forms of toxemia. If the fetus is viable at the time of its expulsion, it may or may not survive. The majority do not.

In the presence of an epidemic of influenza, the pregnant woman should take especial precautions; she should avoid going into crowds, the condition of the nose and throat should receive attention, and a laryngologist or specialist in diseases of the nose and throat should examine her thoroughly and suggest the form of local disinfection most advisable. The general health should be safeguarded, and it is of especial importance that any member of her household showing signs of influenza should keep away from her. This is of the utmost importance, for unquestionably the disease is conveyed by secretions from the nose and throat of the affected person, by sneezing or coughing, by soiled handkerchiefs or utensils or by contact of the lips. While these precautions may seem excessive, in view of the uncertainty and mortality of influenza complicating pregnancy, they are justifiable.

When the disease attacks a pregnant patient, she should at once be put to bed under the care of a skilled attendant. The nose and throat should be thoroughly and skillfully disinfected, preferably by a specialist and with as little discomfort and irritation as possible. The intestines of the patient should be promptly and thoroughly emptied. A compound cathartic pill, followed by saline and copious high irrigation, is demanded. Irritation in the respiratory tract and excessive secretion are to be avoided. The writer has had exceedingly good results by giving the patient a mixture containing codein, atropin, liquor potassii citratis and syrup of lemon, mixed with a quarter to a half glass



of water. From  $\frac{1}{4}$  grain to  $\frac{1}{2}$  grain of codein may be given every two to four hours, and from 1:800 to 1:1200 grain of atropin at the same time. The milder alkalies should be given as freely as possible and citrate of potassium or cream of tartar lemonade may be used in addition. Fruit juices and water are as important as drugs, and of fruit juices that of the lemon, lime and pineapple, without sugar, are the best. Any form of water which the patient will take should be pushed. All sources of mental and nervous irritation should be avoided and the diet should consist of albumen in the form of the whites of fresh raw eggs combined with fruit juice, strained gruels, fresh raw egg beaten up with fruit juice, or chicken broth. No milk should be used unless the patient craves it excessively, when buttermilk or Bulgarian tablet milk may be given. It is of great importance that the bowels move freely each day and that the patient's cough, if such develops, should be controlled. If there is pain and irritation about the head and chest, mild counterirritants, with the use of a hot water bag, are indicated. Severely irritating applications should be avoided. The action of the skin should be maintained by sponging with soap and hot water and by placing the patient between blankets.

The majority of these cases, if taken promptly and treated in this manner, do well, but the obstetrician must remember from the first that it is the toxemia which may kill the patient; hence the necessity for the emptying of the bowel, the administration of alkalies, the use of fruit juice and water, the rousing of the action of the skin and the placing of the patient at physiological rest. No food should be given which will leave a residue in the intestines. The development of toxemia may be inferred by the loss of intestinal peristalsis and the development of distention.

Unfortunately, up to the present time, in the rapidly severe cases, treatment has been of little avail. The great mistake of inducing labor must not be made. It is a clinical rule with pregnant women not to induce labor in the presence of acute systemic infection. The disturbance caused by the emptying of the uterus and introduction into the circulation of substances formed at the site of attachment of the ovum or placenta may turn the scale against the patient. The life of the product of conception will rarely be saved by this method. While treatment has been unavailing in the severe forms of influenza complicating pregnancy, the action of the heart must be sustained with these patients, avoiding the introduction of excessive quantity of fluid, and the fight must not be abandoned so long as life persists. Death, however, often comes with startling rapidity and apparently treatment is largely unavailing.

**Bronchopneumonia.**—The anatomical conditions existing in the pregnant patient are favorable for the development of congestion and infection at the roots and in the lower portion of the lungs. The pressure of the uterus in the abdomen interferes with the movements of the diaphragm and with the circulation of the lungs. Bronchopneumonia may be the result of exposure to cold, sudden chilling of the surface of



the body, infection of the nose and throat and, as has been stated, of influenza. When it is caused by a mixed infection and not a specific condition such as influenza, the symptoms are those of a gradually developing cough, more or less expectoration, disturbance of the pulse and temperature, increased respiration and a gradual development of toxemia. The case will become serious in proportion to the extent of lung tissue involved and the condition of the heart muscle and respiratory center.

On examination, the obstetrician must not expect to find a large area of dullness, as in a classic pneumococcus infection. The physical signs in the chest may be out of proportion to the severity of the attack, and these signs may change often and at brief intervals. An index of the severity of the infection is found in the respiratory rate and in the behavior of the heart. The more rapid the pulse and the breathing become, the more severe the infection. In the later stages when toxemia develops, a mucopurulent secretion poured out from the bronchial tubes may block the terminal bronchi, and small areas of consolidation will be scattered throughout the lung. At autopsy, if such a lung is cut and squeezed, mucus will be seen to exude from points through its surfaces. These points indicate the position of the terminal bronchi.

This infection may be conveyed to the fetus. In the experience of the writer, a mother died of bronchopneumonia; in the last hours of her illness she gave spontaneous birth to a living child which passed through a typical attack of bronchopneumonia and recovered.

*Prophylaxis.*—The prophylaxis of this serious disease consists first in the hygiene of the nose and throat. During pregnancy there is always congestion in the membranes of the nose and about the throat and often considerable and annoying irritation. Whenever possible, pregnant patients should be examined by a specialist and such treatment or applications be ordered as are best. While the writer has never seen the tonsils become infected because of pregnancy, chronically infected tonsils are a source of danger to the pregnant woman.

Care must also be taken, when bronchopneumonia is epidemic, that a pregnant patient avoids crowds and contact with all persons who have severe colds and cough.

*Diagnosis.*—The diagnosis of bronchopneumonia complicating pregnancy is made by the symptoms which have been described and by physical examination. No large area of consolidation will be found, and the most reliable factors in diagnosis are the pulse, temperature and rapidity of respiration. If the sputum in these cases is examined, it will be found to contain streptococci, staphylococci, pneumococci, and often other varieties.

*Treatment.*—The treatment of the condition consists essentially in that which has been described in dealing with influenza. First in importance is the control of cough and irritation, preventing the tendency to profuse secretion which plugs the tubes and diminishes the patient's ability to get oxygen. This secretion should be checked to some extent by the



use of atropin; mild alkalies are required very freely as the disease progresses. The blood-pressure and the action of the heart should receive attention, and the heart should be supported if it is necessary. The patient should be urged to expectorate freely and the sputum should be received upon gauze and burned as promptly as possible. As the violence of the pulmonary infection begins to subside, it must be remembered that enough of the secretion will pass into the stomach and bowels to set up an infection there. As toxins are produced in the intestines, peristalsis will be diminished and severe distention will result and toxemia may develop; hence the necessity for giving no food to these patients which leaves a residue in the bowel. During the later stage of such an attack, intestinal lavage should be given each day and strychnin administered in tonic doses. For pain in the chest or pain and distention in the abdomen, counterirritants are useful and with this should go the application of water bags, hot or cold. If the temperature is high, a dry ice bag will give the patient comfort, or, if there is considerable shock and distention, a hot water bag which does not leak. Underneath this should be placed flannel wrung out of chloroform liniment or a mild solution of turpentine. The patient should take water freely and her nourishment should consist of albumen in the form of whites of raw eggs, broths, beef extract or strained gruel with the free administration of fruit juice and water. The danger of labor must be remembered and, if the uterus is irritable and shows a tendency to contract, morphin should be given to a moderate degree by hypodermatic injection. The occurrence of labor will increase the chances against the mother, and the birth of the child is no guaranty that it will not suffer from the disease.

The patient's convalescence is a matter of great importance. If the circumstances are favorable, a change of air is useful, and fresh air is necessary at all stages of the illness. Some patients bear cold fresh air exceedingly well and others require a room to be somewhat hot although the air should be fresh. If the climate serves, the patient should be in the open air during her illness and convalescence as much as possible.

The danger of the development of tuberculosis after such an attack should not be forgotten. The physical signs in the chest should be studied and the sputum examined with sufficient frequency to prove the presence or absence of tubercle bacilli. Infection of the lymph-nodes in the mediastinum is an unfortunate complication of the disease, and may account for the continued fever and prostration after the physical signs in the lungs have disappeared. In severe cases, pericarditis and pleurisy may add to the patient's suffering. Should empyema develop, the judgment of the surgeon and his skill may be needed to determine the question of drainage. If possible, this should be effected by infiltration, without inhalation anesthesia, and this can usually be accomplished.

*Prognosis.*—While the prognosis in these cases is always doubtful when the disease is grave, if the patient's respiration, temperature and pulse



are not very high, if the abdominal symptoms are not indicative of severe toxemia, and the patient's strength and ability to take nourishment are maintained, there is good reason to hope for her recovery. The most dangerous symptom is the development of prostration and severe toxemia indicating the degree in which the patient's vital strength is overwhelmed.

**Typhoid Infection.**—Pregnancy is no bar to the occurrence of typhoid infection, and there is every reason to believe that typhoid bacilli, like many others, may pass through the placenta and affect the fetus. The degree of temperature attained by the mother is to some extent indicative of the danger to the child.

In the observation of the writer, a robust multipara passed through, during pregnancy, a very severe typhoid infection. She did not miscarry and her female child was born near term. Although this child grew in stature and maintained a fair degree of nutrition, the nervous system showed the effects of the mother's infection; the child was bright mentally, but the power of speech was impaired and so were some of the motor muscles. By good care, atrophy was largely avoided, but the child remained at adolescence, permanently damaged in the ability to speak and to use the limbs naturally. Other children of these parents were remarkable for physical and mental development.

**Diagnosis.**—A diagnosis of typhoid complicating pregnancy will depend upon the development of the usual clinical symptoms; distention of the intestines, the characteristic rose spots, the furred and coated tongue, moderate fever, diarrhea or constipation, apathy and, in the beginning of the disease, with young persons, headache and nosebleed. The Widal reaction should be of great service in making a positive diagnosis. It may sometimes be necessary to watch a patient closely for a short time before a diagnosis can be confirmed. It must be remembered that tuberculous infection of the peritoneum and surrounding tissues complicating pregnancy may simulate typhoid. A mild attack of appendicitis or colicystitis, or both, may also obscure the diagnosis. Colon bacillus infection of the lymphatics of the intestines may produce symptoms resembling typhoid. Fortunately for the patient, the essentials of treatment are the same unless a focus of infection can be identified which is susceptible of removal by surgical means.

The course of typhoid infection complicating pregnancy does not differ from that in the nonpregnant. Abortion, premature labor or labor at term will depend considerably upon the severity of the infection and the degree of the patient's fever. It is commonly thought that, when the temperature exceeds 104° F. for any length of time, the risk of interruption of pregnancy is very considerable.

In cases that do well, the temperature never rises to an extreme degree, the symptoms do not indicate a very severe infection, the patient is able to take nourishment and to rest, and the case runs the usual course with a duration of between three and four weeks. Repeated Widal reactions may be obtained to advantage; the degree of emacia-



tion displayed by the patient is of importance, and frequent examinations of the urine should be made to determine the condition of the kidneys. Some indication may be obtained of the degree to which the fetus is suffering from the infection, by observing fetal movements and fetal heart sounds. When the mother's temperature is highest, the child is often most disturbed. A moderate infection will not destroy the fetus, while a severe infection with high fever may result in the final expulsion of a dead child.

*Treatment.*—As in all disease, the first essential is that of accurate diagnosis, but even before this is possible the cardinal features of treatment should be kept in mind. Enforced physical and mental rest, maintenance of the action of the skin by warm sponging, very gentle emptying of the lower bowel by warm enemata, a diet leaving in the bowel no residue, an abundance of water, are all essential. To control the patient's temperature, drugs should be avoided and the intelligent use of hot or cold is of especial importance. To modify a very high temperature, the susceptibility of the patient must be carefully ascertained. If she should be severely shocked by the infection, hot sponging with water containing pure alcohol may give the best results. Ordinarily, however, cold sponging with water containing ammonia or alcohol and a dry ice bag at the epigastrium will control the temperature most successfully. The best of nursing is greatly needed for these patients to provide constant attention day and night, to watch the temperature and to control it as may become necessary.

If the patient becomes delirious or very sleepless, sedatives are required. In this stage the value of alcohol as a sedative is undoubted. The best quality of whisky or brandy well diluted, given in the afternoons or through the night, together with external use of heat or cold, will give throughout the disease better results than the administration of drugs. If opium is needed, morphin by hypodermatic injection should be given.

The existence of pregnancy should not forbid prompt abdominal section should symptoms of perforation develop. With this complication, the patient's chance is desperate, but the chance should be taken.

The mortality of typhoid complicating pregnancy cannot be accurately estimated because different classes of patients react differently to the infection. It is well known that typhoid is most dangerous in young persons and, so, a young primipara will suffer more from the disease than a multipara between the ages of thirty and forty. Patients whose general health has been bad, and who are toxic before they become infected are also bad subjects. Prolonged high temperature is a very serious symptom as regards prognosis. The occurrence of abortion or labor greatly adds to the mother's risk.

As previously stated, it is perfectly possible for a woman of good physique and constitution to pass through a moderately severe typhoid infection during pregnancy without serious damage to herself or child. This hopeful view of the case should always be kept before the patient,



although the gravity of severe symptoms should be impressed upon her friends and attendants. In the event of childbirth, if the child is living, it requires especial care. If the weather is cold, the child should be given abundant artificial heat, the intestine thoroughly but gently irrigated to remove its contents and the child artificially fed from the moment of birth. The temperature should be accurately observed and a temperature chart kept for the infant. An infant with a severe typhoid infection will rarely recover, but with a lesser degree of the disease it may survive.

**Exanthemata.**—The question often arises, whether a pregnant patient should be guarded against exanthemata and other infections by prophylactic inoculations. There can be no hesitation in giving such a patient the usual vaccination against variola. If the pregnant patient must travel into a region where she may encounter typhoid infection, she may receive the usual antityphoid inoculation. Should she receive a wound which threatens tetanus, she may receive the usual prophylactic injection. In the presence of diphtheric infection in her household or in her own person, antitoxin should be used as vigorously as in the nonpregnant. In mixed and streptococcic infection, if the blood stream has become involved, it is questionable whether antistreptococcic serum may not do more harm than good. In acute anemia developing during pregnancy from ruptured ectopic gestation, transfusion with the blood removed at operation from the abdominal cavity is remarkably successful. This blood should immediately be citrated and injected into a vein. On the other hand, immediate transfusion of blood in patients suffering from abortion followed by septic infection not only does no good, but often does harm. Apparently anaphylaxis is present in these cases.

Smallpox, chicken-pox, scarlatina, measles, cerebrospinal meningitis, the bubonic plague, may all attack a pregnant woman. Their symptomatology is not modified essentially by pregnancy. A hint in the diagnosis may often be given by the history of exposure or by the presence of an epidemic in the place where the patient is dwelling or has been traveling. A diagnosis made and the question of the use of antitoxin decided, action is imperative and the treatment should be conducted along the usual lines.

The tendency to toxemia and the danger of premature termination of pregnancy are the two important factors to be kept in mind. Especial attention to the intestinal tract is required, with careful selection of food and the modification of fever and other symptoms which threaten the life of the embryo or fetus. These diseases are transmitted to the fetus; and a child has been born, showing the characteristic rash of variola, from a mother suffering from the disease. A mild variola is not especially dangerous in pregnancy, but the infection of measles in a pregnant adult may be exceedingly severe and may be followed by death from bronchopneumonia. Scarlatinal infection calls for especial attention to the condition of the kidneys and also the development of complications in the region of the nose, throat and ears. In cerebrospinal



meningitis, unless the patient has been seen in the early stages of the disease, it may be impossible to differentiate between a puerperal septic condition in a woman who has just aborted or miscarried, and a cerebrospinal meningitis. The eruption sometimes seen in the two conditions is identical.

When one of these diseases attacks a pregnant woman who is in her home and who has other children, the question of isolation becomes exceedingly important. If the patient can be taken at once to a hospital and isolated, her home disinfected and prophylactic inoculations given the children, the disease may be limited to the one patient. If she has measles and must remain at home, it is practically impossible to limit the contagion. On the other hand, if she has scarlatina, she may be successfully isolated and pass through the disease in her own home without infecting others. In cerebrospinal meningitis and bubonic plague, the danger of contamination or infection is very great. The responsibility to other patients of the obstetrician who finds himself in charge of one of these patients is a matter of importance and concern. Under no circumstances should he go from such a patient to a woman in labor. He must face the choice of two courses of action: one, to immediately retire from the infected case, and, after a period of cleaning and disinfection, to resume his other practice; the other, to devote himself to the one case with proper precautions. Obviously the best course lies in the prompt transfer of the infected patient to a suitable hospital, but unfortunately this is not always possible. At least, the patient should be isolated in her home, and her physician should not attend other parturients.

When pregnancy is interrupted in these patients, the life of the fetus is rarely preserved. Its care is essentially that already outlined, and its escape from infection would depend more upon the violence of the disease than upon any other circumstance.

The convalescence of these patients may be retarded by a general toxemia, and very careful attention to diet and hygiene may be necessary before the action of the kidneys and intestine is satisfactory.

**Infection of the Nose and Throat.**—One of the most dangerous infections complicating pregnancy is streptococcic angina in which the nasopharynx is severely infected. In these cases the streptococci often gain prompt access to the blood and become hemolytic. The symptoms of active septic infection develop and, if abortion or premature labor occur, the patient may be considered as having a form of puerperal septic infection. The appearance of the throat in these cases is that seen in similar infections in other patients. The diagnosis must be made by taking cultures from the throat and by observing the constitutional manifestations of infection which develop. Such patients should be promptly isolated, and the management of the nose, throat and ears requires special skill and attention.

The general treatment is that already outlined. In cases where the infection seems severe, good may be accomplished by the hypodermatic use of sterile horse serum in doses of 20 c.c. three or four times in the



first twenty-four hours. After the first twenty-four hours, the dose should be limited to one at night and one in the morning.

The writer has rarely seen disease of the tonsils of an ordinary form and swelling of the tonsils complicate pregnancy. That a streptococcic infection will produce characteristic lesions in the frontal sinuses or middle ear is a matter of familiar observation.

**Tuberculous Infection.**—While this subject is too large to permit of an exhaustive discussion, it might not be amiss to draw attention to some of the salient points in this disease. Tuberculous infection complicating pregnancy may be limited to the pelvic organs and peritoneum or located in the lungs, liver, spleen and kidneys, or in the meninges of the brain or about the joints. There is a radical difference between pregnant patients who become tuberculous and tuberculous patients who become pregnant. In young women in their first pregnancy who have had average health and strength before the tuberculous infection developed, the chance of resistance to the infection and a successful termination of pregnancy is not to be disregarded. On the other hand, the tuberculous patient who becomes pregnant will have the disease greatly accentuated and, under ordinary circumstances, her life materially shortened.

*Diagnosis.*—The diagnosis is made as in other patients. In pelvic tuberculosis the signs and symptoms are those of chronic peritonitis and salpingitis. Where the abdominal peritoneum is involved, gradual distention of the abdomen with accumulation of a moderate quantity of fluid is observed. In pulmonary tuberculosis, the characteristic cough and sputum draw attention to the disease and the diagnosis is confirmed by physical examinations of the chest and demonstration of the bacilli in the sputum. Tuberculous meningitis in pregnancy is usually violent and rapid in its course. Tuberculous infection of the joints may be detected by pain, redness, swelling and an examination of the contents of the joint by aspiration and culture.

It is a moot question whether tubercle bacilli pass through the placenta and infect the fetus. It has not been definitely proved that this occurs, nor is it the view at present that the child of a tuberculous mother must necessarily become tuberculous. Cattle breeders believe the offspring of tuberculous cows may be considered as practically sound. It must not be forgotten that, in pregnant women who are tuberculous, the infection may also attack the mammary glands and that in some cases this is the only site of infection. Obviously if an infant nurses a tuberculous breast, it will receive tuberculosis bacilli in the mother's milk and may develop tuberculous infection of the abdominal viscera.

*Prophylaxis.*—The prophylaxis of tuberculosis in pregnant women consists in attention to hygiene, abundant fresh air and sunshine, good food and the avoidance of crowded rooms and buildings. A pregnant woman living with a tuberculous individual may still escape, if scrupulous care be taken to receive and destroy the sputum of the sick person.



*Treatment.*—If a pregnant patient becomes tuberculous and this is the first infection, and specially if this be the first pregnancy as well, the obstetrician must carefully consider what resources are available in the care of the patient. If she has hitherto had good general health and if all possible is done for her, there should be no thought of interrupting the pregnancy. Every attention to supporting and building up the patient with an open-air life should be employed. There is every reason to hope in such a case that, unless the infection is widespread, the patient may get the better of the disease and successfully terminate her pregnancy. Where multiparous women in the pregnant condition become tuberculous, the case is somewhat different. Here much depends upon what can be done for the patient and, if she has good general health and all possible means are at her disposal, she may make an attempt under close observation to resist the infection. Unless, however, the symptoms of tuberculosis promptly subside, her pregnancy should be interrupted.

In cases where a tuberculous woman in bad general condition and with advanced tuberculosis becomes pregnant, it must be remembered that the pregnancy will increase the violence of the tuberculous process and the patient's life will be shortened because of the pregnancy. Her maternal instinct will probably plead against the interruption of the pregnancy and due attention must be given to this view of the case, but, if the pregnancy is an early one and the woman already has children needing her attention, the pregnancy should be stopped as soon as possible in the hope of lengthening her life.

At the present time, obstetricians are inclined, in cases where multiparous patients become tuberculous, and especially where tuberculous multiparae become pregnant, not only to interrupt the pregnancy, but to do so with sterilization of the patient. In patients who can have but little care, who have been greatly depleted by hard work and anxiety and who have children more or less dependent on them, it is useless simply to interrupt the pregnancy, for the tuberculous process will go on with greater activity than usual and the patient's life will be shortened.

The operation of election in these cases is abdominal section followed by hysterectomy, with the removal of the tubes and, if the patient be forty years of age or more, the removal of the ovaries as well. Under favorable conditions, a chronically inflamed appendix should also be removed. If the pulmonary condition is so bad that inhalation anesthesia is prohibited, the operation may be done with local infiltration, using  $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent novocain; to precede this, the patient may be given morphin and hyocin or scopolamin until she is in a sleepy condition, the ears tamponed with cotton and the eyes covered with a bandage. Absolute quiet in the operating room is essential. After the bladder has been completely emptied by catheterism, the abdominal wall may be infiltrated and the abdomen opened without pain. It is well to infiltrate the peritoneum separately. Traction cannot be made upon the broad ligaments without producing suffering unless they are infiltrated sep-



arately. When that has been accomplished, the broad ligaments and their vessels may be ligated and hysterectomy performed. In comparatively early pregnancy, supravaginal hysterectomy, without opening the uterus, is usually best. The operation is simpler and more efficient if the body of the uterus, tubes and ovaries are removed, the layers of the broad ligaments stitched together and the stump of the uterus covered with peritoneum. Before removing the appendix, the peritoneal folds about it should be infiltrated.

In cases where the pulmonary condition is not bad, the writer has seen remarkably good results with inhalation anesthesia of ether and oxygen. A preliminary hypodermatic injection of morphin and atropin greatly lessens the quantity of ether and oxygen necessary, and oxygen often may be used during the latter part of the operation without ether. It is sometimes difficult to avoid distress to the patient when the uterus is pulled up and traction made upon surrounding tissues; and should the patient suffer severely, inhalation anesthesia should instantly be given.

The writer has, in a number of cases, seen the best results follow the sterilization of tuberculous multiparae during early pregnancy. The general health and weight have improved, the tuberculous symptoms have grown less rather than more; and the patient has been greatly benefited mentally by the knowledge that she cannot again be exposed to the dangers of pregnancy. Many of these patients are in very bad general condition and complications may arise from the depleted state of the blood. In one of these cases, oozing hemorrhage developed from the abdominal incision and, judging by palpation and other symptoms, within the abdomen. This was checked by the intramuscular use of sterile horse serum. A patient having a tuberculous hip-joint with pulmonary lesions, already the mother of several children, was greatly improved in health by such sterilization.

The majority of obstetric opinion at the present time would spare the patient useless interference by simply emptying the uterus, and protect her from the danger of impregnation by the method of operation described or some other suitable method.

If pregnancy is at term, the woman may be spared the suffering of labor by elective cesarean section followed by hysterectomy. The tuberculous woman should not nurse her child and care should be taken that the child does not become contaminated by the mother.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ANDERODIAS. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., Supplement, January, 1920, 55.  
DAVIS. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., June, 1920, 472.  
DURR. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., December, 1920, 610.  
Editorial. Am. Med. Assoc., April 23, 1921, 1171.  
FLURY. Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek., 1920, Band 53, 314.



- GRILLET. British Med. Journ., February 28, 1920, 35.
- LINDHAGEN. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., Supplement, January 10, 1920, 144.
- MARTIN. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1920, No. 25, 678.
- MULHERIN. British Med. Journ., September 11, 1920, 31.
- NOBECOURT and PARAF. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., January 31, 1920, 359.
- PELLISSIER. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., Supplement, January, 1920, 54.
- POTTENGER. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., November, 1921, 353.
- RECKETT. Lancet, April 29, 1922, 843.
- Review of Literature. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1920, No. 43, 1220, 1226.
- ROBERTSON. British Med. Journ., March 27, 1920, 437.
- SALABERRY. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., Supplement, January 10, 1920, 142.
- SCHMEDES. British Med. Journ., Supplement, November 20, 1920, 71.
- SEITZ. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1920, No. 47, 1351.
- ZACHARIAS. Arch. f. Gynaek., 1920, Band 112, 265.
- Arch. f. Gynaek., 1920, Band 112, 527.



## CHAPTER IX

### THE HEMORRHAGES OF PREGNANCY

The hemorrhages of pregnancy—Does menstruation continue?—Rupture of varicose veins of the vulva, vagina and broad ligament complicating pregnancy—Accidental separation of the normally implanted placenta—Placenta prævia and cervical placenta—Hemorrhoids in the pregnant woman—Pregnancy complicated by bleeding from distended veins of the esophagus—By bleeding from the intestines—By bleeding from the gums and by haemophilia—The anemias of pregnancy.

Does menstruation continue during pregnancy? This question has occasioned considerable discussion in view of the fact that irregular hemorrhage from the uterus during pregnancy may obscure the diagnosis.

Before the ovular and uterine decidua unite at about the fourth month, there is no anatomical reason why a discharge of blood from the uterus should not occur. It is more than probable that ovulation may persist throughout pregnancy and hence there is no reason why menstruation up to this time may not occur. After this period the occurrence of menstruation must be looked upon as unusual and exceptional.

That intermittent hemorrhage may occur from the uterus during pregnancy there can be no doubt. This occurrence should always excite the suspicion of a low attachment of the placenta and call for unusual caution upon the part of the patient and the physician. An excessively swollen condition of the mucous membrane of the cervix may cause irregular hemorrhage which may simulate that of menstruation.

In general it may be stated that menstruation during pregnancy is unusual, although its presence cannot be denied. Hemorrhage from the uterus during pregnancy, however, does not occur to any extent during a healthful gestation and should be viewed with suspicion.

**Rupture of Varicose Veins of Lower Extremities.**—Pregnant patients not infrequently suffer from varicose veins of the lower extremities; the pressure of the growing uterus and its contents, the tendency which successive pregnancies bring to a weakening of the tissues and the increased labor thrown upon the heart and vessels sufficiently account for this occurrence. The usual complication of varicose veins, namely, irritation of the skin, may also be present. While this is annoying, usually it can be sufficiently managed by the local use of lead water and laudanum with a supporting bandage.

Rupture of these veins is usually the result of direct violence, as when a patient makes a misstep and strikes an enlarged vein against a hard object. Hemorrhage will be sudden and may be sufficiently free



to cause alarm. This can be immediately controlled by having the patient lie flat upon the back and elevate the limb from which the hemorrhage is coming. Care must be taken to make no application of gauze or other material which is not sterile, and if any dressing is applied the entire extremity must be bandaged from the foot to the groin. Rupture of such a vein should be followed by rest and elevation of the extremity until the point of rupture has healed firmly, when the patient can resume her usual activities, wearing a supporting bandage or supporting stocking. It must be remembered, in such a case, that the worst thing that could be done would be to apply constriction around the leg or thigh just above the point of rupture. This would keep up the hemorrhage and complicate the situation very considerably.

The permanent cure of ruptured varicose veins during pregnancy does not call for a radical operation. In extreme cases, the ruptured vein may be ligated in two portions at the point ruptured, but extensive dissection or extensive ligation of veins, is not

indicated. After the patient has recovered from the pregnancy and childbirth, the question of radical operation may appropriately be considered.

**Rupture of Varicose Veins of the Vulva and Vagina.**—These veins often become greatly enlarged and a fall or accidental blow may produce rupture. Hemorrhage is considerable and may be continuous, suggesting to the attending physician a sudden and severe hemorrhage from the uterus. The history of accidental violence can be obtained and a thorough examination with a good light should establish the diagnosis.



FIG. 22.—PREGNANCY COMPLICATED BY VARICOSE CONDITION OF LEFT SAPHENOUS VEIN. (Bumm.)



In dealing with these cases, surgical antisepsis is absolutely necessary. The bleeding points in the vein from which hemorrhage is occurring should be caught by hemostatic forceps and firmly tied with catgut or fine silk. If this does not check the bleeding, sutures should be passed beneath the vein above and below the point of bleeding, and it may be necessary to include considerable tissue in the suture efficiently to control the hemorrhage. A sterile vulval pad or vaginal packing with sterile gauze may be used for the first twenty-four hours after the accident. The parts should be kept surgically clean, especially after the urinary bladder or bowel is emptied. Infection following such an accident would result in most cases in abscess which might become extensive and severe.

**Rupture of Varicose Veins in the Broad Ligament.**—Any one who has opened the abdomen of a pregnant woman at full term must have been impressed with the size of the veins of the broad ligaments. They are often as large as the largest finger of an adult hand and distended with blood. These veins may rupture from the application of direct violence as a fall, a blow or a kick. The symptoms following the rupture would be the pain of the original injury followed by gradual faintness and shock from the loss of blood, with the physical signs and symptoms produced by bleeding. In these cases the blood would gravitate into the pelvis or between the folds of the broad ligament, forming a hematoma and suggesting on examination a ruptured ectopic pregnancy. An accurate diagnosis between rupture of the large veins of the broad ligament and ruptured tubal gestation would be difficult and might be impossible.

The accident calls for prompt opening of the abdomen, when the diagnosis can be established, and appropriate treatment instituted. If the case is one of rupture of the veins of the broad ligament, the ruptured vessels should be tied above and below the point of injury. If clotted blood is found in the veins, some operators would excise the vein throughout the extent of the clot to prevent the possibility of the development of infection. What should be done with the extravasated blood depends somewhat upon the condition of the patient. If she is not severely shocked and the blood has clotted, it might readily be removed. But if the patient is severely shocked, the blood should not merely be removed, but should be immediately citrated and returned to the patient by intravenous transfusion. The abdomen should be closed without drainage or packing, unless oozing hemorrhage, that cannot otherwise be controlled, should develop. Morphin should be used hypodermatically to prevent the emptying of the uterus after the operation.

### ACCIDENTAL SEPARATION OF THE NORMALLY IMPLANTED PLACENTA

This serious accident complicating pregnancy has received various names; concealed accidental hemorrhage was formerly the term em-



ployed and lately Latin phrases have been suggested conveying the idea that the placenta is abruptly or violently separated from the uterine wall. As our knowledge of the pathology of the condition has become more accurate, we now know that violence is the least important and least dangerous of the causes predisposing to this complication. In the majority of these cases, the toxemia of pregnancy is the important predisposing cause. Hence it is probably more accurate in distinguishing this condition from placenta prævia to use the phrase accidental separation of the normally implanted placenta.

**Etiology.**—As has been stated, the most important predisposing cause is the toxemia of pregnancy. This results in alterations in the blood-vessels of the uterine decidua and also of the placenta, and destroys the cohesive power of the after-birth and of the uterine wall. Other predisposing causes are the relaxed condition of the uterine muscle and unduly irritable state of the uterine wall, and those conditions of the uterus in which spasmodic contraction occurs during pregnancy, often to the great annoyance of the patient.

The exciting cause of accidental separation of the normally implanted placenta is violent contraction of the uterine muscle, or direct violence applied to the uterus,

usually at or near the site of the placental attachment. The importance of sudden and spasmodic contraction of the uterus is sometimes overlooked in these cases. A familiar example is that of a multipara near term, who, seeing one of her children about to fall or injure itself, suddenly stoops and picks up the child; the resulting muscular exertion not only causes the abdominal muscles to act, but also the uterine muscle, and a sudden and spasmodic contraction occurs which may loosen to some extent the placenta. In other cases, the patient makes a sudden violent movement to save herself from falling, or carries a heavy object up a flight of steep stairs or steps. The application of direct violence

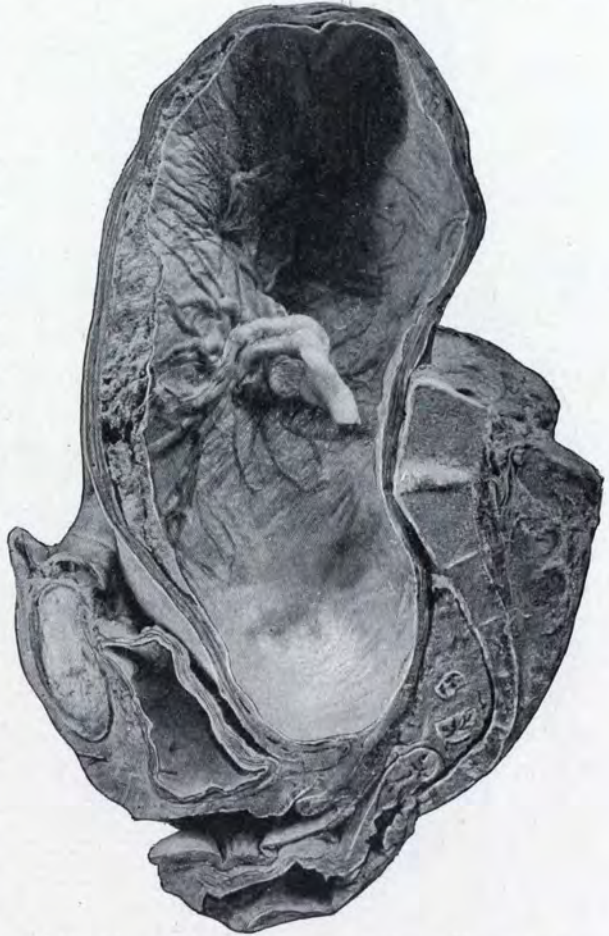


FIG. 23.—NORMAL ATTACHMENT OF PLACENTA.  
(Fairbairn.)

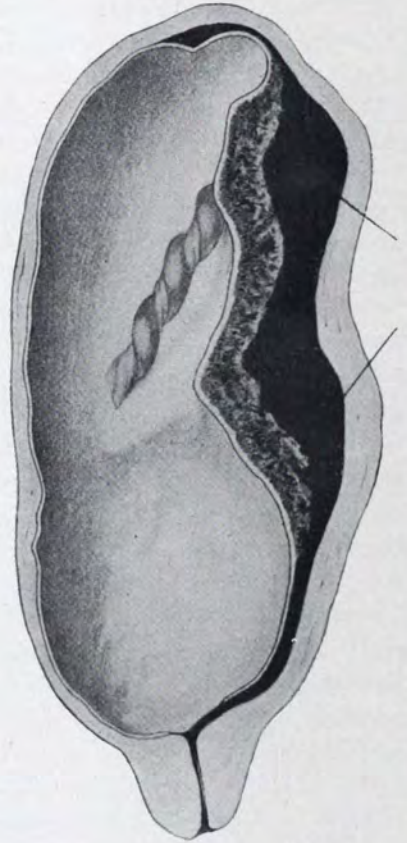


in these cases occurs when the patient falls, striking upon the abdomen, or receives a blow at or near the site of the placenta. It must not be forgotten that the most insidious and dangerous of these cases occur without a clear history of a definite accident or injury. So gradually may the symptoms develop that the patient may ignore them as long as pos-



24

FIG. 24.—EXTERNAL HEMORRHAGE FROM ACCIDENTAL SEPARATION OF NORMALLY IMPLANTED PLACENTA. (Fairbairn.)



25

FIG. 25.—ACCIDENTAL SEPARATION OF NORMALLY IMPLANTED PLACENTA. (Bumm.)  
This is shown with extravasated blood separating placenta and membranes, with some external hemorrhage.

sible and medical aid be summoned only when a condition of gravity is present.

**Diagnosis.**—The diagnosis of the condition is not clear unless it is remembered that, when the placenta separates, the extravasated blood is usually not all discharged; often little or none of it leaves the uterus until the uterus finally expels its entire contents. This retained blood, clotting between the separated portion of the placenta and



the uterine wall, acts as a foreign body and, irritating the uterine wall, produces a tense and tonic contraction of the uterine muscle. On palpating the abdomen, the uterus is hard, sensitive to pressure, remaining in a condition of tonic contraction without relaxation. It is impossible to palpate the fetus, to appreciate its motions, or to hear its heart beat. The patient complains of more or less abdominal pain, usually referred to the uterus, but sometimes indefinite. In proportion to the quantity of blood escaping from the vessels and the patient's general vigor, the constitutional effects of hemorrhage become apparent. The pulse rate gradually increases, there is slight elevation of temperature, more or less air hunger develops, respiration becomes more rapid and the patient is often anxious and sometimes frightened. She may complain that the movements of the fetus are unusually vigorous, or that they are less perceptible than usual.

On vaginal examination there may be no hemorrhage evident. The cervix may not be dilated and if a finger can be carried through the cervix it will not reach the placenta. No essential change in the consistency of the uterus can be made out by vaginal examination.

**The Natural History of the Complication.**—In cases where the toxemia of pregnancy is absent and the mother's general condition is good and her tissues are healthy, if a slight separation only of that part of the placenta nearest the cervix occurs, the separation may proceed no further than its original extent, hemorrhage may cease and the pregnancy may continue to a successful termination. In such cases there is a slight vaginal hemorrhage which gradually subsides. The uterus is little if at all sensitive, and the patient may think that she has a slight return of menstruation.

If, however, a considerable area of the placenta separates, and especially if the accident occurs at the upper part of the placenta, there will be little or no escape of blood, and the extravasated blood between the uterine wall and the placenta will gradually increase the area of separation until, in extreme cases, the entire placenta is loosened from its attachment. As this proceeds, gradually asphyxiation will develop in the child, preceded by unusually violent fetal movements, until the death of the fetus by asphyxiation occurs. The mother will feel the effects of the accident more or less in proportion to its rapidity, the area of placenta separating, and her power of resistance. Sooner or later its gravity will become apparent from her weakened condition.

Occasionally the uterus is aroused to action by the extravasated blood, and labor may develop. Uterine contractions may not be vigorous at first and only slight hemorrhage will be apparent. Finally, considerable uterine activity may develop and, if the cervix is soft and readily dilatable, the fetus, followed by a quantity of clotted blood, may be expelled. In such a case, on examination, the separated placenta is found in the uterus and postpartum hemorrhage is not infrequent. Severe shock usually follows the emptying of the uterus in these cases.

**Prophylaxis.**—It cannot be too strongly emphasized that this very



serious accident occurs under conditions which are often frequent. The hygiene of pregnancy which prevents toxemia will do much to lessen the frequency of this accident. Caution on the part of the mother to avoid sudden straining and lifting is essential. The protection of pregnant patients from accident and injury is of great importance. So far as the saving of the mother's life is concerned, it is imperative that par-

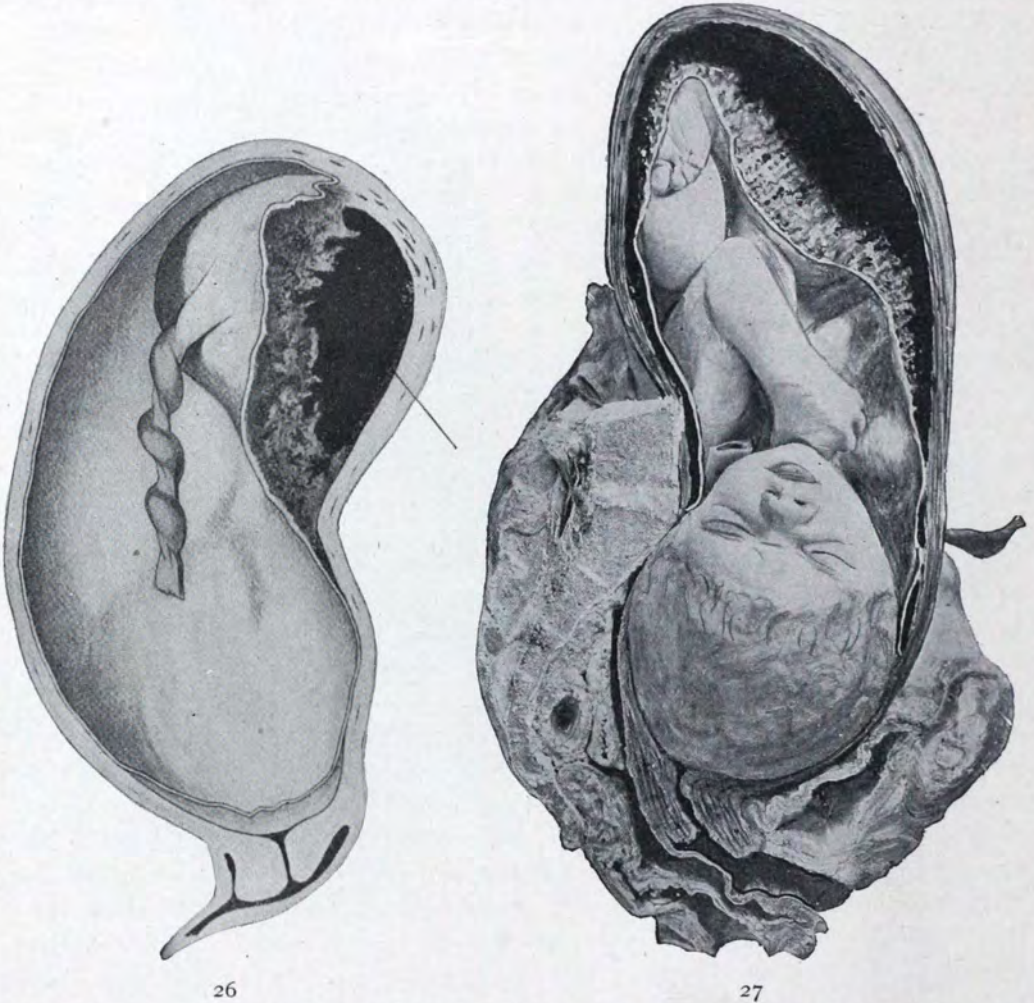


FIG. 26.—ACCIDENTAL SEPARATION OF NORMALLY IMPLANTED PLACENTA WITH RETAINED BLOOD. (Bumm.)

FIG. 27.—CONCEALED ACCIDENTAL HEMORRHAGE FROM SEPARATION OF NORMALLY IMPLANTED PLACENTA. (Fairbairn.)

turient women be taught that genital hemorrhage, or symptoms of weakness and shock occurring during pregnancy, demand immediate medical attention. The facts that moderate vaginal hemorrhage ceases when the patient lies down, that she has little abdominal or uterine pain, and that she naturally minimizes her own ailments in the effort to care for her family, frequently result in the loss of the mother's life. If alarm



is taken early, most of these mothers can be saved. The fetal mortality depends more upon the extent of placental separation than upon the treatment employed. If more than one third of the placenta is separated, it is doubtful whether the fetus can survive unless it is extracted by abdominal section as soon as signs of danger develop.

**Treatment.**—Two methods of treatment are indorsed by obstetricians at the present time. The one must sacrifice the child and may be carried out by the obstetrician or practitioner without much assistance or hospital surroundings. The other calls for prompt abdominal and uterine section.

For the first method, the Rotunda Hospital of Dublin, Ireland, and its various masters, notably Tweedy, stand as sponsors. It consists essentially of narcotizing the woman with opium and bringing as much pressure as can be borne upon the uterus by tamponing the vagina, placing a pad above and upon the uterus and tightly bandaging the abdomen. According to this method, the vaginal tampon cannot be applied without some previous training and experience. After the urinary bladder of the patient is emptied by catheterism and the vagina has been rendered as aseptic as possible with the use of a speculum, masses of cotton about the size of a small hen's egg, wrung out of an antiseptic solution, are packed about and in the cervix as firmly as the patient can endure. The vagina is completely filled with this material to the vulva. An antiseptic vulval dressing, kept in place by a T-bandage, is added. A large pad is placed above the fundus of the uterus and, beginning from above, a many-tailed abdominal binder is firmly applied over the abdomen and uterus. Morphin is given by hypodermatic injection until the pulse is slow and the patient more or less narcotized. The urinary bladder of the patient must be emptied at frequent intervals by catheterism, and, if nourishment is given, it must be liquids which leave no residue in the stomach. The obstetrician watches for the appearance of a discharge of blood at the vulva. He expects that uterine contractions will gradually develop and considers their appearance a favorable sign. Judgment and experience are necessary to know when to interfere with the packing, but if uterine contractions become considerable and there is a free hemorrhage, the packing is to be removed under antiseptic precautions. If, on examination, the cervix is so largely dilated that the membranes can be ruptured, dilatation, completed by the hand, if necessary, should be done, and the child immediately delivered by forceps or version. If, however, dilatation is but partial and vaginal delivery would be attended with considerable injury and violence, the vagina and cervix should again be tamponed as before and the narcosis continued. The necessity for interference and for emptying the uterus will be shown by the development of explosive uterine contractions.

When the emptying of the uterus by this method occurs, the obstetrician must be prepared to treat shock and postpartum hemorrhage. The uterus should be completely emptied after the birth of the child by



the gloved hand, irrigated with hot antiseptic solution and firmly packed with sterile or 10 per cent iodoform gauze. Hypodermatic stimulation, intravenous transfusion, or hypodermoclysis may be required.

Hemorrhage in these cases, as in others, predisposes to septic infection. Hence, these should be, regardless of the method of treatment employed, hospital cases where the advantages of hospital asepsis and antisepsis can be given to the patient.

Obviously, under the method of tamponing and narcosis, the fetal life is lost. Those who favor this method of treatment claim for it a considerable percentage of recovery, the avoidance of major surgical operation with its risks, and the more prompt recovery of the mother.

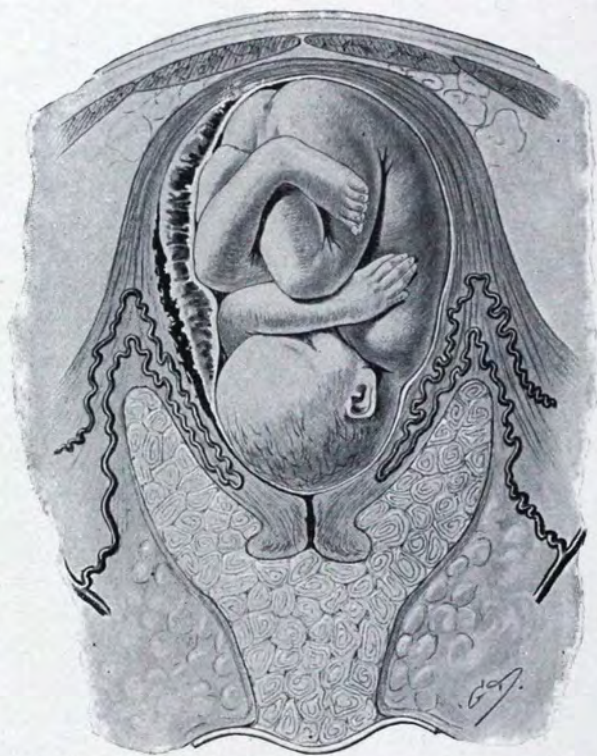


FIG. 28.—COMPRESSION OF UTERINE ARTERIES BY TIGHTLY PACKING VAGINA WITH PLEDGETS OF COTTON. (Fairbairn.)

It is also claimed that this method can be carried out by any properly trained person with the aid of a nurse.

A considerable number of obstetricians believe that, with the modern hospital facilities, these patients should be promptly treated by abdominal and uterine section, unless the hemorrhage is so slight that rest in bed, the introduction of a suppository of the aqueous extract of opium from  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 1 grain in the rectum and absolute quiet cause the hemorrhage and the symptoms to disappear. If there is a history of direct, but not excessive, violence in a patient in good condition, the pregnancy need not invariably be interrupted. She should, however, be in the hospital under accurate observation and the obstetrician should be ready to



operate if it becomes evident that the placenta is continuing to separate and the patient begins to suffer from loss of blood.

Preparations for section should be accompanied by preparations to give intravenous transfusion if there is the prospect that it might be advantageous. The abdomen and uterus are opened in the usual manner and the uterus emptied as quickly as possible. As a result of little or no dilatation of the cervix, the operator must pass one or two fingers through the cervix from above to permit the escape of lochia. The uterine wall should be gently but thoroughly wiped with dry gauze and the obstetrician should inspect the uterus carefully.

It will be remembered that freshly extravasated blood in a pregnant uterus may attack the uterine wall by the process known as necrobiosis. This softens the uterine muscle, producing an area of dark, currant-jelly color, the disintegration becoming in some cases so complete as to justify supravaginal hysterectomy. This process is one of the results of the toxemia of gestation and, hence, in a toxemic patient its occurrence is of especial significance. Unless this condition be pronounced, the operator may risk the retention of the uterus by tamponing its cavity by sterile or 10 per cent iodoform gauze and bringing the end of the gauze through the cervix into the vagina. The uterus and the abdomen should be closed in the usual manner. The vagina should be thoroughly sponged with an antiseptic solution and a moderate vaginal packing of sterile bichlorid gauze should be inserted.

Convalescence of such patients may be retarded by toxemia. In some cases, oozing hemorrhage from the uterus persists and may become dangerous. These patients require the intravenous or hypodermatic use of sterile horse serum or some other substance adapted to restore the coagulating properties of the blood. If the uterus has been packed with gauze, this should be removed within forty-eight hours. The convalescence of such cases may be retarded by the development of infection, by thrombosis, or by embolism. The pathologic and anatomic conditions are such that this latter is especially apt to occur.

To summarize, this important complication of pregnancy is most frequent and dangerous in the toxemic patient. Vaginal hemorrhage in pregnancy is always suspicious and calls for thorough examination and careful diagnosis. Such patients are best in a hospital or under the care of a reliable nurse who is instructed for what she should carefully watch. The insidious nature of the accident renders it especially dangerous. A further complication of importance is the fact that the resisting power of patients differs so greatly that a patient apparently may not be in a dangerous condition, when the emptying of the uterus will show that the placenta is almost entirely separated and sudden and fatal shock may develop. Unquestionably, the greater number of lives will be saved if every precaution is taken as soon as the first, although slight, symptoms develop. While no specific effort should be made to save the life of the child, in cases promptly subjected to early abdominal and uterine section, and in which a portion only of the placenta has been separated,



the child may be saved. The medical profession can render parturient women a decided service if they will instruct all pregnant patients promptly to become alarmed at the occurrence of a genital hemorrhage.

To the question, What is the mortality and morbidity of this accident? it is difficult to give an accurate estimate. So much depends upon the prompt recognition of the condition and its accurate treatment. Without medical aid all children are lost and a greater number of mothers, if not from hemorrhage and shock, from subsequent septic infection. In treatment by narcosis and tampons, fetal mortality must certainly be 90 per cent. Maternal mortality is variously estimated at from 10 to 25 per cent. Under abdominal uterine section, from one to ten of the children at or near term may be saved. The maternal mortality will depend upon the extent of placental separation and the promptness with which the operation is done. Under favorable conditions of early diagnosis and prompt operation, the maternal mortality should not exceed 10 per cent.

### PLACENTA PRAEVIA

**Varieties.**—We distinguish anatomically four varieties of attachment of the placenta in such a manner that it may become separated before the expulsion of the child during spontaneous labor. These are central and complete placenta prævia, partial, marginal and lateral. In this division not only do we refer to the cervix and os uteri, but also to the lower uterine segment. Thus a central, complete placenta prævia entirely covers the internal os. A partial placenta prævia covers a portion of the internal os. A marginal placental prævia is attached to the cervix and lower uterine segment at the edge of the internal os. A lateral placenta prævia is attached to the wall of the uterus on the lower segment and may not be as low as the internal os.



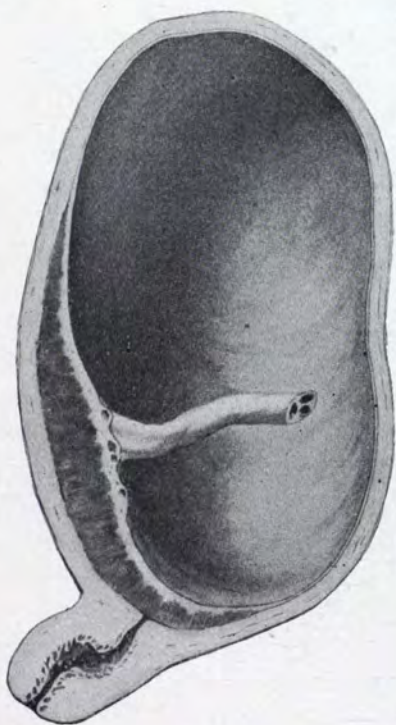
FIG. 29.—LOW ATTACHMENT OF PLACENTA.  
(Bumm.)

Clinically speaking, we divide placenta prævia into two varieties: complete and partial. In the first, the examining fingers find, in the internal os, nothing but placenta. In the second, there is an area where the examining fingers come against the membranes or, if they have ruptured, against some portion of the fetus. There is a



radical difference in treatment for the two varieties which justifies this simple classification.

**Etiology.**—Whatever interferes with the normal development of the uterus before and after impregnation, whatever interferes with the growth of healthy ovular and uterine decidua or whatever brings about an abnormal and pathological condition of both uterine muscle and decidua, predisposes to placenta prævia. Thus, in poorly developed patients, where the lower segment does not develop normally, the impregnated ovum may pass to the internal os and there become adherent. A greatly relaxed and distended uterus, often observed in anemic multiparae, may predispose to a placenta prævia. An abnormal condition of



30

FIG. 30.—PLACENTA OVER A PORTION OF THE OS. (Bumm.)



31

FIG. 31.—A COMPLETE CENTRAL PLACENTA PRAEVIA. (Bumm.)

the ovular and uterine decidua, preventing the normal nidation of the ovum, predisposes to placenta prævia. If a patient suffers once from this complication, it does not follow that it will again occur. Lack of development, repeated parturition with impairment of general health, and pathologic processes in the decidua are the principal causes of this condition.

It is, properly speaking, a variety of ectopic pregnancy. The normal point of attachment of the impregnated ovum is on the posterior uterine wall, near the point of entrance of the fallopian tube through the uterine wall. It is an important factor in the development of the normal development and presentation of the fetus. Observation shows that, where



a large placenta is attached to the anterior uterine wall, the back of the child is more often posterior to the placenta, more often rotates posteriorly during labor. Where the placenta becomes a placenta prævia, the pregnancy is as truly ectopic as when the impregnated ovum fails to reach the uterine cavity and remains in the fallopian tube. Furthermore, placenta prævia under modern conditions is more dangerous than tubal gestation. In placenta prævia, the site of attachment of the

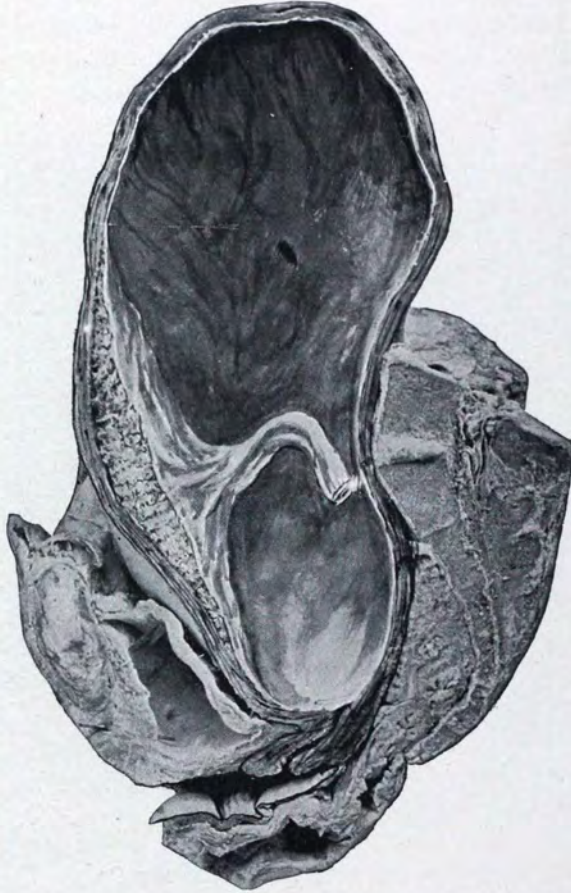


FIG. 32.—A LATERAL PLACENTA PRAEVIA. (Fairbairn.)

placenta is in direct communication with the vagina and the external surface of the body. Repeated vaginal examinations and manipulation favor the development of septic infection at the placental site. The indiscriminate use of the tampon in placenta prævia is an important factor in the mortality of the condition by causing septic infection. Although placenta prævia is feared, in the minds of patients or the profession, it has not the same importance that attaches to the condition known as ectopic pregnancy. The patient with placenta prævia is often not deemed a hospital case, while, unless in emergency, cases of ectopic pregnancy are sent to the hospital. The patient suffering from ectopic pregnancy is operated upon by skilled operators with every antiseptic precaution.



A woman having placenta prævia may be examined by any medical person and infected by such examination. Recent methods of treatment, whereby hemorrhage and shock are successfully combated in ectopic pregnancy, and its early diagnosis have greatly reduced its mortality and morbidity, while the mortality and morbidity of placenta prævia have been but gradually lessened. When placenta prævia is considered as dangerous and important as ectopic pregnancy and treated with the same surgical precautions, many lives will be saved.

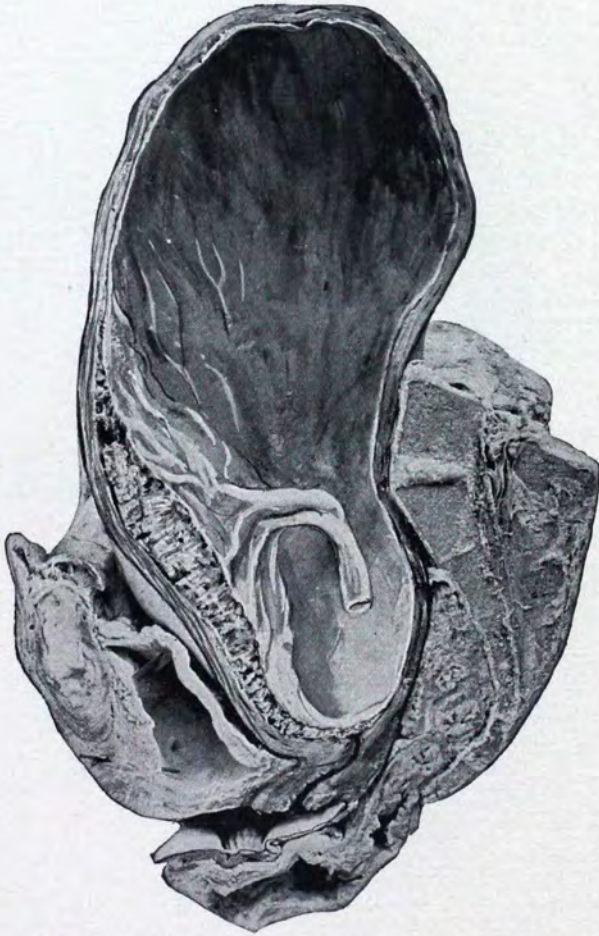


FIG. 33.—PARTIAL PLACENTA PRAEVIA. (Fairbairn.)

**Diagnosis.**—The essential element in the symptomatology of placenta prævia is the occurrence of vaginal hemorrhage at any period of pregnancy, without pain, tenderness or soreness about the uterus. In accidental separation of the normally implanted placenta, vaginal hemorrhage is present to a greater or less extent, but on palpation the uterus is tender and contracted. In placenta prævia, the hemorrhage is proportionally greater and there is a striking absence of pain, uterine tenderness or uterine contraction.

This was strikingly illustrated in the experience of the writer by the case of a primipara in good general health at term. While at her break-



fest table she became conscious of a vaginal hemorrhage. Medical aid was promptly summoned, a central placenta prævia was found to be present and the patient was delivered on the afternoon of the day, losing her child. This was before the days when abdominal and uterine section were considered justifiable or practicable under such conditions. In this case there was no sign or symptom preceding the initial hemorrhage. The patient's urine had been recently examined, she had been under accurate observation, under good hygiene and was apparently well.

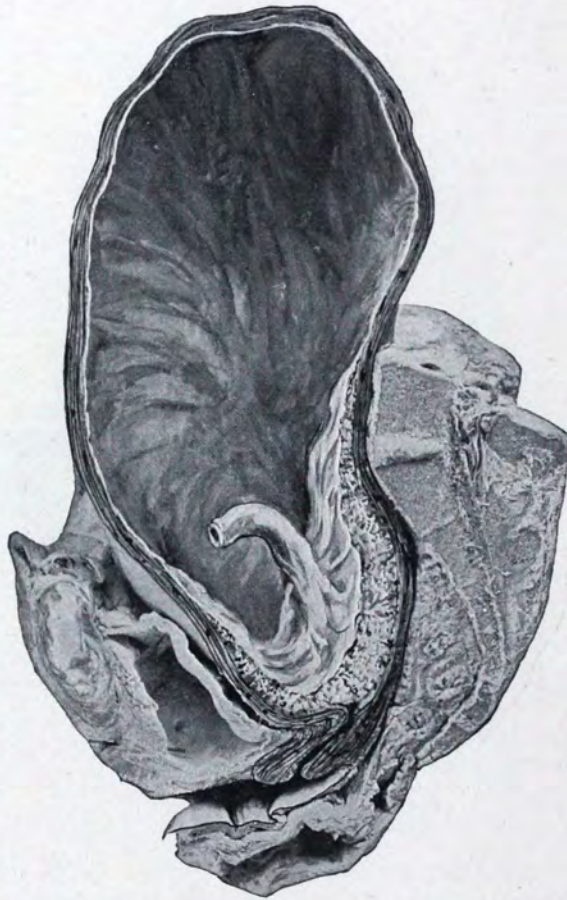


FIG. 34.—COMPLETE PLACENTA PRAEVIA. (Fairbairn.)

In making a diagnosis of placenta prævia, the mistake must not be made of failing to recognize a low implantation of the ovum in the early months or weeks. Cases are occasionally brought to the attention of coroners where women have died after copious vaginal hemorrhage without apparent cause. Some of these are police cases and are subjected to autopsy. An early pregnancy, with the attachment of the ovum over the internal os, has been found in these patients. In some of these, intoxication with alcohol or opium has rendered the patient unconscious and prevented her from becoming alarmed as the bleeding



developed. At least, these cases prove the possibility of fatal hemorrhage from low implantation of an early ovum.

**The Natural Course of the Complication.**—When enough of the placenta separates to threaten the fetus with asphyxia, its movements become violent and labor is often excited. Otherwise there is nothing to bring on labor by the complication. The abnormal position of the placenta interferes with the descent of the presenting part. If labor does not develop, the patient may die from hemorrhage or, if she lives long enough, from infection. If labor develops, uterine contractions are usually not vigorous, but finally they may become efficient and the placenta is born before the child, followed by the expulsion of a dead fetus. Severe and often fatal shock ensues. Obviously central placenta prævia is most dangerous, while the other varieties may give evidence of their presence during the first part of the labor, and then the hemorrhage ceases as the presenting part engages, makes pressure against the placenta and descends.

Marginal and lateral placenta prævia are often present without the attending physician making a diagnosis or suspecting their existence. As labor begins, there is vaginal hemorrhage of moderate extent. This ceases with descent and engagement, but the physician may notice that there is more than usual hemorrhage after the expulsion of the child. The placenta may follow the child more quickly than usual. When these phenomena are brought together and considered, it will be seen that a marginal or lateral placenta prævia has been present from which hemorrhage was controlled by the pressure of the fetus, but which left a bleeding surface in the noncontractile portion of the uterus after delivery.

The preservation of the life of the child obviously will depend upon the degree of placental separation, the amount of hemorrhage and the position of the placenta. In the central or complete variety, the inevitable risk to the child is so great and the danger to the mother so imminent that the mother's interest obviously must be exclusively paramount. In the other varieties of placenta prævia it may be possible, by prompt delivery, to save the fetus.

**Prevention.**—The prevention of placenta prævia calls for the best possible hygiene during puberty and the reproductive life of the patient. At the period of development, if possible of prevention, nothing should be allowed to interfere with a healthy, vigorous physical development. Abundant exercise, abundant plain food and outdoor active life, with the development of the skeleton and muscles of the body, are of primary importance. During the active reproductive life of the patient, the hygiene of pregnancy and the avoidance of toxemia must not be neglected. In childbirth, complete recovery from parturition so far as is possible must not be omitted. If lacerations have occurred, they must be closed and properly united. Subinvolution, acute or chronic infection, anemia, dislocation of the uterus, relaxation and prolapse are all to be prevented. Too rapid childbearing is to be avoided and the patient



maintained in the best possible state of health. It is realized that it is difficult to fulfill these indications, but the effort is certainly worth the trial.

**Treatment.**—We must again repeat that a pregnant patient having genital hemorrhage must be closely watched and that she is safest in a well-appointed hospital. When the diagnosis of a complete central

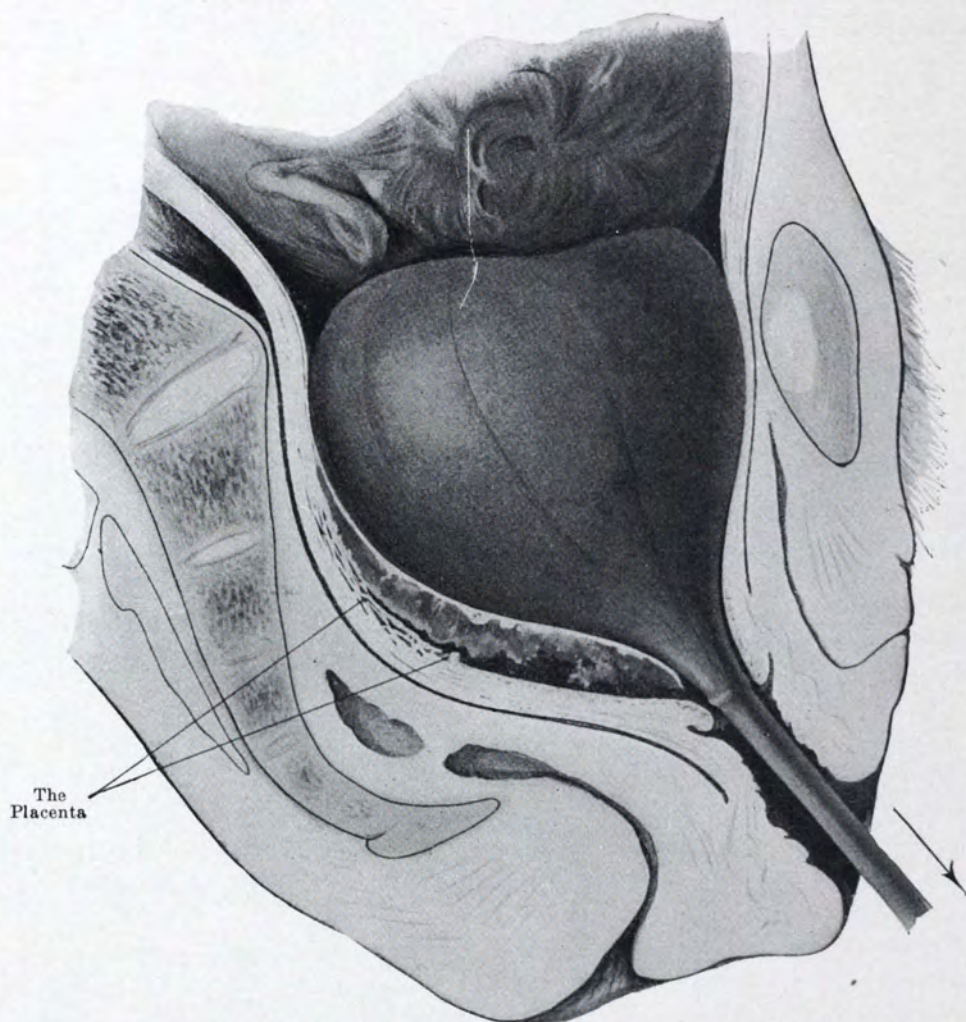


FIG. 35.—DILATING BAG IN PLACENTA PRAEVIA. (Bumm.)  
Checking hemorrhage by pressure.

placenta praevia is made, the patient being in a hospital, two methods of treatment must receive consideration. The first avoids a so-called radical operation and may be termed somewhat conservative. This method consists of bringing pressure to bear upon the placenta while promoting dilatation of the cervix until the uterus can be emptied, for obviously, in central complete placenta praevia, hemorrhage cannot be permanently controlled until the uterus is emptied. This method pays



no attention to the life of the child, but so grave is the complication that this is entirely justifiable.

The old and classic method of carrying out this principle of treatment consisted in anesthesia, then in tearing through the placenta with the hand of the operator, grasping one or both legs of the fetus and bringing the fetal thighs and breech into the cervical canal to act as a plug or tampon and stop hemorrhage. If the operator was prudent and



FIG. 36.—COMBINED VERSION AND GRASPING A FOOT IN CENTRAL PLACENTA PRAEVIA.  
(Liepmann.)

cautious, he did not proceed to extraction. If the cervix was but partly dilated, the low attachment of the placenta would probably have softened it sufficiently to permit the gradual introduction of the hand. The fetus was left in the cervix, the patient received stimulation, if needed, and the obstetrician waited for the spontaneous expulsion of the child. Uterine contractions finally developed and a dead child and placenta were expelled, followed by more or less postpartum hemorrhage.



A peculiarly dangerous and fatal method of treatment consisted in the rapid and forcible dilatation of the cervix in central placenta prævia, followed by version and the immediate extraction of the child. One has only to recall some of the cases where Bossi's metal dilator was used, followed by version and extraction, and the high maternal mortality and morbidity are explained.

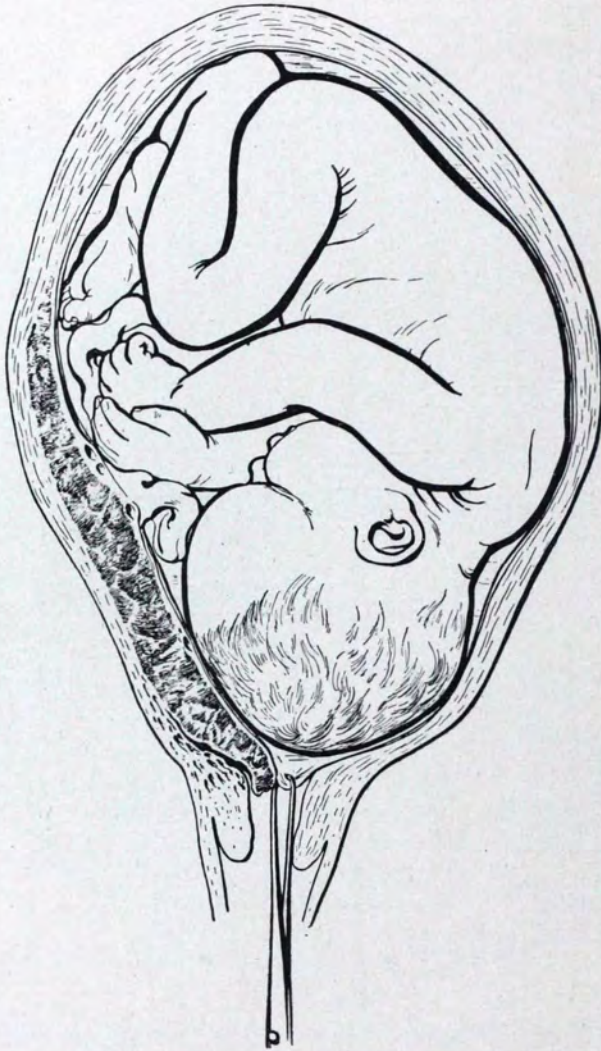


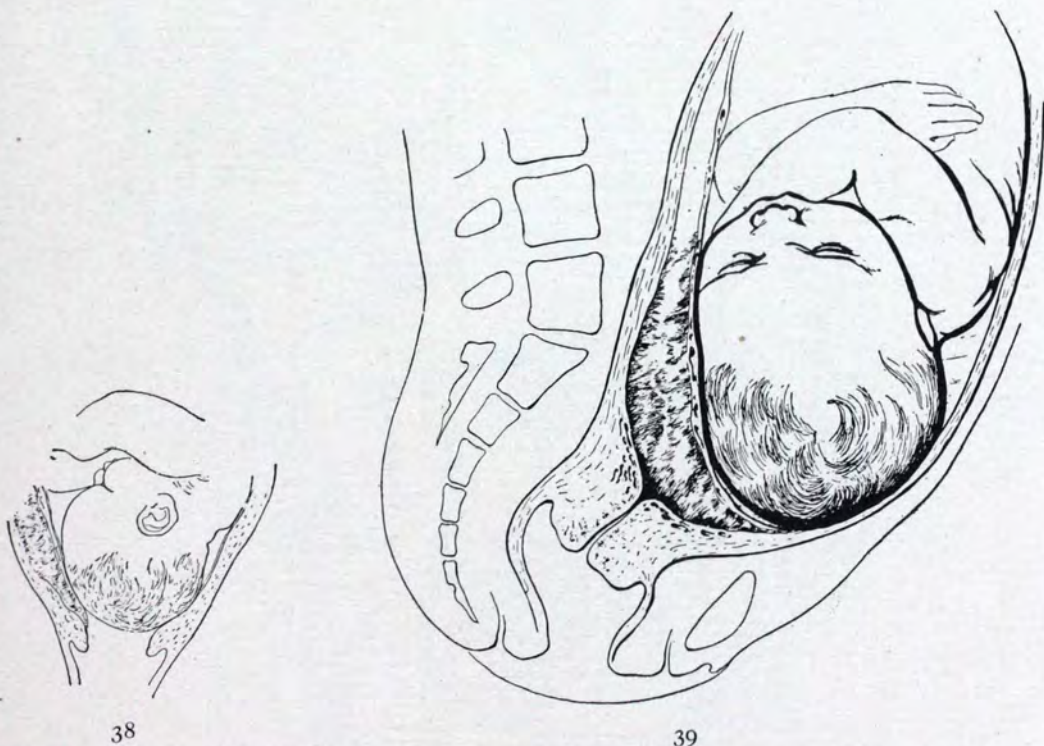
FIG. 37.—RUPTURING MEMBRANES WITH TENACULUM FORCEPS IN PARTIAL PLACENTA PRAEVIA. (Liepmann.)

More recently the use of the dilating bag has been substituted. This is employed in one of two ways: it may be introduced against the placenta and gradually distended, thus compressing the placenta between the bag and the presenting part; or the operator may perforate the placenta, carry the bag into the cavity of the membranes and completely distend the bag, thus compressing the placenta more efficiently than by



the first method. In expert hands, and in the hospital, this method frequently gives good results so far as the mother is concerned. It is not attended with the mortality and morbidity from septic infection that accompany the use of the vaginal tampon of gauze. While the life of the child is usually lost, this is not inevitable, as occasionally the fetus survives.

For this treatment to be successful, the largest size bag which can possibly be introduced should be used and the bag should be in good condition. Pressure upon the bag should be gradually increased by adding to the quantity of fluid, and, if the bag is in poor condition, it will



38

39

FIG. 38.—COMPRESSION OF PLACENTA AFTER RUPTURE OF MEMBRANES BY DESCENT OF HEAD. (Liepmann.)

FIG. 39.—COMPLETE PLACENTA PRAEVIA. (Liepmann.)

burst and fail to accomplish its purpose. Its introduction should be carried out after the urinary bladder of the patient has been completely emptied by catheterism, under strict antiseptic precautions, and, if necessary, with light anesthesia. Sterile water, or sterile salt solution, or sterile solution of boracic acid should be used for injection. The injecting must be done with a piston syringe and fluid may be added at intervals of from one half hour to an hour. The bag should be kept in place by a moderate vaginal tampon of 10 per cent iodoform gauze. The occurrence of bright vaginal hemorrhage indicates that the cervix is dilating and that additional pressure must be made by the bag.

When uterine contractions are well developed, the bag has ceased



to be useful and the obstetrician must prepare to deliver the patient. Even if her condition is critical, anesthesia to some extent may be necessary and ether and oxygen is the anesthesia of choice. Abundant assistance is required and all hospital facilities for maintaining antiseptics; hypodermatic stimulation undoubtedly will be necessary. Under these conditions the vaginal packing with gauze may be removed, when it may be found that the bag has been expelled through the cervix into



FIG. 40.—VERSION PARTIALLY COMPLETED IN PLACENTA PRAEVIA BEFORE BREECH IS BROUGHT DOWN. (Liepmann.)

the vagina. The placenta may have accompanied the bag and occasionally the presenting part of the child has passed through the placenta and emerged from the cervix. Delivery should be effected as gradually as possible; after delivery the uterus should immediately be emptied entirely of its contents by the gloved hand, irrigated with hot antiseptic solution and thoroughly packed with gauze. The softened condition of the cervix seen in placenta prævia predisposes to laceration and hemor-

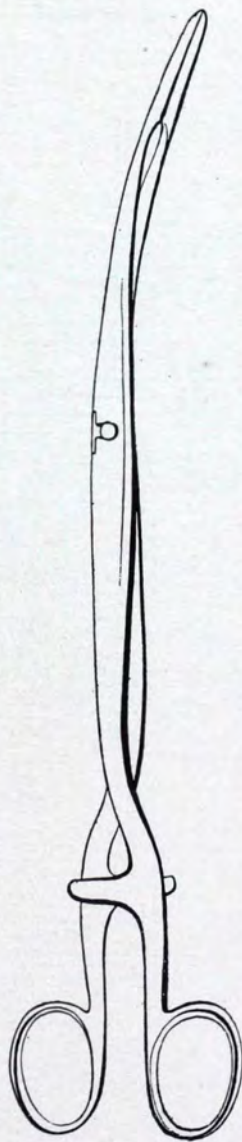


rhage and, if bleeding vessels are present in the cervix, they should be stopped by closing lacerated surfaces with catgut stitches. A firm vaginal packing should be inserted and, if there is laceration of the pelvic



41

FIG. 41.—COMPRESSION OF PLACENTA BY BREECH AND BY LEG OF CHILD WHICH HAS BEEN BROUGHT THROUGH PLACENTA. (Liepmann.)



42

FIG. 42.—FORCEPS ESPECIALLY DESIGNED FOR INTRODUCTION OF DILATING BAGS. (Liepmann).

floor and perineum, closure may be postponed until the patient is in better condition. Intravenous transfusion, hypodermatic stimulation, the external application of heat, raising the foot of the bed, bandaging the extremities from the toes to the groins and from the fingers to the



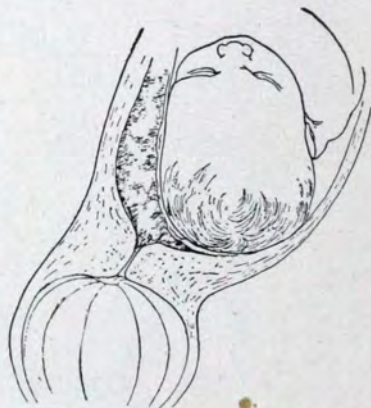
shoulders, inhalation of oxygen, and stimulation of the heart by the electric current may all be necessary. Should the infant survive its birth, it should receive prompt attention.

It is impossible to obtain an accurate statement of the mortality and morbidity accompanying the treatment of central placenta prævia and the use of the bag, because no two cases are in precisely the same condition when admitted to the hospital, and hence the chance of each patient's recovery differs somewhat from that of another. It is, however, undoubtedly true that central placenta prævia is especially dangerous in primiparae in whom the cervix is unusually resisting and dilates



43

FIG. 43.—CARRYING DILATING BAG THROUGH MEMBRANES BY FORCEPS BEFORE EXPANDING BAG. (Liepmann.)



44

FIG. 44.—DILATING BAG INTRODUCED INTO VAGINA COMPRESSING PLACENTA AGAINST FETAL HEAD (Liepmann.)

with unusual difficulty. As the only hope of the patient's safety lies in the emptying of the uterus, whatever is an obstacle to that increases her risk. On the other hand, a multipara with relaxed tissues will occasionally, with strong uterine contractions, separate a central placenta and expel placenta and child. An operator, however, who can treat a considerable number of cases of central placenta prævia by the use of the bag, with a maternal mortality not exceeding 15 per cent and a fetal mortality not exceeding 90 per cent, may believe that he has been at least fairly successful. Morbidity following this condition arises largely from septic infection and from anemia.

The extension of abdominal cesarean section has included central



placenta prævia in its scope. There is undoubtedly a growing tendency on the part of obstetricians to consider central placenta prævia a valid indication for abdominal cesarean section. The writer may again refer to the analogy between pelvic ectopic pregnancy and placenta prævia and again draw attention to the greater danger in placenta prævia through infection. These facts in the mind of the writer strengthen the claim of cesarean section in these cases rather than weaken it.

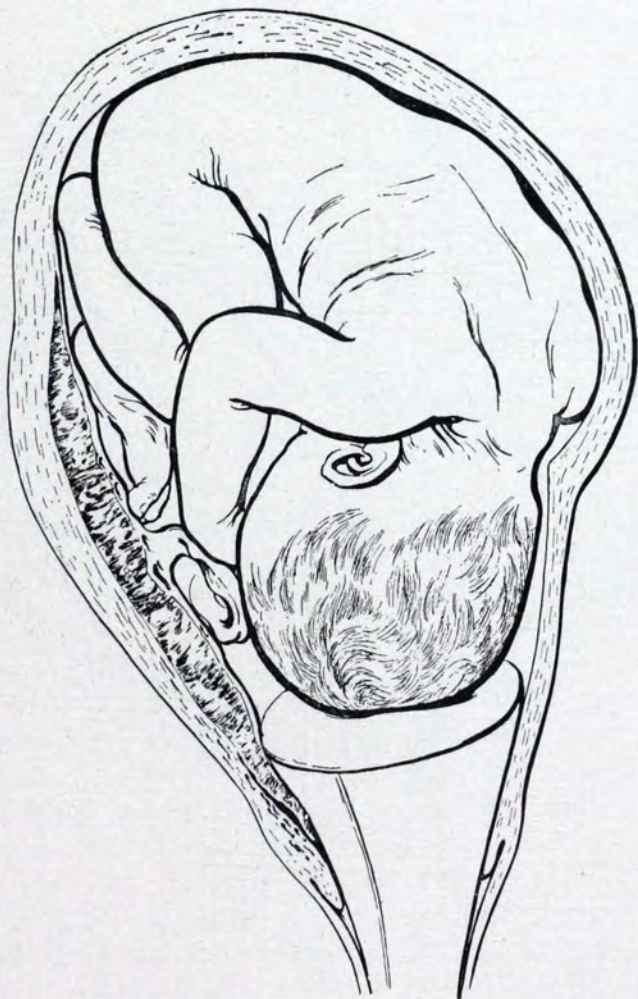


FIG. 45.—THE BAG DISTENDED AFTER ITS INTRODUCTION INTO FETAL SAC MAKING PRESSURE AGAINST HEAD AND PLACENTA. (Liepmann.)

The majority of obstetricians now agree that the primiparous patient at or near term, with little softened and undilated cervix, in whom a central placenta prævia is revealed by a sudden sharp hemorrhage, is a clear case for abdominal cesarean section. In central placenta prævia with multiparae, there is a difference of opinion, some urging that by the use of the bag or version it is possible to deliver the patient with comparative safety through the cervix and vagina.

The decision to choose cesarean section in the minds of some is



influenced by the presence or absence of septic infection. This may more often be inferred than demonstrated in such a case, but recent experience shows that frequent vaginal examinations in a case of placenta prævia and the introduction of gauze or other material for tampon in the vagina predispose to infection, and hence all cases which have thus been treated before entrance to the hospital are justly considered as suspicious. The question then arises whether it is proper to subject a patient, possibly already infected, to the risk of abdominal cesarean section in central placenta prævia.



FIG. 46.—A TRANSVERSE POSITION OF FETUS COMPLICATING A CENTRAL AND COMPLETE PLACENTA PRAEVIA. (Liepmann.)

The answer to this question must depend considerably upon the general condition of the patient, the amount of previous hemorrhage and the degree to which the patient has become exsanguinated and shocked. With a woman in desperate condition, obviously whatever is done must be accomplished with the least possible disturbance and added shock, while, on the contrary, a patient in good condition who has had no dangerous hemorrhage may safely bear a cesarean section. In dealing with suspicious cases of section, the development of infection can be hindered and often prevented by packing the uterus at section with 10 per cent iodoform gauze which can afterward be withdrawn through the cervix and vagina or, if other indications favor, by the performance of hys-



terectomy. Unless the patient's condition does not justify resort to section, the writer is accustomed to treat central placenta prævia in both primiparae and multiparae by abdominal cesarean section.

When this operation is undertaken, every facility should be in readiness. The intravenous transfusion may be done during the latter part of the operation. Hypodermatic stimulation to some extent, and to some extent the application of heat, are feasible. Under these circumstances the shock of the operation is greatly reduced and is practically less than that which accompanies rapid dilatation of the cervix and the rapid extraction of the child. Furthermore, the uterine wound is left accurately and firmly closed, while, after vaginal delivery in these cases, there is a tendency to hemorrhage from the cervix and lower uterine segment. In choosing the point of incision in the uterine wall, the operator should not carry the incision too high over the fundus nor too low into the lower segment. The writer prefers to close the uterine wall with sutures of silk, adding a continuous suture of catgut to close the peritoneal layer.

Few professional experiences have been more satisfactory to the writer than some abdominal cesarean sections done for central placenta prævia. The prompt cessation of hemorrhage, the immediate turn in the condition of the patient for the better and the steady and gradual recovery from shock and prostration have been most gratifying. On one occasion, on a very cold winter's night, a patient in a desperate condition was so treated; and after operation her bed was placed before a large open coal fire, the foot of the bed so much elevated that the patient was practically in the Trendelenburg posture, with her head as near the fire as was safe. There she remained, with the bed being gradually lowered, for forty-eight hours after the operation, gaining steadily in strength and finally making an uninterrupted recovery.

It is interesting to note that the performance of abdominal cesarean section for central placenta prævia leaves the patient in a condition susceptible of spontaneous labor afterward. In the writer's experience, an affirmative answer can be given to this question. These patients recovered from the operation as well as did others and the writer has repeatedly seen spontaneous labor terminate subsequent pregnancies.

**Treatment to Be Avoided.**—Frequent, prolonged and unnecessary vaginal examinations may lose the life of the patient. The existence of the condition can be inferred by the sharp vaginal hemorrhage with the absence of pain. This justifies alarm and transference to the hospital, but, when vaginal examination is necessary to establish the diagnosis, no other vaginal manipulation should be practiced, and least of all should tamponing with cotton or gauze be permitted. How would an obstetrician consider a case of ruptured tubal pregnancy if the physician who first saw the patient introduced his finger into the abdomen to make the diagnosis of hemorrhage? Would not the case be considered as probably already infected?

There can be no doubt that central placenta prævia is becoming less



dangerous than formerly. The writer recalls cases to which he was summoned in consultation after a period of desultory and useless treatment had been carried out occupying from twenty-four to forty-eight hours. With the patient practically moribund, a specialist was summoned to terminate the case!

**Partial Placenta Prævia.**—With a history closely resembling that of central placenta prævia, considerable vaginal hemorrhage in the pregnant patient without pain, the obstetrician on examination, if there is at least partial dilatation of the cervix, may be able to bring his finger or fingers against the fetal membranes. This shows that some portion of the internal os is not covered by placenta.

**Natural History of Such Case.**—If there be sufficient membranes in the internal os partially to engage in the os, the escape of amniotic liquid after rupture will be followed by the development of uterine contraction. This will force down the presenting part through the lower segment against the internal os and placenta and thus greatly lessen or check the hemorrhage.

Imitating this natural procedure, the safest and most efficient treatment of partial placenta prævia consists in rupturing the membranes and stimulating the action of the uterus. A pair of closed uterine dressing forceps should be carried up along the border of the hand and the palmar surface of the inserted fingers and through the membranes, and the membranes torn as extensively as is possible. Following this, a tonic dose of strychnin should be administered when labor will develop and the presenting part will be forced against the placenta. Some advocate the use of pituitrin in small doses, but it must be remembered that the occurrence of placenta prævia softens the cervix and the lower segment and that violent action of the uterus may cause fatal laceration.

When uterine action develops, labor will proceed with more or less promptness and vaginal delivery can be effected if necessary by the use of forceps. The same precautions are required in dealing with post-partum hemorrhage and preventing uterine relaxation which were necessary in central placenta prævia, except that manipulations are conducted through the vagina and cervix.

Some have urged the use of the bag in partial placenta prævia, but it has no practical advantage over the method described and its insertion is more difficult and sometimes more dangerous than the rupture of the membranes.

Cases of partial placenta prævia are seen where hemorrhage has been so slight that the child is in excellent condition, and the question arises whether the rupture of the membranes and stimulation of uterine contraction will not throw an undue risk against the child which might be saved by a prompt cesarean section. The choice of cesarean section in partial placenta prævia should depend upon the relative proportion of the internal os and cervix covered by placental tissue, the softened or unsoftened condition of the cervix and the degree to which the cervix can readily, or with difficulty, be dilated. Obstetricians are becoming



more prone to believe that many cases of partial placenta prævia are best treated by abdominal cesarean section.

The mortality and morbidity of partial placenta prævia depend upon the degree to which the os and cervix are covered by placenta, the extent of hemorrhage and also of manipulation and interference. While septic infection is not so frequent as in central placenta prævia with undue interference, still the danger is considerable. A mortality rate of 10 per cent for the mother in partial placenta prævia is not an excessive one. For the child, from one third to one half of the number may be saved under favorable conditions.

Marginal and lateral placenta prævia, as has been said, may not be recognized during the conduct of labor. If the placenta can be touched at all by vaginal examination and hemorrhage begins, the membrane should at once be as extensively ruptured as possible. Considerable hemorrhage while the fetus is pressing against the cervix and lower segment is practically impossible, but postpartum hemorrhage may be dangerous and persistent because the attachment of the placenta has not been to that portion of the uterus which most promptly and efficiently contracts. Hence the necessity for firm intra-uterine packing and also for packing the vagina about the cervix and lower segment.

It is interesting to note in these cases the extent of placental separation by examining the placenta after labor. Very often, in a case where there has been more than usual hemorrhage during labor, a portion of the placenta will be found somewhat discolored and covered with a thin, but comparatively firm clot. This has separated during labor and its premature separation accounts for the hemorrhage.

Obstetricians are accustomed to refer to the lessened mortality and morbidity of the mother and child in cases of contracted pelvis as one of the great improvements in modern obstetric science and art. While the improvement is not so striking in the management of placenta prævia, still there has been a considerable gain and to-day the greatest danger for such a patient consists in undue interference and the effort to check hemorrhage by vaginal manipulation or application. When these cases can be brought to the attention of the medical profession and the laity in such a manner that they are reckoned as dangerous and as important as other varieties of ectopic pregnancy, a further improvement will follow.

**Early Pregnancy Complicated by Placenta Prævia or Low Attachment of the Impregnated Ovum.**—These cases may also be considered under the head of inevitable abortion, but from the present point of view a diagnosis of the condition may be made by the occurrence of red vaginal hemorrhage, without pain, in a patient in early pregnancy. No effort should be made to save the ovum in such a case. Unquestionably the safest procedure is immediate transference to a hospital and a dilatation and curettage followed by packing. But if this is impossible, under antiseptic precautions a firm packing of antiseptic gauze should be carried through the cervix, if possible, and around the cervix distending the



vagina, and tonic doses of strychnin should be given. This will usually be followed by the spontaneous separation and expulsion of the contents of the uterus. The case then becomes practically one of recovery from abortion. It is important for the profession to understand that, even before the formation of the placenta, the impregnated ovum may lodge at the internal os, that the continuance of such a pregnancy is impossible, and that the mother's safety lies in a prompt emptying of the uterus by surgical means.

### CERVICAL PLACENTA

In the *Monatsschrift für Geburtshülfe*, Band 60, 1922, page 15, Zangemeister and Schilling contribute a paper of considerable interest upon this topic. They distinguish a cervical placenta as one which develops partially or entirely on the cervix and they make a distinction between this condition and placenta prævia. In the latter, they hold that the primary attachment of the placenta is in the body of the uterus and that its lower attachment is secondary.

Some writers have styled these cases those of isthmian placenta, while others follow the custom of the writers and apply the phrase "cervical." They believe that the term cervical placenta is better than placenta prævia.

It is a recognized fact that the mucous membrane of the cervix does not develop decidua, but changes which produce a tissue closely resembling decidua may occur in the upper portions of the cervical canal, on the internal os or even lower. This is analogous to what occurs in tubal gestation where the ovum is implanted without the presence of the typical decidua.

There are now on record a considerable number of cases of cervical placenta where no doubt exists concerning the condition present. The writers have observed 38 of these cases and in collecting the reports of a considerable number of labors, they find a frequency of 0.03 per cent. In one case which they describe, the patient had been operated upon previously for retroflexion of the uterus and subsequently conception occurred. She was again admitted to hospital, pregnant, suffering from bleeding without uterine contraction. The internal os was found covered by placental tissue and a dilating bag was introduced, which produced hemorrhage. The bag was forced out and under considerable bleeding the patient collapsed, but rallied and was delivered by version. The removal of the placenta was very difficult as it was adherent, and very free hemorrhage resulted. The patient was given a transfusion of citrated blood, but fatal hemorrhage recurred. On autopsy, the cervical attachment of the placenta was clearly demonstrable and the cervix had enlarged to accommodate the growing placenta. The specimen was hardened and a minute microscopic examination confirmed the diagnosis of cervical placenta.



These patients give a history of disturbed menstruation before pregnancy. In some there is impaired condition of the general health and many of them have had some operation done upon the uterus. By studying the specimens of a number of postmortems in these cases, it is found that the mucous membrane in the cervix takes no part in the development of the placenta. The ovum attaches itself to the muscular tissues. The greater portion of the placenta remains within the body of the uterus, but a part sufficiently large to cover the internal os develops in the muscular layers of the cervix. This becomes firmly adherent and the vessels of the cervix greatly enlarged. There is little or no decidua developed in the cervix as the greater part of the placenta remains within the uterus.

The writers distinguish three varieties. In the first, the placenta is largely developed in the body of the uterus, a portion attaching itself to the uterine muscle and dissecting between these fibers, dividing them into two layers. The inner surface of the cervix remains smooth; the vessels develop luxuriantly and the umbilical cord is inserted low down in the placental tissue not far from the internal os. The fetal membranes remain in the body of the uterus.

In the second group only a portion of the placenta adheres to the inner wall of the cervix. This portion becomes greatly dilated, with abundant development of vessels.

In the third group, the body of the uterus in the internal aspect remains smooth; the site of the attachment of the placenta is rough, is found in the cervix and ceases on the retraction ring. The placenta is attached in a circular manner around the cavity of the cervix, going into the tissues most deeply at the anterior wall, and enormously distending the cervix and the vessels, which are very greatly enlarged.

Various causes are assigned for this abnormality. Whatever disturbs an early pregnancy may produce it. In some of these cases, the placenta is enormously increased in size. The villi of the chorion are found degenerate and in some cases there is evidence of the development of connective tissue. In about one fourth of the cases there was no hemorrhage until labor began. In others there was bleeding in the early months of pregnancy. In the latter months of gestation the bleeding is less common and severe than in placenta prævia. This is explained by the fact that in these cases the development of the placenta in the cervix begins at the earliest possible moment after the impregnated ovum lodges in the cervix. If pregnancy terminates spontaneously in these cases, such a process usually begins, in more than half of the cases, at the end of the tenth month, and this is in contrast to placenta prævia.

Clinically, these cases are important because the methods of treatment which are usually successful with placenta prævia fail in these cases. The rupture of the membranes, the use of dilating bags and the performance of version are attended with such hemorrhage as in some cases to bring about a fatal result. Especially dangerous is the manual removal of the placenta. So firm is the attachment of the placenta



to the cervix that frequently it must be removed in small pieces, and this is always attended with severe hemorrhage. So obstinate and complicated are these cases, that the writers urge delivery by abdominal caesarean section, or in the worst cases, delivery by section followed by hysterectomy.

The distinction which these writers make between cervical and placenta prævia may not be obvious, but the paper is of interest as explaining some cases which do not yield readily to the usual treatment.

**Pregnancy Complicated by Hemorrhage from Hemorrhoids.**—Many patients, especially multiparae, or those who have suffered from hemorrhoids before pregnancy, are exposed to considerable inconvenience by the excessive distention of these hemorrhoids. It can readily be seen that the rupture of these distended veins might be followed by considerable hemorrhage. Ordinarily the obstetrician is summoned with the statement that the hemorrhage is from the vagina, that abortion is beginning, or that placenta prævia is suspected. Visual examination with a good light will establish the correct diagnosis.

The treatment of the condition calls for the ligation of the ruptured vein or veins at each extremity of the point of rupture. If a clot be present in the vein, this should be turned out and the cavity of the vein disinfected by the application of iodine; then the vein should be carefully tied through sound tissue with a good-sized catgut suture, taking in enough of the subjacent tissue to give a firm hold. This should be done under surgical antisepsis and preferably with moderate anesthesia. The bowels of the patient should be irrigated with sterile salt solution or sodium bicarbonate solution and, at the conclusion of the operation, a rectal suppository of  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 1 grain of the aqueous extract of opium should be left within the bowel. Operation upon the rectum during pregnancy is especially apt to be followed by abortion or premature labor, and hence precautions must be taken against this accident.

In cases where hemorrhoids become bleeding and exceedingly painful during pregnancy, it may be necessary to remove them. Here, under surgical antisepsis, the operator may choose the method with which he is most familiar, employing the clamp and cautery or ligation. The sphincter should be moderately stretched before the operation to prevent spasm and lessen irritation. The rectal use of opium is indicated until the disturbance produced by the operation has subsided.

**Bleeding from Distended Veins of the Esophagus.**—While this is one of the rarer complications of gestation, it is sometimes puzzling and trying to both patient and physician. This develops in patients of relaxed fiber, often with varicose veins in the extremities or vulva, with a history of distention of the stomach and intestine and possibly of previous spitting of blood from a source not clearly discovered. Sometimes after a heavy meal, or when excessively fatigued, a patient will experience some irritation about the lower portion of the throat; will have a warm salty taste in the mouth and expectorate blood, evidently, from its color, not arterial. Such hemorrhage is rarely excessive and



usually subsides with the external application of cold or sometimes the use of pieces of ice in the mouth. Should the hemorrhage continue and become threatening, sterile horse serum, or one of the derivatives given to increase coagulation of the blood, should be administered by hypodermatic injection. If the hemorrhage has resulted in swallowing a considerable mass of blood, the patient may be taken with nausea and vomiting and may eject the contents of the stomach. This might suggest hemorrhage from gastric ulcer, but the dark color of the blood in these cases should aid in establishing diagnosis. Diagnosis in these cases may be obscured by the fact that there may be no external hemorrhage for some time.

**Hemorrhage from the Gums or Other Mucous Surfaces.**—In very severe toxemia, sometimes in pernicious malarial intoxication, and in severe infections which extensively disintegrate the blood, the pregnant patient may suffer from oozing hemorrhage from the gums, mucous membrane of the mouth, gastro-intestinal tract, bladder or genital tract. Purpura may develop, often to an alarming extent. Some idea of the severity of the condition is to be obtained, not only by observing the quantity of blood extravasated or discharged, but also by examining the blood taken from the vein by the microscope. If the red cells are extensively disintegrated and hematin is present in crystals or flakes, the condition is evidently serious.

*Treatment.*—The toxemia producing this complication must be treated in the manner already described. In the absence of typical toxemia, the intestine must be regarded as the probable source of the material causing disintegration of the blood. Very copious irrigation of the entire large intestine is indicated in these cases. To accomplish this successfully, the urinary bladder of the patient is first emptied. All constriction of the abdomen is removed and the patient is placed upon her left side, with her hips raised. In some cases it may be best to put the patient in the knee-chest posture. From two to four gallons of fluid is necessary at a temperature from 100°-110° F. This fluid should preferably be bicarbonate of sodium solution, and there is no objection to combining glucose with it. A medium-size, soft, rectal tube, thoroughly lubricated, is introduced while the fluid runs from a retainer not more than three feet above the patient's body. The tube should be gently carried to its full length into the bowel and, if resistance is experienced, the tube should be held in its position without further effort to advance it until the resistance ceases. If the fluid is warm and is introduced gently, the pressure is comforting and not distressing to the patient. Some prefer to use the two-way tube or catheter, but in the experience of the writer this is rarely necessary and, if fluid should accumulate more than is desired, slight stretching of the sphincter of the bowel with the finger will bring about a copious discharge. If the patient cannot retain the knee-chest posture with comfort, she can probably take it during the first part of the manipulation. Much may be gained thereby, and she may lie upon her left side with the thighs and legs



flexed during the latter portion of the treatment. This treatment should be carried out once or twice in twenty-hour hours and is often followed by considerable benefit.

The hypodermatic use of sterile horse serum, thromboplastin or other similar substance is indicated. Direct intravenous transfusion of glucose and sodium bicarbonate or of sodium bicarbonate and acacia may be tried. In some cases the hypodermatic use of iron seems to help, although the effect of this is usually too gradual to be of service in desperate conditions. The occurrence of fever and jaundice points to a rapidly developing fatal condition. At autopsy in these patients, the substance of the liver is found extensively disorganized and disintegrated, especially in those patients in whom fever and jaundice develop.

**Hemophilia Complicating Pregnancy.**—The history of a bleeder should put the obstetrician on his guard in caring for such a patient during her pregnancy. A study of the blood by all available methods should be made, and an accurate history of the patient and her family obtained. It may be found that the diagnosis of hemophilia is not accurate, that the occurrence of hemorrhage after some one complication has given rise to a mistaken idea. The treatment of the patient during pregnancy must be suggested by the laboratory findings and clinical symptoms. Toxemia must be carefully avoided. The best of hygiene, prenatal care, if possible, in a maternity hospital, is urgently needed, especially for those who cannot procure the proper treatment for themselves. In using remedies by hypodermatic injection, it must be remembered that points of puncture may bleed persistently in these patients, and also that some of these remedies predispose to the development of thrombosis and embolism. Especial precaution must be taken to avoid abortion and premature labor, and the patient should be encouraged to believe that pregnancy may so improve her general health as to give her at least transient immunity from her constitutional danger. These cases are by no means hopeless, and, if accurately studied and thoroughly treated, the pregnancy may continue to a successful termination.

## THE ANEMIAS OF PREGNANCY

No more interesting and promising field for study in the physiology and pathology of pregnancy can be found than the condition of the mother's blood. While it has been a comparatively simple matter to study the quantity of iron present and the character of the cells, we know little about those immunizing and stimulating substances which are of especial importance.

It is agreed that the entire quantity of blood in the mother increases during pregnancy; that the red cells and hemoglobin, in proportion to the general conditions present, are well maintained. The condition and especially the contour of the red cells is very valuable as affording an index to the mother's general condition.



The white cells increase somewhat during pregnancy, and in healthy women it is noticed at labor that the blood coagulates promptly and efficiently. The coagulation time of the blood in a healthy pregnancy must be fully normal. The salts in the blood are undoubtedly increased and, as would be expected, calcium salts and phosphates are greater than normal, while sodium chlorid seems to remain the same. The iron is somewhat less.

Probably to aid in the increased oxidation necessary, the fat in the mother's blood increases very considerably and so does cholesterin. That the ferments in the mother's blood increase there can be no doubt, but we are not as yet informed which they are, nor exactly what is their nature.

**Pernicious Anemia.**—Fortunately this serious complication occurs more often after labor than during pregnancy. The patient becomes exceedingly pale, there is edema, great breathlessness on exertion and progressive weakness. On examining the blood, there is an accumulation of hemoglobin apparently at the expense of the red cells. These become greatly altered in contour and number, and various types of red cells are present. The condition is exceedingly grave and the interruption of pregnancy seems to do no good. Fowler's solution, pushed to the physiological limit, is first in importance in treatment. Whatever form of iron can be assimilated comes next, and oxygen, whether by direct inhalation or in good air, is most important.

A trial should certainly be made of sterile serum, for the direct transfusion of blood has not been as valuable as was hoped. The diet should be abundantly provided with nitrogenous material and every means employed to promote assimilation. Copious, gentle, high lavage of the intestine with sodium bicarbonate or salt solution is indicated.

**Leukemia.**—This is an unusual and rapid increase in the white cells in the blood of the pregnant woman. No one definite cause has been proved for this condition, but many factors in pregnancy undoubtedly have influence. A very high leukocyte count is often obtained. In leukemia, complicating pregnancy, as in other patients, the spleen is enlarged, and the removal of it has been suggested as a method of treatment.

Unlike pernicious anemia, leukemia seems to be little influenced by pregnancy or its termination. So far it has resisted treatment during pregnancy to a more than unfortunate degree.

Every effort, however, should be made to reënforce the patient's blood. Here, again, the study of the blood serum and the metabolic processes of the body should be of definite value. There can be no harm in giving the extracts of the ductless glands in such cases. For, in our present ignorance, we can only hope that such might be of service. Pregnancy is sometimes prematurely and naturally terminated, but there is no proof that this is of essential value.

**The Blood in Pregnancy.**—No more important service can be rendered a pregnant woman than the intelligent study of her blood. So



close is the relationship between toxemia and the abnormal conditions of the blood that a considerable variation in the latter should suggest the former. There is one clinical fact of importance which should not be neglected, namely, that a depraved and altered condition of the mother's blood calls for a search for toxemia and the treatment of the general toxic condition. Of especial importance in this connection is the thorough flushing of the large intestine. This can be done properly only by a trained person.

With the patient in the knee-chest or left lateral posture, the hips in either case being considerably raised, a very large soft catheter or soft rectal tube is attached to a receptacle containing several gallons of warm sodium bicarbonate solution. This receptacle should not be more than three feet above the patient; as the tube is introduced, the fluid should run, and the tube should be carried very gently to its full length. The temperature of the fluid should be from 105°-110° F. on introduction; if a two-way tube is not employed, by slightly stretching the sphincter muscle, a free return flow can be secured. If this is properly done, and the tube is very thoroughly lubricated, the sensation often is one of positive comfort and never of pain. In some cases it is well to inject a few ounces of warm olive oil into the bowel, or to give a low enema to remove hardened feces before giving the irrigation. The purpose of this treatment is not so much to remove fecal matter as to improve the condition of the mucous membrane of the intestine, and to wash out accumulated mucus and decomposing cellular products.

In the anemias of pregnancy, the hypodermatic use of iron, with the free use of saline water and fruit juices as a beverage, may be found of great value.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Am. Journ. Obst., February, 1921, 485.  
 BECKER. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 10, 376.  
 BECKMAN. Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk., 1921, Band 56, Heft 3, 4, 119.  
 BIEDINGER. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1920, No. 50, 1428.  
 CALDWELL. Am. Journ. Obst., July, 1921, 17.  
 CLEMENZ. Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk., Band 84, Heft 3, 758.  
 CULLEN. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., May 27, 1922, 1592.  
 Discussion. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 42, 1537.  
 DITRICH. Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk., 1922, Band 84, Heft 3, 579.  
 ESCH. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 10, 341.  
 EVERKE. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1920, No. 42, 1178.  
 FREUND. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., No. 7, 274.  
 ———. Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk., Band 57, Heft 1, 2, 95.  
 GEMMELL. British Med. Journ., April 30, 1921, 641.  
 HEINLEIN. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1922, No. 5, 170.  
 HOEHNE. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 10, 322.  
 HOLLAND and MILLER. Journ. Obst. and Gynaec. British Empire, 1922, No. 2, 28: 303.



- KING. British Med. Journ., December 10, 1921, 989.
- KOSMAK. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., October 23, 1920, 1155.
- KRAUSE. Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk., 1921, Band 83, Heft 2, 413.
- LEY. British Med. Journ., July 31, 1920, 165.
- Journ. Obst. and Gynaec. British Empire, No. 1, N. S., Spring, 1920, 28:69.
- LIEGNER. Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk., 1921, Band 83, Heft 2, 349.
- LINZENMEIER. Arch. f. Gynäk., 1920, Band 113, Heft 3, 608.
- LÖNNE. Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk., 1920, Band 51, Heft 2, 74.
- British Med. Journ., October 9, 1920, 63.
- MATHES. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1920, No. 3, 57.
- MEYER. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1922, No. 13, 485.
- MORSE. Lancet, April 30, 1921, 938.
- PATRICK. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., July, 1922, 72.
- RONVILLE. Gynécologie et Obstétrique, 1922, No. 1, 5:1.
- SCHUMANN. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., August 27, 1921.
- SIGNORELLI. British Med. Journ., Supplement, November 20, 1920, 71.
- SMITH. Am. Journ. Obst., December, 1920, 240.
- Symposium. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1920, No. 48, 1398.
- TALBOT. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., June, 1921, 552.
- THALER. Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk., 1922, Band 57, Heft 1, 2, 90.
- TWEEDY. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., September, 1920, 224.
- British Med. Journ., May 15, 1920, 672.
- Proc. Roy. Soc. Med., November, 1920, 1.
- VOGT. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., October 2, 1920, 968.
- WILLIAMSON. Am. Journ. Obst., November, 1920, 188.
- Am. Journ. Obst., April, 1922, 385.
- WILLSON. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., January, 1922, 57.



## CHAPTER X

### ECTOPIC PREGNANCY

Ectopic pregnancy—A resumé of its etiology—Pathology—Diagnosis and treatment—The phrase ectopic pregnancy preferred to extra-uterine pregnancy—The analogy between placenta prævia and cervical placenta and other varieties of ectopic pregnancy.

While this topic is fully discussed in one of the monographs of this series, it may not be amiss to state briefly our modern knowledge in relation to topics with which we have especially to do.

Ectopic pregnancy is a better term than extra-uterine pregnancy. There can be no essential choice between the words "pregnancy" and "gestation." If the term "extra-uterine pregnancy" or "extra-uterine gestation" be employed, it implies that the impregnated ovum becomes attached outside the uterus. This is not accurate. One of the most dangerous and insidious forms of ectopic gestation or pregnancy is that in which the impregnated ovum lodges in the wall of the uterus, where it is pierced by the fallopian tube. Interstitial pregnancy is a not uncommon variety, but it is not extra-uterine.

Again, placenta prævia, in which the impregnated ovum lodges below its point of usual attachment, and to some extent develops at or near the internal os, is a pathological condition of gravity, and yet this is not an extra-uterine pregnancy but is ectopic.

**Varieties.**—Tubal, interstitial, ovarian, abdominal and placenta prævia are all recognized varieties. The name contains the description.

**Etiology.**—Lack of development in some portion of the genital tract or subacute inflammation are the principal causes. Lack of development produces interstitial pregnancy and placenta prævia and may have to do with tubal pregnancy. The latter is undoubtedly caused more frequently by chronic inflammation and its results than by any other factor.

Both these conditions influence decidedly the course which an ectopic pregnancy may take. Where lack of development is the essential cause, rupture of the abnormal envelope of the impregnated ovum may readily occur. Where chronic inflammation and its results are present, the tissues surrounding the abnormal location of the ovum may have become involved in the process and may somewhat limit or direct the course taken by the ovum.

**Symptoms.**—While the symptoms depend upon the variety, to some extent all cases have something in common. Disturbance of menstruation is invariably present; indefinite pain and aching are practically



always described by patients. If a blood count is made, a leukocytosis of some degree is present. These symptoms, though vague, become suggestive when contrasted with the symptomatology of other conditions.

Sooner or later, signs and symptoms of hemorrhage and shock of varying duration develop. Where the impregnated ovum is in the wall of the uterus, or outside the uterus, the shock is produced by the rupture of its envelope. In placenta prævia the shock follows hemorrhage. Sudden, and almost complete, rupture of the tissue covering the impregnated ovum, accompanied by free hemorrhage, will cause severe pain and shock. A very gradual parting of the tissues, with slow and oozing hemorrhage, will produce irritation and some pain and will slowly alter the patient's general condition. Where shock is sudden and great, it may be accompanied by nausea and vomiting. In some cases, shock is different from that which follows hemorrhage and is out of proportion to the quantity and character of the bleeding.

If the embryo develops to the fetus in its abnormal position, although the pregnancy is ectopic, the patient may pass through many of the complications of an entopic gestation.

**Diagnosis.**—At the present time, we lack an absolutely accurate method of diagnosing an early ectopic pregnancy. In the most skillful hands the X-ray cannot definitely outline and identify the impregnated ovum in its abnormal position. There is no biochemical reaction which is absolutely certain in its decision.

Here the history may be of great service. When a patient states that she has been married for some time without conception, and that the condition which brings her to seek medical advice is attended by the first essential disturbance of menstruation since marriage, this should put the obstetrician on his guard.

On the other hand, the history, although it may be given as accurately as the patient can give it, may be a source of considerable confusion. The statement that the patient suffers from indefinite pain and soreness in the right lower abdomen suggests appendicitis of a chronic nature. Chronic salpingitis may also simulate the irritation of a growing ectopic pregnancy. Pelvic tubercular peritonitis and salpingitis may be present. Fortunately for the patient, an intra-abdominal condition which causes chronic irritation and affects the general health can be dealt with properly only by abdominal section, and this would immediately establish the diagnosis and lead to the correct treatment.

In making a diagnosis of the condition, it must be remembered that occasionally a double tubal pregnancy, or pregnancy in both fallopian tubes, may be present, also that there may be a twin pregnancy, one ovum in the uterus and the other outside the uterus. In some instances a pathological condition of the pelvic organs may be accompanied by an ectopic pregnancy. But in all these cases the general rule applies that intra-abdominal disease which threatens health or life requires abdominal section.



**Prophylaxis.**—The prophylaxis of ectopic pregnancy comprises whatever can be done to secure a good development and the building up of sound health in the young girl. Pelvic inflammation occurring at any time should not be neglected, but should receive careful attention. Should pregnancy and abortion occur, it is especially important that abortion should be considered as an important influence upon the health of the patient, and that she should afterward be put in the best possible condition. The occurrence of a healthy pregnancy and spontaneous labor should not damage the general health.

**Treatment.**—The treatment of ectopic pregnancy may be largely elective if the envelope of the embryo has not ruptured or if the placenta has not begun to separate. Under these circumstances shock and hemorrhage have not developed, hence, there is not the urgent necessity for prompt and often operative treatment.

The diagnosis of ectopic pregnancy or placenta prævia should immediately put the patient under close observation. In either case the patient is not safe until the product of conception has been removed. In ectopic abdominal or pelvic pregnancy, as soon as the diagnosis is made, under favorable conditions the abdomen should be opened, the embryo and, if possible, its appendages removed. The circumstances in such a case are favorable for the prompt recovery of the patient. The question may sometimes arise, If a ruptured ectopic pregnancy is found on one side and on the other chronic salpingitis, shall the nonpregnant tube be removed? The answer to this question will depend somewhat upon the age and circumstances of the patient. In a comparatively young woman who is able to care for her health, the nonpregnant tube should be left, unless it shows evidence of being a chronic pus tube. If, however, the patient is near the end of the child-bearing period and her general health has suffered from chronic pelvic inflammation or infection, then it may be wise to remove diseased pelvic organs as extensively as the conditions may suggest. If the patient is in good condition, the removal of the appendix should be included.

Where central placenta prævia or a partial placenta prævia completely or largely covering the internal os is diagnosticated, but separation has not begun, the patient should immediately be sent to the hospital and measures taken to empty the uterus as promptly as possible. As in other varieties of ectopic pregnancy, in many of these cases abdominal cesarean section is indicated.

A considerable number of these cases do not come to the attention of the physician until rupture of the envelope of the embryo has occurred and shock and hemorrhage excite alarm. Under these circumstances, the choice must be made of immediately opening the abdomen or of delaying possibly for a short time.

The obstetrician must first decide whether he can transport the patient to the hospital or not. If he finds her in her home in a condition of profound shock, she should not be disturbed. The hypodermatic injection of morphin and atropin, the application of warmth, injection



into the bowel of warm salt solution and a dry ice bag upon the abdomen will usually bring about an improvement in the general condition. At this time, if the hospital is not far away, she may be carefully taken to the hospital, all preparations having previously been made, and immediately subjected to abdominal section. If, however, the conditions point to a partial rupture only, with moderate shock and hemorrhage, the patient may be sent to the hospital as soon as she is seen. While it is true that the patient cannot be considered safe until after an operation, a reasonable delay under close observation may be of benefit. The obstetrician must be prepared to interfere during this period at any minute.

Operation should be as rapid as is consistent with safety. The point of rupture should be found at once, the tube ligated and removed, or the embryo removed and its point of attachment secured by tying or stitching. In well-appointed hospitals the effort may be made to give the patient the benefit of her extravasated blood. This should be removed by the gloved hand of the operator from the abdomen, citrated, strained through sterile gauze, and given to the patient by intravenous transfusion. The results in these cases have been excellent. In some large clinics all healthy blood obtained at operation or in spontaneous labor is saved, citrated and kept in sterile receptacles. It may then be used in any emergency.

Shock and acute anemia in these cases are to be treated in the usual manner. Where transfusion does not accompany operation, the immediate transfusion of blood may be done at any time afterward under suitable precautions. Anemia must not be neglected in the management of the case.

Repeated ectopic pregnancy is not infrequently observed, and may be accounted for by the fact that in many patients both fallopian tubes share in the same chronic inflammation.

The management of placenta prævia, when hemorrhage has declared itself, has already been described in treating that condition. It may again be stated that the analogy between other forms of ectopic pregnancy and placenta prævia demands attention, and that the successful treatment of placenta prævia, especially when complete or largely complete, must be conducted on strictly surgical lines.

**Ectopic Pregnancy Near Term.**—It is recognized that an impregnated ovum, after rupture of its envelope, may attach itself to surrounding tissues and reach the point of viability, and sometimes go nearly to full term. The question then arises as to the life of the child, as well as the life and health of the mother. The diagnosis of this condition is often missed, because the patient, if she has other cares and anxieties, may neglect her own condition and avoid coming to a doctor until the abdomen has become so large that she believes herself near term. Where a patient is under accurate observation, it should not be difficult to recognize an ectopic pregnancy and also to identify the probable time when rupture of the envelope occurs. Evidently it is only in cases long under



observation that the embryo can proceed to develop; for, if the patient was under medical care when the rupture of the envelope of the embryo took place, she would undoubtedly be subjected to operation. The risks, however, of an ectopic pregnancy are so great that the removal of the ectopic embryo is indicated at any stage.

When an abdominal pregnancy with a living child is recognized, the question arises as to whether the pregnancy may be continued to viability in the patient and the child saved. If this attempt is to be made, the patient should be in the hospital after the sixth month. It must be remembered that a false labor develops in these cases, followed by the death of the fetus. When this takes place, the patient has abdominal pain, simulating that caused by uterine contractions. After a brief period, these pains cease and so do the movements of the child. On examination its heart beat cannot be heard. If the patient is accurately observed, it will be found that the abdomen slowly decreases in size. The patient finally remains with an abdominal tumor, of the nature of which she may be ignorant. If she has not been seen by physicians during her pregnancy, and is first examined in this stage of the case, it may be difficult accurately to diagnosticate the nature of the tumor.

If undisturbed, the fetus may become largely infiltrated with calcareous matter and the formation of a lithopedion may occur. Sometimes the fetus becomes mummified, and occasionally the development of adipocere follows; in any of these conditions the fetal body may be retained in the abdomen of the patient indefinitely, and only discovered years afterward when death has occurred from some cause in no way connected with the pregnancy. If bacteria gain access to the placental site and the chorion, pus will form and burrow in the direction of least resistance; the soft parts of the fetus will be liquefied by the leukocytes and, acting as a foreign body, the bones of the fetal skeleton may make their way out of the mother's body by ulceration. Thus fetal bones have been extracted through an opening following the bursting of an abscess at the umbilicus. In other cases, they have made their way into the urinary bladder or into the rectum. If such a pus sac is opened and freely drained, and the contents completely removed, it usually closes.

Where the abdominal fetus is in good condition and viable, an effort should be made to save its life by operation. The abdomen should be opened, the child removed, and every effort made to control the blood supply of the placenta and to remove it. Should this be impossible, the membranes may be stitched to the edges of the abdominal incision, the cavity, from which the embryo was removed, thoroughly packed with 10 per cent iodoform gauze, and the placenta be allowed to separate and discharge itself gradually. A sinus will result, which should be kept open until it heals from the bottom. It will ultimately close. This method is tedious and trying for the patient, but safer than profuse hemorrhage in the effort immediately to separate the placenta.



**The Differential Diagnosis in Ectopic Pregnancy.**—We have alluded to some of the conditions which may be confused with ectopic pregnancy.

In the progress of a case, certain occurrences may render an accurate estimate of what is taking place somewhat difficult. Another complicating factor is seen in the fact that shock is often out of proportion to the quantity of blood extravasated. This depends largely on the individual peculiarities of the patient.

Both these points may be illustrated by the following case: A woman, ill developed physically, but highly developed mentally, aged about thirty, had been married for some years without conception. Menstruation had usually been regular, but on one occasion had been delayed about ten days. At this time she rode upon a bicycle three quarters of a mile, and during the ride felt pain in the right lower abdomen. She was able to ride back to her cottage, whereupon she became very faint and summoned a physician. On examination, considerable shock had developed, no tumor could be made out, nor could an early pregnancy be absolutely diagnosticated. The patient was the wife of a surgeon; her illness occurred during the summer at a small seaside place, and at the time the husband was absent. The patient was immediately put in charge of a good nurse and, under treatment addressed to the condition of shock, slowly became better. It was possible to communicate with the husband, who immediately returned. The attending physician made the suggestion that ectopic pregnancy was probably present and that operation should be done as soon as possible. The surgeon wished a professional friend to operate and he was immediately summoned, although from a considerable distance. During the following night, the patient did fairly well until toward morning, when there was increased pain, never very acute, a slowly increasing pulse rate, and the patient did not seem so well. In the early morning the surgeon arrived and the abdomen was immediately opened. The right tube had been pregnant and had torn very gradually, apparently on two different occasions; first while the patient was riding her bicycle, and second when the pain increased toward morning. On the first occasion, the point of rupture had been closed by a clot; on the second occasion, the rupture had been greater, but the entire quantity of blood extravasated was surprisingly small. The tube was immediately ligated and removed, but the patient died very shortly afterward, apparently from shock.

Similar phenomena have very frequently been seen and their significance appreciated. Where shock develops gradually and a pregnant tube is tearing slowly, this may be inferred by the occurrence of repeated shock, indicating that the rupture of the tube is extending. These facts may be of service to the obstetrician in determining the necessity for operation and estimating the condition of the patient. It cannot be denied that many cases of ectopic pregnancy, not placenta prævia, and especially of tubal pregnancy, will recover without operation if kept at



absolute rest in a well-appointed hospital. This is entirely independent of the question of rupture of the tube. A gradual recovery will ensue in a majority of cases, whether the tube ruptures or not.

If, however, these patients are examined one or two years after the occurrence, they are found in ill health. There is chronic inflammation in the pelvis, menstruation is disturbed and sterility may have developed. In urging early operation in ectopic pregnancy, the operator will save, not only the life, but the health, of his patient.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- BORELL. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 4, 142.  
 BROADHEAD. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, September, 1920, 225.  
 BROSSMANN. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 7, 174.  
 BROUST. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, October 16, 1920, 1097.  
 CHAEVAL. *Gynécologie et Obstétrique*, 1922, No. 2, 148.  
 CHAPPLE. *Journ. Obst. and Gynaec. British Empire*, 1921, No. 2, 28:285.  
 CHASE. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, January, 1921, 393.  
 CILLIATT. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, February, 1920, 123.  
 CONDIT. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, 1921, 645.  
 COUVELAIRE. *Gynécologie et Obstétrique*, 1920, No. 4.  
 DANIEL. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, January, 1922, 15.  
 D'AUNOY. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, April, 1922, 377.  
 DIEMER. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, Band 57, Heft 3, 4, 157.  
 DOSSENA. *Ann. di ostet.*, 1922, No. 5, 407.  
 EKLER. *Arch. f. Gynaek.*, 1920, Band 113, Heft 3, 605.  
 ESQUERDO. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, January 10, 1920, 144.  
 FRANKL. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 22, 572.  
 GRAD. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, January, 1921, 360.  
 GUDDEN. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 41, 1479.  
 HANAK and CHASE. *British Med. Journ.*, Supplement, February 5, 1921, 23.  
 HARKNESS. *British Med. Journ.*, August 14, 1920, 245.  
 HIRSCH. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 38, 1062.  
 KAHN. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, March 25, 1922, 889.  
 LANDAU. *Lancet*, April 22, 1922, 793.  
 LEHMANN. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 45, 1277.  
 LEICESTER. *Journ. Obst. and Gynaec. British Empire*, 1921, No. 2, 28:295.  
 LEWIS. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, October, 1920, 317.  
 LEY. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, March, 1920, 216.  
 LICHTENSTEIN. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, September 11, 1920, 777.  
 LIEBE. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1921, Band 54, Heft 2, 102.  
 LITZENBERG. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, December, 1920, 223.  
 LÖCHBURG. *Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk.*, 1921, Band 84, Heft 2, 489.  
 LOEB. *British Med. Journ.*, September 11, 1920, 31.  
 LUKER. *Journ. Obst. and Gynaec. British Empire*, 1921, No. 2, 28:263.  
 ——— *Lancet*, July 2, 1921, 20.  
 MAURY. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, March, 1921, 232.  
 MAYER. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1922, No. 23, 940.  
 MOORE. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, July, 1921, 65.



- NORRIS. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., July, 1920, 34.  
NOVAK. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., March 4, 1922, 642.  
NUBEOLD. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., March 6, 1920, 707.  
OETTINGEN. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1922, No. 11, 413.  
PALMER. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., March 19, 1921, 793.  
POLAK. Am. Journ. Obst., September, 1921, 280.  
——— Am. Journ. Obst., February, 1922, 164.  
REILEY. Am. Journ. Obst., June, 1922, 630.  
REUTH. Am. Journ. Obst., May, 1922, 525.  
RIVIERE. British Med. Journ., Supplement, January 31, 1920, 19.  
——— Surg., Gynec. and Obst., September, 1920, 226.  
ROENSOHN. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., March 11, 1922, 729.  
ROSENSTEIN. Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek., 1921, Band 54, Heft 3, 191.  
ROZAR. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., January 22, 1921, 239.  
RUBIN. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., September 4, 1920, 661.  
SCHAANNING. British Med. Journ., Supplement, February 5, 1921, 23.  
SCHIFFMANN. Arch. f. Gynaek., 1920, Band 113, Heft 1, 133.  
SCHRODER. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1920, No. 35, 972.  
SIGWART. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1922, No. 18.  
SULLIVAN. Journ. Am. Assoc., February 19, 1921, 521.  
——— Surg., Gynec. and Obst., May, 1921, 437.  
THOMSON. British Med. Journ., May 15, 1920, 79.  
VAUDESCAL. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., Supplement, February, 1920, 124.  
VOGT. Arch. f. Gynaek., 1922, Band 115, Heft 3, 624.  
WATSON. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., January 1, 1921, 24.  
WHITE. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., March, 1920, 216.  
WHITEHOUSE. Journ. Obst. and Gynaec. British Empire, 1922, No. 1, 29:93.  
WIEGAND. Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaec., 1920, Band 52, Heft 5, 316.  
WOLF. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., April, 1920, 305.  
——— Lancet, January 7, 1922, 11.  
WREN. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., October 23, 1920, 1161.  
——— Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 14, 481; 1920, No. 48, 1396.  
ZIMMERMANN. Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk., 1921, Band 84, Heft 2, 335.



## CHAPTER XI

### ABORTION

Abortion complicating pregnancy—Extra-uterine. Its etiology, pathology, diagnosis and treatment and also that of intra-uterine abortion—Discussion of threatened, inevitable, incomplete and complete abortion—Criminal abortion in drugs or other abortatives—Criminal abortion by interference from the patient—The work of the criminal abortionist—Means for preventing abortion—The relation of abortion to sterility—Indication for and description of therapeutic abortion.

Abortion may be divided into extra-uterine and intra-uterine. Extra-uterine abortion is commonly distinguished from the termination of extra-uterine pregnancy through rupture of the envelope of the embryo or fetus. This latter is called ruptured extra-uterine pregnancy. The term "extra-uterine abortion" is used to express the expulsion from the fallopian tube of an impregnated ovum into the pelvic or peritoneal cavity, the ovum usually lodging upon the peritoneal surfaces. It is commonly destroyed by the epithelia of the peritoneum or by extravasated blood or leukocytes.

The cause of this occurrence is the peristalsis of the fallopian tube which is roused to action by the pressure of the growing ovum. If the tube is well developed and the ovum situated near the fimbriate extremity, it is easy to understand how this may happen. If, on the other hand, the tube is poorly developed or bound down by adhesions, it may burst, or, if the impregnated ovum lodges near the uterine wall or in the actual substance of the uterus, it may finally pass on to its normal destination.

The signs and symptoms of extra-uterine abortion are those which accompany extra-uterine pregnancy, namely, disordered menstruation, indefinite pain at the side of the uterus, followed by a period of sharper, better defined pain which ultimately ceases. If the ovum is destroyed by the cells of the surrounding parts, there are no further symptoms and the patient resumes her usual health.

**Diagnosis.**—The diagnosis of this complication of pregnancy is first that of extra-uterine pregnancy, followed by the occurrence of a period of pain which ceases without development of further symptoms. In the absence of abdominal section and visual examination of the parts, extra-uterine abortion cannot positively be demonstrated, but it has been seen sufficiently often at operation to establish its existence as a clinical entity.

**Treatment.**—An extra-uterine abortion without complications obviously requires no treatment. Should, however, an expelled ovum



ingraft itself upon surrounding tissues and live and develop, the case becomes one of extra-uterine pregnancy to be dealt with accordingly. Whether operation is indicated will depend upon the cessation of symptoms, the failure of bimanual examination to find a mass at the side of the uterus which repeated examinations shows is still growing, and the absence of the symptoms of shock and hemorrhage which follow the rupture of a fallopian tube.

**Differential Diagnosis.**—Unquestionably some of these cases are mistaken for acute appendicitis, and an attack of acute appendicitis which suddenly subsides might be mistaken for extra-uterine abortion. Continued, accurate observation over a considerable time may be necessary to establish a correct diagnosis. If threatening symptoms persist, abdominal section is the only method of definitely deciding the question and relieving the patient from unsuspected danger.

**Intra-uterine Abortion.**—By intra-uterine abortion is understood the expulsion of the product of conception before viability, twenty-six weeks of intra-uterine gestation. Among patients, the term "abortion" has an unpleasant meaning because of its association at times with criminal procedures. Hence, the term "miscarriage" is usually applied. This, however, is without scientific meaning and is often used indiscriminately for any sort of emptying of the uterus, even to the time of full gestation.

**Varieties.**—Intra-uterine abortion may be threatened, inevitable, incomplete or complete. As the term indicates, in threatened abortion there are signs and symptoms which show that the uterus has begun to act abnormally and may expel its contents. When abortion is deemed inevitable, so much uterine contraction and hemorrhage has occurred that the life of the product of conception is undoubtedly lost and, as a foreign body, its expulsion becomes inevitable. Incomplete abortion is characterized by the expulsion of a portion of the embryo, the remainder being retained, while in complete abortion the entire embryo is practically expelled. It must, however, be remembered that no abortion is absolutely complete, and that the uterine decidua containing fetal elements may be retained and will gradually be discharged.

**Causes of Abortion.**—The causes of intra-uterine abortion are those which pertain to the mother, to the ovum, or to both the mother and the ovum. Foremost among maternal causes are altered conditions of the endometrium which make impossible the development of a healthful and normal maternal decidua. Such are chronic endometritis, diseased conditions of the vessels of the body, abnormal positions of the uterus which make the development of the embryo impossible and lead to its expulsion, and maternal infection which, by its violence, destroys the life of the embryo and thus ends the pregnancy. Accidents which affect the mother frequently produce abortion; such as a fall, the receipt of a blow, a sudden and great fright and an overwhelming and prostrating emotion. An intercurrent disease may indirectly cause abortion, as where the mother has an attack of severe bronchitis and the mechanical irritation of coughing produces uterine action which expels the embryo.



The ovular causes of abortion are those pathological conditions which definitely alter the ovum and render it incapable of development, such, for example, as vesicular degeneration of the chorion, syphilitic infection of the ovum and embryo, dropsy of the amnion, and the effect of severe constitutional infection of the mother transmitted to the embryo and causing its death. Obviously a direct mechanical injury to the uterus, which dislodges an impregnated ovum from its attachments or bursts its envelope, must result in abortion.

Those causes which are both maternal and ovular are principally the infections, of which syphilis is a familiar example, which attack both mother and ovum.

Predisposing causes of abortion are often difficult to isolate and more difficult to remove. Nervous instability and excitability, and that condition known as habitual abortion, may resist methods of treatment ordinarily successful. In many of these cases, no one factor can be isolated as the essential cause, and it can only be stated that the physical and psychic nature of the individual is such that she cannot carry an impregnated ovum to maturity. Many of these patients are neurotic degenerates, either from inbreeding of ancestors or the transmission of the results of alcoholism or syphilis.

**The Pathology and Mechanism of Abortion.**—Hemorrhage is the primary factor, mechanically and pathologically considered, that produces abortion. The hemorrhage may result from an altered state of the mother's blood, or from the mechanical rupture of vessels in the maternal decidua or the ovular decidua. If this hemorrhage is slight, and if the mother's blood is healthy and she is promptly placed at rest, both physically and mentally, the hemorrhage may cease; the impregnated ovum may not become entirely separated from the uterine wall and the pregnancy may continue to term. If the hemorrhage is considerable, and especially if it occurs in the substance of the chorion, the ovum or embryo dies and thus becomes a blighted ovum. This is essentially a foreign body in the uterus and its presence usually results in its expulsion by the uterine muscle.

The important effect of both disease and mechanical violence is practically the same, namely, hemorrhage into the chorion and decidua with resulting separation and expulsion.

**Diagnosis.**—The diagnosis of abortion demands first of all a correct diagnosis of pregnancy. When one remembers under how many various circumstances a pregnancy may exist, and how every effort will be made in some cases to conceal its existence, it can readily be understood that the obstetrician, called to treat a woman of the childbearing age who has some pelvic pain and hemorrhage may be misled by her intentional statements, together with the circumstances of the case, and may fail to suspect pregnancy or a beginning abortion. Unless the character and circumstances of the patient are known, most of the given history should be discounted. In view of the complications which often occur in these cases, the patient's statement should be recorded.



A diagnosis of pregnancy must first be made and from that point the case should be studied.

Circumstances sometimes arise in which the diagnosis of early pregnancy by ordinary methods is impossible. The following case will illustrate the truth of this remark.

A young married woman, after several months of amenorrhea, had what she described as an unusually profuse period. As she greatly desired pregnancy, the thought of abortion did not occur to her. A physician had examined her who said that she had not been pregnant, but that she had some inflammatory condition of the pelvic organs. She came under the observation of the writer, who found, on bimanual examination, the uterus in normal position but enlarged, the cervix softened and the lower uterine segment present. There was no essential uterine or vaginal discharge. There was slight morning nausea and the patient confidently believed herself pregnant. In order that the case might declare itself, the patient was kept in the hospital, under the observation of an experienced nurse, put absolutely at rest, and no interference practiced with the pelvic organs. Careful but gentle examinations at intervals showed that the uterus was growing smaller, the lower segment disappeared and after a few weeks normal menstruation returned. The patient undoubtedly had been pregnant and, at the time when she supposed she had had a rather profuse period, the product of conception had been expelled. When first seen by the writer, she was not pregnant, but the uterus had been so recently emptied that it still retained the anatomical characteristics of pregnancy. This patient afterward came to abdominal section, at which time an ovarian tumor was found on one side of the uterus and a somewhat cystic ovary in the other. The patient ultimately made a perfect recovery, but subsequent conception has not occurred.

To make a positive diagnosis of early pregnancy, some of the maternal or ovular decidua must be obtained and subjected to microscopic examination. The recognition of the characteristic decidual cells establishes the diagnosis.

The diagnosis of intra-uterine pregnancy having been made, it is next in order to observe whether or not the cervix is to any degree dilated. If the ovum is living and retained, the cervix of primiparous women should be closed in the characteristic manner; in the multiparous woman, the external os may admit the examining finger, but it should not pass the internal os without violence. If, however, the uterus is about to expel its contents, or if it has recently done so, more or less dilatation of the entire cervix is ordinarily present. A vaginal discharge of blood-stained mucus indicates threatened abortion, an abortion begun or an abortion just completed. The brighter the discharge and the larger the quantity of blood, the more active is the process. It is often impossible to obtain from the patient's history an accurate idea of how great has been the blood loss before examination. In dealing with these patients, experienced nurses are accustomed to count the number of



vulval dressings which are stained through with blood, and each dressing thus stained is supposed to contain from three to six ounces of blood. While the thickness of the dressing may vary considerably, this will give some idea of the quantity of the discharge.

The pain of threatened abortion closely simulates that of beginning menstruation, and primiparous patients, not recognizing the existence of pregnancy, frequently believe that a somewhat delayed period is beginning and so make no effort to obtain medical aid. The pain is usually low in the back, extending through to the front of the body, and may be accompanied by irritability of the bladder, and sometimes by straining in the vicinity of the rectum. There is usually slight disturbance of the pulse and temperature, but these are often no more than might be observed at menstruation. If, however, a diagnosis of pregnancy has been established, pain and hemorrhage call attention to the threatened abortion.

A confusing element in these cases arises in married women who may be nursing a child, in whom menstruation has not returned since the birth of the child, and who are completely unaware of the existence of pregnancy.

In the experience of the writer, the wife of a physician was nursing her infant after making a good recovery from childbirth, menstruation not having returned. She was attacked by pain in the back and lower abdomen, with some vaginal hemorrhage, slight in severity, and moderate disturbance of pulse and temperature. A mild epidemic of influenza was present in the community, and her husband was inclined to ascribe her symptoms to influenza. The patient herself thought that menstruation was returning. As the case developed, it proved to be an early abortion without complications. The exact cause of abortion could not be ascertained.

A diagnosis of inevitable abortion depends upon the accurate observation of considerable hemorrhage, with severe abdominal and back pain, these phenomena steadily increasing in severity. There must, however, always remain an element of doubt under such circumstances, for these conditions have sometimes developed under the use of drugs and the pregnancy has remained uninterrupted.

In the observation of the writer, a vigorous young woman, illegitimately pregnant, by describing an imaginary case to a druggist, obtained strychnin and fluid extract of ergot, of which she took double the recommended dose. Her abdominal pain became so severe that a physician was summoned. There was very slight bleeding and pregnancy continued.

Pain alone, or bleeding alone, does not prove an abortion inevitable, but both occurring simultaneously and increasing in severity are strongly suspicious. When both cease, unless the ovum is recognized upon the dressings, it may be found expelled from the uterus and retained in the vagina.

The *diagnosis* of incomplete abortion is made by a careful examina-



tion of all blood-clots and material passed from the uterus. An early embryo, for example, may be detected; but the sac or the embryo may be retained. The uterus does not decrease in size as rapidly as it does when completely empty and very often a slight but continuous discharge of thin blood remains.

The diagnosis of complete abortion is based upon the recognition of the complete embryo. Cases are not infrequently observed in which the entire product of conception, including the chorion and even the placenta, is, in some instances, expelled entire. There remains then only the decidua.

**History of Incomplete Abortion.**—This process is essentially a miniature labor with the exception of the fact that, to some extent, the ovum separates from the wall of the uterus before the contractions of the womb begin. In normal labor at term, where the placenta becomes altered before uterine contractions begin, unquestionably the supply of oxygen for the fetus is diminished; but in perfectly natural parturition, the placenta does not separate until after the child is expelled. In abortion, the resemblance to labor lies in the gradual development of uterine contractions and in their progressive increase in strength until the product of conception is expelled. The cessation of pain is very noticeable both to patient and physician, as is the cessation of pain after the birth of the child. If the abortion is complete so far as the embryo is concerned, the mother has still to deal with the decidua. In incomplete cases, this sheds off for a varying time with mucosanguinolent discharge.

In healthy vigorous women who are actively engaged, this process does not interfere with the general health nor with usual avocations under ordinary circumstances. However, unless the patient observes a period of at least partial rest with attention to the general health, she may acquire subinvolution of the uterus just as she may after a normal labor. The return of menstruation after abortion will depend upon the physical and sexual activity of the patient. Some patients do not know how often they abort, and only recognize those pregnancies which are successful; in others, menstruation is never, after an abortion, as it was before.

## COMPLICATIONS AND RESULTS OF SPONTANEOUS ABORTION

Spontaneous abortion may apparently be a trifling affair, but, if these patients are followed in their subsequent histories, they may be found to have an unusually abundant menstrual discharge and, in some instances, repeated abortion or sterility. In these cases the uterus is never properly contracted, the endometrium has never been normally renewed, and while the patient's general health may apparently suffer but little, the power of reproduction has become permanently impaired. It is not



too much to say that, in many instances, a spontaneous and apparently trivial abortion has a more disastrous effect upon the reproductive power and general health of the patient than has a well-conducted spontaneous birth at term under proper care. It cannot be too strongly impressed upon women who desire to have children that an abortion is a serious matter, and that their future ability to have a child and their good health will depend upon a complete recovery from this accident.

**Treatment.**—In the presence of an established pregnancy and symptoms of threatened abortion, physiological and mental rest are imperative. To obtain this is often a difficult matter, and, if necessary and unless the transfer would be attended with too much physical and mental disturbance, the patient should be taken to a hospital and put under the care of a competent nurse. If she is to remain at home, much of the nurse's duty will consist in policing the patient's surroundings and keeping away sources of disturbance. Absolute rest in bed, the use of a bedpan for emptying the bowel and bladder, physiological rest for the digestive organs and the use of sedative medicines are indicated. It is often useless to attempt to enforce desired rest without the assistance of an experienced nurse. Patients will assert that they cannot empty the bowel and bladder without assuming a sitting posture, and they cannot appreciate apparently the necessity for absolute rest, yet the majority of spontaneous abortions occur while a patient is straining to empty either the bowel or the bladder.

In selecting food for such a patient, that which is most readily digested and which leaves as little residue as possible in the bowel should be chosen. Milk should be avoided at first for it frequently, in nervous patients, forms a curd which is digested with difficulty. No attempt should be made to empty the patient's bowel in the beginning of the treatment. If she becomes uncomfortable and cannot spontaneously empty the bladder, she should be catheterized as skillfully and as gently as possible. From the first she should be told confidently that abortion is by no means inevitable, that many patients recover and go on to term whose symptoms are as threatening as hers. This may be unwelcome intelligence to her, but if such is the case she is usually ashamed to acknowledge her real desire in the matter.

A guarded statement should be made to her husband and family that, with desired rest and precautions, there is every hope that the pregnancy may continue.

To control uterine pain, opium is usually efficient; this may be given by hypodermatic injections in the form of morphin, while some think that opium placed as near the uterus as possible is especially useful, advising the introduction into the rectum of a suppository containing  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 1 grain of the aqueous extract of opium, repeated under the observation of an experienced nurse as the symptoms indicate. The difficulty with the use of these suppositories lies in the fact that the rectum may be full of hardened feces and that absorption is more or less uncertain and slow. Hypodermatic injections of morphin, on the other



hand, act with more certainty and greater promptness. For the psychic effect upon the patient, it is often necessary to give some medicine which can be swallowed and thus tasted. A solution which, in the hands of the writer, has never done harm, consists of sodium bromid, 2 drams, tinct. hyoscyamus and fluid extract of viburnum prunifolium of each 2 drams, with  $1\frac{1}{2}$  ounces of simple elixir. This is sufficiently pronounced in its taste to give mental comfort to the patient, and may be used as her nervous condition indicates. It is questionable whether drugs taken into the stomach by nervous patients have much effect.

The specially important part of the treatment is the avoidance of disturbance of the pelvic organs, external asepsis and the careful examination of soiled dressings and all discharges. It is usually necessary for the physician to make one thorough vaginal examination, and this should give him information concerning the condition of the cervix and os and give him some idea of the violence of the pains and character of the discharge; repeated examination should be avoided. As soon as the patient is under the care of the physician, the external parts should be thoroughly cleaned, a dilute solution of  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 1 per cent of lysol used, sterile vulval dressings applied and kept in place by a T-bandage. The soiled dressings should be kept for the inspection of the physician, and the number of dressings used in a given time recorded. The usual clinical chart should be kept from the first.

Cases are sometimes seen in which external applications of cold seem to be beneficial. These are usually robust individuals who normally menstruate very freely. Over the lower abdomen should be placed a thin dry flannel (the urinary bladder should first be emptied, if necessary by catheterism) and then upon the flannel a good-sized ice bag which does not leak. This may act as a sedative without bad effect. In some patients there is a certain amount of psychic and physical shock in the case which would forbid the external use of cold. The patient should avoid ice water or swallowing pieces of ice, but her thirst may be quenched with small quantities of fluid as desired. Stimulants should be avoided, even tea, coffee and tobacco, if possible.

The *prevention* of abortion by the treatment just described will depend upon the promptness with which the patient is placed under control, the degree of separation already present in the embryo and the nervous state of the individual. As previously stated, if abortion is inevitable, pain and hemorrhage increase in spite of treatment. Under these circumstances the patient will usually have a paroxysm of severe pain followed by cessation. On changing the dressing, the nurse may find the embryo adherent to the dressing; or the physician, upon examination, may find the embryo, in greater or less integrity, retained in the vagina. If the abortion is complete, as demonstrated by the presence of the complete embryo and the cessation of symptoms, the subsequent treatment may be sufficient rest to procure involution, attention to the functions of the kidneys and digestive organs, examination of the blood to determine the Wassermann reaction and also the presence or absence



of anemia and, if necessary, stimulation of the uterine muscle to secure good involution. If the patient does well and is vigorous, she should use the commode within a week of the complete abortion, for this facilitates the drainage of the uterus and involution. She should not be declared fully recovered until her next menstrual period has come normally, and a normal menstruation has occurred. When this has happened and examination shows that the pelvic organs are normal in size, shape and position, the pelvis free from exudate and no evidence of infection, her recovery may be said to be practically complete.

Much discussion has been given to the treatment of abortion which cannot be demonstrated as complete so far as the discharge of the embryo is concerned. The diagnosis of incomplete abortion may be impossible without dilatation and curettage. Frequently the patient's ignorance of the phenomena of abortion, when taken with pain in the lower abdomen, may lead her to ascribe the pain to intestinal colic and, having a desire to empty the rectum, she may strain violently, and thus expel the embryo, together with feces from the bowel. As water-closets are in common use, the whole mass may be washed down the drain, and thus the embryo may never be seen. A physician called to such a case might have difficulty in making an accurate diagnosis.

Many patients abort because in the first pregnancy the uterus is too poorly developed to permit its normal evolution, and hence it expels prematurely its contents. In these patients thorough dilatation of the uterus, with solid dilators, followed by curettage, disinfecting and packing and the maintenance of the uterus in its normal position until involution is established, may so greatly improve the condition of the womb that subsequent pregnancy may be successful. The questions naturally arise, Shall every case of early abortion be treated by interference? or, Shall only those which furnish positive indications be so treated? and, Does the retention of a portion of the embryo justify dilatation and curettage?

In an attempt to answer these somewhat vexing questions, one must distinguish between the preservation of the patient's life and the saving, not only of her life, but her health, and especially the preserving of the power of reproduction. Unquestionably, cases of abortion receiving none but casual attention are more apt to result in sterility and poor health than cases of abortion, whether complete or incomplete, treated by dilatation and curettage properly performed. The question then arises, When shall a dilatation and curettage be performed? Some believe that the time of the abortion is the favorable opportunity, others would allow the woman to recover from the abortion and, just before or just after the next period, would do the dilatation and curettage.

Abortion, though spontaneous, may be complicated by infection. The vagina in pregnancy always contains bacteria in abundance and these may readily make their way into the uterus. The importance of the beginning abortion may not be realized by the patient, and infection may occur from direct contact.



In the experience of the writer, one of the most virulent streptococcic infections which he has ever seen arose in a married woman in early pregnancy who, when vaginal hemorrhage began, introduced her fingers into the vagina to ascertain the cause of the hemorrhage; although the abortion was spontaneous, a very severe infection developed.

The *treatment* of spontaneous abortion complicated by infection is a matter upon which the obstetrical profession is divided. A considerable number of cases are recorded where such patients received no treatment which calls for interference with the pelvic organs; rest in bed, counterirritants and cold over the abdomen, laxative medicines, forced feeding, fresh air in abundance and such sedatives as are thought necessary to secure sleep made up the treatment given. On the other hand, other clinics, notably those of continental Europe, recently published statistics showing a surprisingly low percentage of morbidity and mortality in spontaneous abortion complicated by fever after prompt and thorough dilatation, emptying and dilatation and disinfection of the uterus. It may aid in making the decision whether to interfere or not, if one considers the question of hemorrhage. If the patient, having had a recent abortion, develops infection and hemorrhage complicates this infection, the indication for interference seems to be accentuated. The hemorrhage seems to point to the retention of some decomposing material. In removing this, it must be remembered that the wall of an infected uterus, recently pregnant, is very easily punctured; hence gloved fingers only should be employed or a very large, blunt-ended curet. In these cases a decomposing piece of early placental tissue or a mass of infected decidua and chorion is frequently found. The emptying of the uterus, the application of iodine to the uterine cavity and the prevention of further hemorrhage by tamponing with 10 per cent iodoform gauze are usually of decided benefit and, in the mind of the writer, this treatment seems indicated. The decision to interfere in a case of spontaneous abortion or to abstain entirely from interference is one of the difficult decisions of obstetrics, and at the present time there are abundant statistics to prove the value of each procedure. It is, then, a matter of individual judgment in a given case and each obstetrician will be guided somewhat by previous experience. It must be remembered that interference with a recently pregnant uterus is an operation demanding skill, experience and judgment, and that the perforation of such a uterus may be followed by fatal peritonitis.

An interesting question arises, Can anything be learned concerning the pathology of a given case of spontaneous abortion by the pathological study of the material expelled from the uterus? In repeated examinations, the writer has found the phenomena of degeneration of the blood-vessels and blood channels of the embryo and decidua to be the predominating pathological entity present. Where the chorion is subjected to microscopic examination, the development of chorionic buds and the condition of their blood-vessels may be of some value.



From these statements, the inference may fairly be drawn that an abortion has resulted from an acute cause, such as mechanical disturbance and, if this is true, the prognosis for future pregnancy is good. If, however, in studying the embryo, the phenomena of degeneration are pre-eminent and little healthy chorionic or decidual tissue can be found, this points to an infection of the embryo and a chronic toxic process in the mother. An examination of the mother's blood by the Wassermann reaction and an examination of material expelled from the uterus for

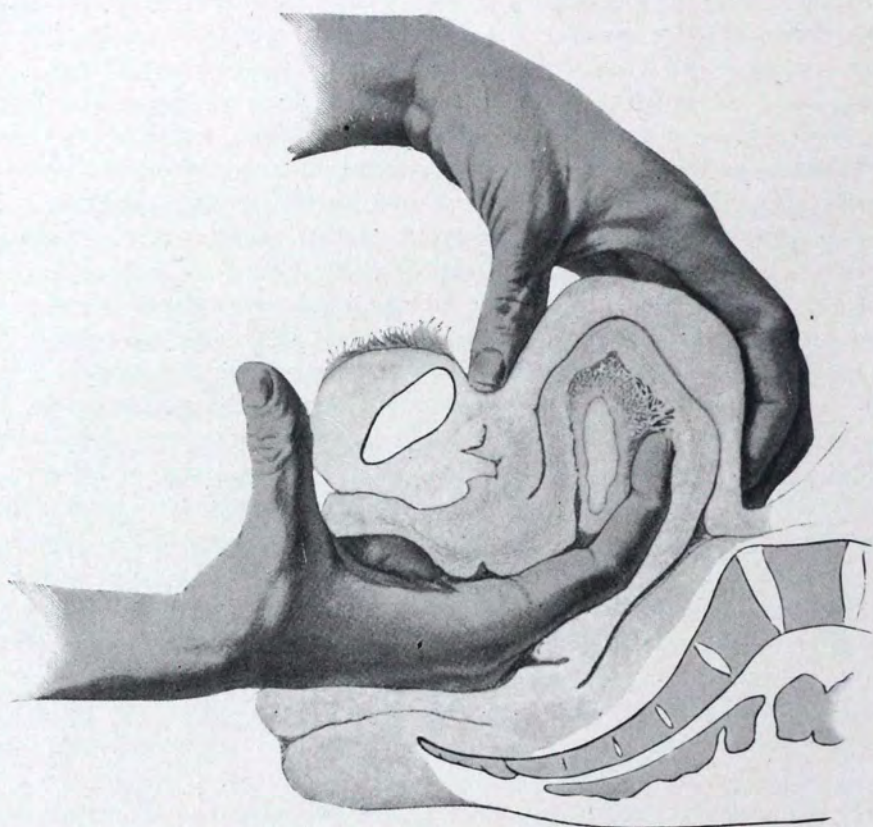


FIG. 47.—INCOMPLETE ABORTION AT TWO MONTHS. (Bumm.)  
Emptying the uterus by combined manipulation.

spirochetes should establish with reasonable certainty the presence or absence of syphilis.

### CRIMINAL ABORTION

The term "criminal abortion" is used to describe the interruption of pregnancy without proper justification.

It must be remembered that, so long as the embryo or fetus is retained within the body of the mother, although it may cease to live, abortion, premature labor or labor at term has not occurred. Criminal is to be distinguished from therapeutic abortion, in which some indica-



tion threatening the life or health of the mother is present and the pregnancy is rightfully terminated.

Criminal abortion may be done by the individual herself or by another. In the eyes of the law, any one aiding or abetting the performance of a criminal abortion shares in the crime.

Criminal abortion is not limited to the unmarried. Frequently married women, not desiring children, deliberately bring about, or cause to



FIG. 48.—PREGNANCY COMPLICATED BY ERODING VESICULAR MOLE. (Bumm.)

be brought about, abortion. Hence, the fact of criminal abortion does not necessarily mean that pregnancy has been illegitimate.

**Methods.**—Perhaps the crudest method of performing criminal abortion is that in vogue among some of the savage races where the pregnant woman is violently shaken, and the abdomen beaten, until the contents of the uterus are expelled. Among so-called civilized nations, criminal abortion is brought on, or supposed to be brought on, by the use of drugs, by introducing some foreign substance or body within the uterus, by the



use of very hot or very cold baths, and occasionally by intentional violence, as in jumping, running, tight bandaging of the abdomen or rubbing or kneading the abdomen.

So far as the use of drugs is concerned, as already stated, there is no drug which is an absolute specific in the production of abortion; only those drugs whose action is excessively irritating to the genito-urinary organs, taken in large doses so as to produce strangury, may produce abortion; so the irritant poisons, taken sometimes with suicidal intent, during the last hours of the patient may produce abortion. Drugs commonly used for this purpose are: ergot, strychnin, nux vomica, oil of tansy, preparations of so-called Spanish fly—cantharides—quinin in large doses, croton oil, pituitrin and, for suicide, arsenic, bichlorid of mercury and carbolic acid. When opium is used by those intending suicide, laudanum is the preparation most often taken.

The effect of the irritating drugs is to produce violent diarrhea with severe intestinal pain and great irritability in the bladder with frequent passage of urine, pain in the back and in the uterus, vomiting, straining, prostration and, finally, exhaustion. Among suicides, the irritant drugs produce their characteristic symptoms, and opium its fatal narcosis.

The most usual and successful method of producing criminal abortion is by introducing into the uterus a foreign substance which ruptures the envelope of the embryo and causes hemorrhage. The result of this is uterine contraction, death of the embryo and its expulsion. In the hands of the criminal abortionist this is frequently done without antiseptic precautions. A nonflexible metal uterine sound, a speculum and tenaculum forceps for grasping the cervix are instruments most often used.

Sometimes metal or glove finger dilators are employed to open the mouth of the uterus. The more successful criminal abortionists are most careful in avoiding detection. The patient never sees the abortionist nor the abortionist the patient. The patient enters a waiting room, is received usually by a woman assistant, placed in the dorsal position upon a table, the limbs separated by stirrups, the table pushed sufficiently into an adjoining room and a curtain lowered so that the abortionist can perform his manipulation without seeing the upper portion of the woman's body, nor does she see him; for as soon as he has done his work the table is withdrawn and the patient sent away from the office as promptly as possible. She is told that everything has been adjusted and that her period will come on; hemorrhage promptly follows and abortion may or may not become complete. Unfortunately for these patients, the criminal abortionist is not always careful in his antiseptic precautions and septic infection not infrequently develops.

In nonprofessional hands any metallic object or firm rod is thrust into the uterus, an applicator, a piece of wire, a straightened hairpin, the rib from an umbrella, a catheter, a wooden rod are some of the objects not uncommonly used. Occasionally an irritating injection is made into the uterus such as tincture of iodine or glycerin, several ounces, with the



idea of setting up uterine contractions. When the attempt to introduce a foreign body into the uterus is made by unskilled persons, a false passage is frequently made. This is especially true when the woman tries

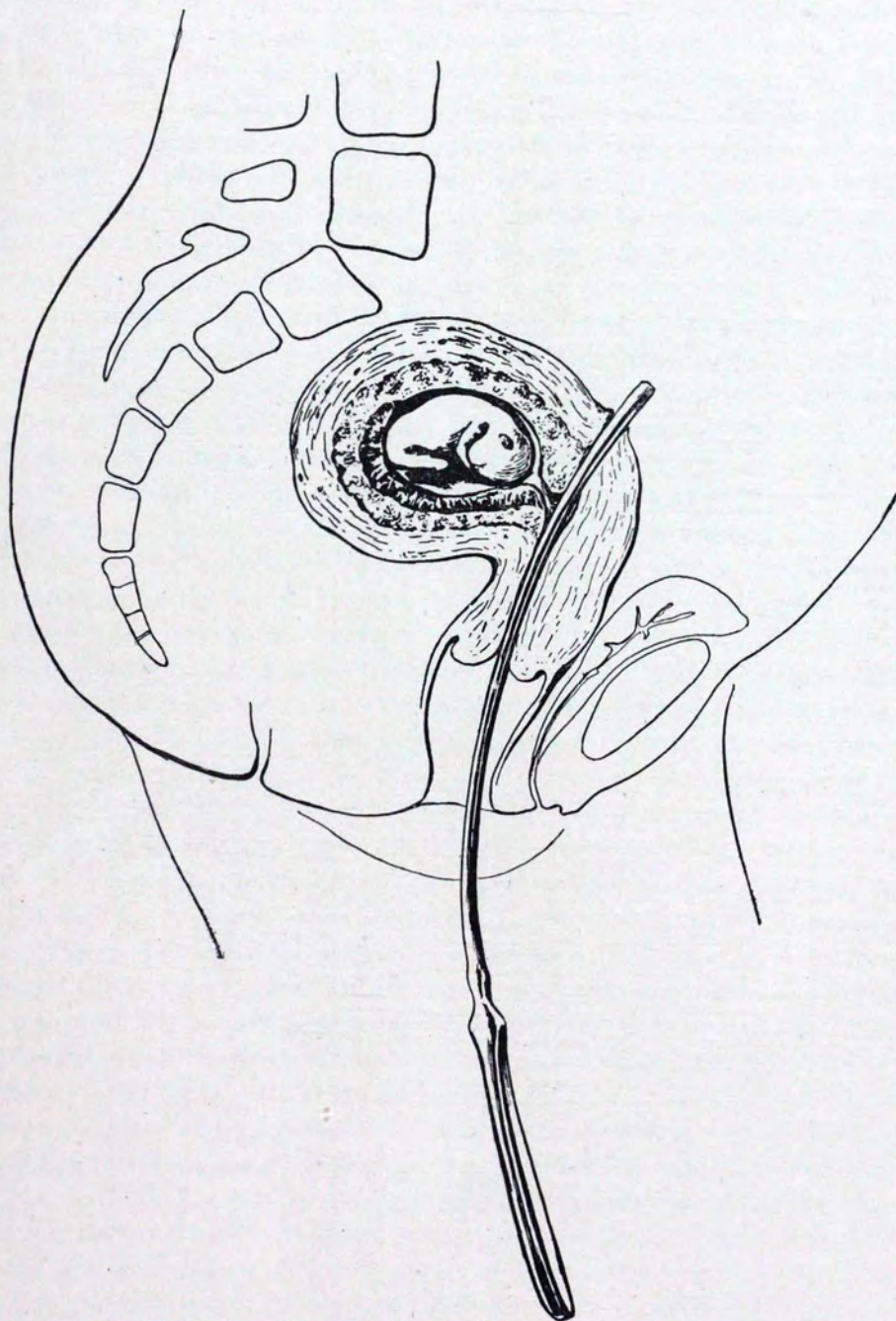


FIG. 49.—CRIMINAL ABORTION WITH RETROVERTED PREGNANT UTERUS. (Liepmann.)  
The sound of the abortionist perforates the uterus.

to operate upon herself. The bladder has been punctured, the rectum has been entered, or a foreign body has been pushed into the abdominal cavity.



On one occasion, a woman presented herself at the Clinic of the Maternity Department of the Jefferson Hospital stating that she was a married woman and had several children. She was pregnant, and had determined that the pregnancy should cease. She had endeavored to introduce an ordinary glass female catheter into the uterus, had put it into the vagina and pushed it up as far as she could when it disappeared; her fingers in the vagina could not find it nor were there symptoms following its passage. She came to the Clinic because she was frightened, and because she had some indefinite pain in the lower portion of the abdomen. Examination showed an early intra-uterine pregnancy and behind the uterus, apparently in the pelvic cavity or at the brim, it seemed that the catheter could be felt by bimanual examination. The tissues were relaxed and the parts dilated by previous pregnancy so that examination was not difficult. The patient was told that in all probability the catheter had been forced into the abdominal cavity, and that unless she received prompt attention very serious consequences might follow. She accordingly entered the Maternity Ward, and under anesthesia and antiseptic precautions the writer opened the abdomen. The catheter was lying among the intestinal coils, a portion projecting above the pelvic brim, and some of the intestines had prolapsed into the pelvic cavity. There had been no bleeding, and by inspection the point could not be found at which the catheter had entered the abdomen. The catheter was removed intact, and the abdomen closed without drainage. The patient made an uninterrupted recovery and went to term and subsequently gave birth to a living healthy child. The catheter was found to be filled with dried material and the patient stated that it had not been used for a long time; this dried material looked like dried urine and sediment. The catheter was sent to the Bacteriological Laboratory where it was broken and its contents examined; bacteria in abundance were present in the catheter.

The only reasonable explanation of the case seems to be that the woman had probably pushed the catheter into the cervix and then through the lower uterine segment into the lower abdominal cavity. Her uninterrupted recovery demonstrated the power of the peritoneum to resist infection.

With rude and violent manipulation there seems to be no limit to the variety and fatal character of injury which may be inflicted in the effort to produce criminal abortion.

**Medicolegal Aspects.**—Certainly, in most of the states of the United States, criminal abortion is definitely held as criminal and the performance is punishable by confinement in the penitentiary and by fines for the perpetrator and abetter. The criminal character of the performance is sometimes masked by the so-called operation of dilatation and curettage, performed for chronic endometritis. This may be performed by a legally qualified physician and may be done in a sanitarium, so-called, or at the home of the patient. Antiseptic precautions are observed, anesthesia is carefully given, the uterus is dilated and its contents, so far



as possible, removed by the curet. Packing is then inserted and the case is treated competently by the usual methods. As might be expected, the majority of these cases recover without complication. The detection of the pregnancy is sometimes made by nurses and attendants when the material removed from the uterus is inspected, but often the operator proceeds in such a manner that this material is not available for inspection. Occasionally a designing patient, wishing to rid herself of an impregnated ovum, will go to the office of a physician and request a thorough examination. She may have learned the symptoms of chronic endometritis and, describing them without making known her purpose, she may induce the physician to make a thorough examination, including the introduction of a sound. Hemorrhage may follow immediately or, if not, the patient will leave the office hoping and expecting that abortion will shortly occur. In such a case the physician may not have intended to do a wrong action, but he has been indiscreet in introducing, within the uterus of a patient, a foreign body without a thorough examination and diagnosis before invading the uterine cavity.

The detection of criminal abortion and the apprehension of the perpetrator is not always an easy matter. Where women perform the operation upon themselves, the authorities are usually lenient with the woman, and rarely cause her arrest even though the crime becomes known. As a rule, the patient will not give the name of the abortionist and, as she may never have seen him, she probably cannot identify him. When such a patient becomes fatally ill, officers from the coroner's office or from the police department can sometimes procure from her the name of the guilty person.

Physicians are often greatly annoyed by finding themselves concerned with these cases. A physician is called to a young woman, unmarried, who complains of a very painful menstrual period, and who is found with fever, moderately distended abdomen and signs and symptoms of pelvic peritonitis. There is a bloody discharge from the vagina. A false story or the absolute refusal of the patient to say what has happened may be the only information obtainable. The question arises, What is the duty of the physician under these circumstances? He may be morally sure that a criminal abortion has been produced or certain that an attempt has been made, and yet the proof is not at hand.

In the experience of the writer, it seems wisest immediately to transfer these patients to a hospital, and then from the hospital to notify the authorities that a suspicious case has been encountered. The name of the patient need not necessarily be given, and her confidence and reputation should be guarded as carefully as possible. At the same time, the physician should at once place himself on record as communicating with the authorities as soon as his suspicions are aroused. As a rule, the authorities will instruct him to treat the case to the best of his judgment. If in any way the name of the abortionist becomes known, such information should be given to the authorities. If the patient becomes critically ill and a fatal termination is feared from septic infection



and peritonitis, the authorities will take a statement from the patient and endeavor to ascertain the name of the guilty party. Should death occur, the case becomes a coroner's case and he will perform an autopsy and do all in his power to secure the ends of justice. In this way it is believed that no professional confidence is violated. The reputation of the physician himself is safeguarded and the ends of justice are best served.

Some curious and extraordinary complications arise in the matter of criminal abortion. On one occasion, the writer was called in consultation with other specialists by the father of a young woman who had recently married. There was much wealth and social position, and the mother of the patient was ambitious that, in the first year of her married life, her daughter should have a brilliant social success. Some irregularity of menstruation occurred and the mother became convinced that her daughter was pregnant. As social activities must not be interrupted by pregnancy, the mother took the daughter to a criminal abortionist who introduced a sound into the uterus and told the mother and daughter that matters would adjust themselves speedily. Considerable fever and pain developed and two physicians were called in who curetted the uterus. The patient grew worse and the father then interfered, changed the school of practice and summoned two obstetricians, a surgeon and an ophthalmologist. Among these was the writer. We found a fearful case of streptococcic infection which had penetrated the blood stream. Every laboratory facility was employed in making the diagnosis concerning which there could be no doubt. The case ran a most violent and rapid course, blindness supervening from embolism of both retinal arteries. Meningitis developed and the patient died a miserable death. In the irony of fate, neither my colleague nor myself could find the slightest evidence that the woman had been pregnant.

Married women sometimes acquire by personal experience a knowledge of what to do to rid themselves of impregnated ova. A patient once remarked that if she could become thoroughly seasick she knew that she could be relieved; she accordingly welcomed an opportunity to go upon a yacht for a day's sail, and at the end of the day landed thoroughly nauseated and sick. As soon as she could go to a toilet and empty the bowels, she emptied the uterus at the same time.

**Treatment.**—The treatment of a case suspected as criminal abortion consists in transferring the patient to a hospital, absolute rest in bed under the care of an experienced nurse and, certainly at first, the avoidance of interference with the uterus. A dry ice bag over the abdomen, laxative medicines, liquid food and sedatives may be used. The blood should be at once cultured to determine the question of a blood-stream infection. If a vaginal examination is made, it should be done as gently and as carefully as possible. The condition of the cervix is to be noted, material found in the vagina should be examined and a note made of the presence or absence of tenderness about the uterus. After the authorities have been notified, the obstetrician is free to invade the uterine



cavity if he thinks it advisable. If he does this at once and the patient dies, and an abortionist is charged with the crime, the counsel for the abortionist will maintain that the abortionist, if he really treated the patient, did no harm and that she died as the result of the curettage

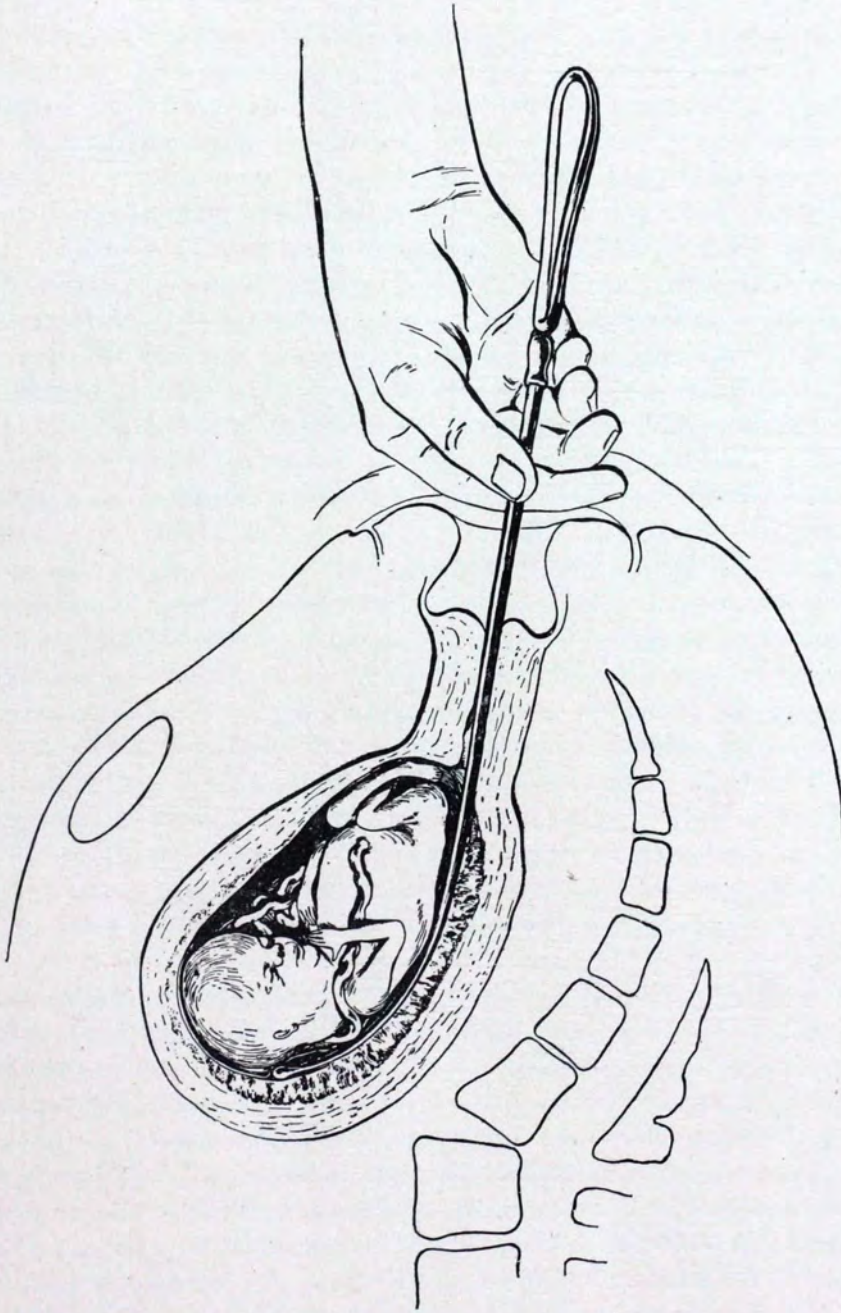


FIG. 50.—TERMINATION OF INCOMPLETE ABORTION BY INTRODUCTION OF CURET. (Lipmann.)

done in the hospital. Hence, the precaution must be taken to establish the patient's condition before the curettage.

As to whether the uterine cavity should at once be invaded or not, is still under discussion among obstetricians. If the blood culture shows the presence of streptococci, the invasion of the uterine cavity will do



little or no good; the disturbance thus created may only aggravate the situation. If, on the other hand, the blood is sterile, the cervix is partly open and there is hemorrhage, it is justifiable from the standpoint of obstetric science to clear out the uterine cavity. This may be done very cautiously with a large, blunt-ended curet or with the fingers of the gloved hand. There is great danger of perforating the wall of the uterus in these cases, hence the utmost precaution must be taken. It is well to abstain from douching the uterus, but it may be gently wiped out with sterile gauze. Tincture of iodine and a light packing of 10 per cent iodoform gauze may be used.

If the uterus is retroverted, it should be placed in the proper position and retained there by a moderate vaginal packing. A dry ice bag over the abdomen, frequent emptying of the urinary bladder, laxatives, liquid diet and such sedatives as are needed may complete the treatment. The packing should be removed within forty-eight hours and thoroughly examined to observe the presence of fragments of the ovum. The patient's convalescence should not be hurried and she should not be discharged as well until the pelvic organs are normal in size, shape and position, the uterus naturally movable and no exudate or evidence of inflammation in the pelvis.

**The Treatment of Septic Infection.**—Treatment of these cases is often rendered difficult by the fact that many of them bleed profusely before they obtain reputable and proper care. There is often added to shock the depressing influence of the knowledge of the patient's desperate plight and sometimes the fear of death. Under these circumstances, powerful and depressing remedies should be avoided. The writer is not convinced that antistreptococcic serum or autogenous vaccines do these patients good. He has, however, seen the best of results from 20 c.c. of sterile horse serum injected two or three times daily, fresh air, forced feeding and good nursing. The circulation may require stimulation by strychnin and digitalis. Alcohol is useful as a sedative, and the application of dry cold. Hysterectomy is rarely if ever indicated for, when the indications are clearly established, the infection has entered the blood stream, as a rule, and the operation is too late. The opening of pelvic abscesses through the posterior vaginal wall is always indicated, or, if the operator prefers to open the abdomen behind the pubes and introduce through and through drainage, this is occasionally successful. In the first days of the treatment, persistent hemorrhage, partly dilated cervix and a large uterus justify dilatation and the emptying of the uterine cavity, but afterward this should be avoided.

**Results of Criminal Abortion.**—The mortality of these cases, from the circumstances in which they arise, must always be considerable. The sooner they enter a hospital under reputable care, the better for the patient. The morbidity is that of chronic pelvic infection, and will depend considerably upon the vigor of the patient, her power of resistance and the conditions under which she lives. Radical operation should be deferred until ample time has been given for the pelvic infection to clear



up. It might finally be necessary to remove an infected tube, but this should not hastily be done.

### THERAPEUTIC ABORTION

**Indications.**—When a woman is pregnant and the pregnancy so complicates her health and vigor as to jeopardize her life or the success of her pregnancy, it may be right to end the pregnancy. A clear case of the sort is found in a patient with a badly diseased heart in whom compensation is maintained with the greatest difficulty and who unfortunately in this condition becomes pregnant. Pregnancy is followed by rapid and great increase in the patient's distress and compensation begins to fail; all other methods of treatment are faithfully tried without success and there is no reason for believing that the patient can carry the product of conception to viability. Under the best of conditions the pregnancy will shorten the patient's life, and it is justifiable from the standpoint of obstetric science to terminate the gestation.

Severe toxemia in early pregnancy, characterized by pernicious nausea, is another condition which may justify therapeutic abortion. Pregnancy occurring in tuberculous women, or a multipara living under unfavorable conditions for the maintenance of health and life, may have the pregnancy stopped; but, if this be done, sterilization should accompany the termination of pregnancy. In patients who have every desire to produce healthy children, a first pregnancy may be difficult, the labor complicated and the mother's recovery also prolonged and complicated. Although precautions are taken to avoid conception, within a year this patient may find herself again pregnant. In cases such as this it may be best to terminate the early pregnancy and put the patient in the best possible condition before another pregnancy supervenes. If the woman be in the early years of childbearing, she may subsequently bear children without injury to her health and with the production of vigorous offspring.

The determination to produce therapeutic abortion in cases under the care of a general practitioner should not be hastily made. A physician must be sure that he is dealing with an honest patient who is not endeavoring to work upon his sympathies to accede to her desire to rid herself of the ovum. It is well in these cases to have a consultation of one or more physicians of acknowledged reputation. An envious rival in the community may take the opportunity to circulate rumors injurious to the reputation of a recent comer in the profession, if a pregnancy is hastily interrupted.

When cases are under the care of specialists whose reputation for scientific knowledge and judgment is established, it is not usual to hold a consultation. Obstetricians do not interrupt pregnancy without good reasons and their knowledge in diagnosis is such that they are not easily deceived.

In proposing therapeutic abortion, the obstetrician may find that the



patient and her friends have religious scruples against the interruption of pregnancy. An effort is sometimes made to avoid this issue by stating that the embryo is already dead, that the disease or condition which threatened the mother has destroyed the life of the product of conception and, therefore, the operation proposed is simply a dilatation and curettage and not therapeutic abortion. This is begging the question, and if the religious scruples of the patient and her friends forbid the operation, they must assume the responsibility and consequences of their decision.

**Method.**—It must be stated as plainly as possible that, at the present time, the induction of therapeutic abortion has been abandoned in the great majority of cases.

It is true that packing the cervix with sterile gauze will ultimately produce abortion; so will the injection of glycerin into the uterus; so will the introduction of a slender bougie. But all of these methods are uncertain, tedious, annoying to the patient and very depressing. As anesthesia has become a specialty in obstetrics and surgery, we are enabled to give these patients anesthesia by different agents with preliminary treatment, so that it is exceedingly rare to encounter a case that cannot be safely anesthetized. Ether and oxygen is the anesthetic of choice. The patient may ask for gas but, if this is used, it should soon be discarded for ether and oxygen. The operation consists of dilatation by solid dilators, the urinary bladder being completely emptied by catheterism. The obstetrician having made a thorough bimanual examination, the cervix is grasped by tenaculum forceps, and the cervix gradually dilated. When the largest of the solid dilators can be carried through the cervix, a large, blunt-ended curet may be cautiously inserted and gently carried back until it strikes against the posterior uterine wall, keeping in mind that the wall of the uterus is softened by pregnancy and that it may easily be perforated. This will give the obstetrician a good idea of the size and contour of the uterus. The curet should then be carried over the surface of the uterine wall from behind forward, and the character of the material brought away should be noted as it emerges. Decidua will certainly appear and very probably a part or all of the embryo. The dilator should again be inserted, and the uterine cavity gently sponged out and packed with 10 per cent iodoform gauze. The uterus should be placed in good position and the cervix carried backward by a moderate vaginal packing of sterile or bichlorid gauze. All packing should be removed within forty-eight hours and, during convalescence, if the cervix has been eroded, it is often useful to give a daily vaginal douche of 1 per cent lysol. Strychnin and ergot may be given in tonic doses and attention to the correction of anemia, or whatever condition may have been present which justified the interference, must not be neglected.

In the toxemia of early gestation, with pernicious nausea, the patient's nausea is at once relieved by the dilatation and curettage. In heart cases, the relief is not so prompt; and in tuberculous patients,



the morning sickness of pregnancy should immediately cease and the appetite of the patient should promptly improve.

In skillful hands, therapeutic abortion has almost no mortality, and in properly selected cases its results are very gratifying.

**Abdominal Therapeutic Abortion.**—Newell, under this heading, has called attention to the interruption of pregnancy for therapeutic purposes, accompanied by sterilization and effected by abdominal incision. Continental obstetricians have also employed this method. Many of these patients cannot bear inhalation anesthesia; if the condition justifies it, such may be given morphin and scopolamin hypodermatically, the ears filled with cotton and the eyes bandaged, and the patient brought into a somnolent condition. The abdominal wall is infiltrated with  $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent novocain; the broad ligaments are infiltrated after the abdomen is opened. The uterus is opened, its contents removed and the finger or forceps passed through the cervix to permit drainage, and perhaps a strip of gauze is left through the cervix as a drain. The uterus is then closed and sterilization is effected by excising the uterine end of the fallopian tubes and also a considerable portion of the tubes. The wound in the uterine wall is accurately sutured.

In a pregnancy near term complicated by a serious condition of the heart, the writer, under local infiltration, opened the abdomen, incised the uterus, emptied and closed it, and then infiltrated the broad ligaments separately and completely removed both fallopian tubes, closing over the peritoneal edges of the broad ligaments. The patient suffered little or no pain during the operation; convalescence was uninterrupted. The child was born living, and the patient subsequently enjoyed as good health as the condition of the heart would permit.

In other cases, where inhalation anesthesia may be given, the writer prefers to perform abdominal therapeutic abortion by supravaginal hysterectomy; in young women, removing the tubes as well and allowing the ovaries to remain; in women of forty years or more, removing the ovaries as well. If the patient's condition justifies it, the appendix should be removed.

In a number of tuberculous patients, with a preliminary injection of morphin and atropin, ether and oxygen have been well borne; there has been no bronchitis nor pneumonia afterward and the patients have made uninterrupted recoveries.

**The Prevention of Abortion.**—No reliable statistics can be collected concerning the frequency of abortion. Women do not tell of its occurrence under ordinary circumstances, and many cases never come to the observation of a physician. Among vigorous women who do out-of-door labor, the patient may not take more than a day or two of rest after a spontaneous abortion and, unless inflammation follows, no more after a self-inflicted abortion; hence they do not come under medical observation as sick persons.

The prevention of abortion is connected in the minds of the public, and of those who are working for the betterment of the race, with the



question of birth control. It is recognized that conditions may arise where children cannot safely and properly be produced. The question of the propriety of physical examination of men and women before obtaining a license to marry may properly be considered, but at present no such uniform regulation exists. There is, however, an increasing tendency among thoughtful and conscientious persons to have a physical examination in both men and women before marriage, and this tendency the medical profession should encourage.

Among those upon whom the burden of life rests heavily and yet who desire to fulfill every duty, including that of mutual affection, married persons may find that they have as many children as they can hope to care for, and the health of one or both parents is such that an additional burden cannot be undertaken. Under these circumstances, advocates of birth control are themselves fertile with suggestions regarding abstinence from intercourse and methods taken to prevent conception. These suggestions are more the result of ignorance and audacity than of good sense and experience. The difficult problem arises, How shall such persons continue a natural and affectionate life without unduly increasing their burdens?

Obstetricians here have a distinct duty which they should not avoid. It is perfectly justifiable to use simple methods to avoid conception such as a vaginal douche immediately after intercourse; but all methods of preventing conception, except total abstinence, often fail when there is the best of reasons for their success, while persons who earnestly desire children and should have them are frequently unsuccessful; hence no positive reliance can be placed upon advice on preventive measures.

Obstetric surgery under proper conditions can solve the question by the performance of abdominal section, supravaginal hysterectomy and removal of the fallopian tubes. In younger women the ovaries should be left, while in women near the menopause, they may properly be removed. The removal of the appendix may complete the operation. In the observation of the writer, the best of results have followed this procedure. If a pregnancy be present, unless there is an urgent indication for terminating it, the patient should be carried to full term and elective cesarean hysterectomy should be done. This spares the woman the uncertainty and pain of labor and secures the child. If thought best, the uterus and ovaries may be left and the tubes removed.

The after health of these patients is excellent; where one or both ovaries remain, the patient menstruates through the uterine stump; menstruation is usually regular and painless and the patient escapes the inconvenience of a sudden menopause. In other cases the removal of the ovaries seems to benefit the general health, and especially is this true if the operation is done at full term and if the mother is successful in nursing her child. Lactation is indefinitely prolonged in these cases, and this fact and the maternal interest in the new child reduces the annoyance of the menopause to a negligible degree. Obviously the decision to perform sterilization is to be made by experts only, with the



full consent of husband and wife, and the medical profession is the safest and most truly considerate guide for these patients.

**Abortion and Sterility.**—Some of the saddest disappointments of married life arise in patients who lose the first product of conception and have no further pregnancy. If an accurate history is obtained, it usually is found that the abortion was badly managed; the cause of the abortion was not accurately recognized and not afterward removed. For example, a woman with an ill-developed uterus, ignorant concerning matters of reproduction, becomes pregnant not long after marriage and, busy with everything but the care of her health, through carelessness, overexertion and exposure, has an early abortion. Too careless or too heedless to have proper medical attention, she makes light of the fact and there supervenes a condition of chronic endometritis, salpingitis and perimetritis. After some time this becomes evident in painful menstruation, indefinite pain and distress in the lower abdomen, and suspicion of appendicitis may be aroused. In some cases the appendix is removed, but the patient is only slightly benefited. There is no formation of pus in these patients, but there may be some adhesions which limit the mobility of the uterus and the patient's general health is permanently impaired. Sterility may result from the chronic salpingitis and endometritis. Many of these patients have a sharp flexion of the uterus which might have been greatly lessened by the proper management of the abortion.

The campaign against abortion requires mental and moral education, addressed to men and women alike, and also certain economic reforms. For the good of the nation and of ourselves, comparatively early marriage is desirable, but this is impossible without the means of earning a livelihood. Hence, a living wage, decent living conditions and the ability to accumulate savings are important in encouraging marriage and the production of healthy children and the avoidance of purposeful interruption of pregnancy. Vice and crime are lessened in proportion as healthy early marriage becomes possible.

The education of boys and girls alike, to inform them concerning gonorrhea and syphilis, should tell them of the essential facts of reproduction and give them some idea of the benefit and happiness which healthy children may bring to healthy parents. Clergymen of all denominations are always a great aid to the medical profession in the effort to give proper advice and education, and oftentimes doctor and clergyman may combine their efforts to advantage. In schools, in large manufacturing establishments, wherever young people are thrown together, by education, whether from books or from illustrated lectures, the essential facts of reproduction and sexual hygiene should be clearly taught. The false shame and modesty which leads a woman to conceal the fact of legitimate pregnancy should, if possible, be removed.

It is of especial importance that women should be impressed with the gravity of an abortion as regards their future health and the avoidance of sterility. With a working woman it is easy to understand that



she minimizes her illness and accidents to do the work which she believes to be necessary. Among others devoted to pleasure and fashion, pregnancy may not be desired, but such will usually heed the fact that an abortion may injure their general health, ruin the beauty which they imagine they possess and interfere with their social obligations. A woman who is proud of her record in sports may be willing to recover properly from abortion, fearing, if she does not, that it may injure her golf game!

The prosperity of a nation depends in no small degree upon prevention of abortion among its population. Before the late War, the armies of continental Europe had, constantly under arms, large numbers of men forbidden to marry; cohabitation was not only not forbidden, but encouraged; continental governments provided hospitals and infant asylums to save the population thus produced, since boys were needed for soldiers and girls for servants. Under these conditions, the percentage of criminal abortion was surprisingly small, for pregnancy was considered a natural thing, even aside from marriage, the results being cared for by a government which believed it a wise policy to take these precautions.

Under our civilization, a different state of affairs has existed, and the percentage of criminal abortion has, unfortunately, not been small, because in many instances economic conditions make early marriage very difficult or impossible. The remedy for this state of affairs lies not in a large standing army with a government control of the population, but in just, decent and fair economic conditions which make a decent and natural life possible for all.

**The Mortality of Abortion.**—As in many other cases, the reported mortality of abortion varies greatly. A low estimate by those who do not favor interference gives 2 per cent without interference, 11 per cent with interference. On the contrary, those who favor interference might be inclined to reverse these statistics. Unquestionably interference improperly made, and the presence of streptococci, greatly increase mortality. Where no streptococci are present, although a mixed infection may develop from staphylococci, the mortality should not exceed 4 per cent. With the presence of streptococci and interference, it may readily reach 8 or 10 per cent.

**Frequency of Abortion and Its Relation to Labor.**—In pre-wartimes it was observed that young women most often aborted, and that the percentage of abortions in the Negro was less than in the Caucasian. An estimate of 25 per cent of all pregnancies terminating in abortion is probably not too great at the present time, and shows the influence of disturbed conditions throughout the world. In the centers of war and famine the percentage of abortion rose to between 80 and 90 per cent in all pregnancies. Fever develops after abortion in from 20 to 25 per cent.

The relation of abortion to subsequent labor in ordinary times has been reckoned as one abortion to from five to ten labors. Among



peoples and in cities suffering most from war, fifty abortions occurred and one natural labor. In the population of the United States under ordinary circumstances, the proportion of abortion to labor is practically the same, 4.54.

It is interesting to observe that those who have not had experience in obstetrics will often decide that pregnancy must be interrupted when such is not the case. Thus, in large maternity hospitals, from 40 to 50 per cent of the cases sent in for therapeutic abortion are found not to be suitable, and the operation is declined by obstetricians.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ADAIR. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, November, 1920, 141.  
 AMANN. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1920, Band 52, Heft 1, 73.  
 BATHE. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 6, 204.  
 BECKER and CRASMAN. *British Med. Journ.*, Supplement, January 15, 1921, 11.  
 BELLE CHIAIE. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, Supplement, January, 1920, 55.  
 BOTVIN. *British Med. Journ.*, September 11, 1920, 31.  
 BUMM. *Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk.*, 1922, Band 84, Heft 3, 792.  
 ———. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1921, Band 54, Heft 4, 263.  
 CHILD. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, March, 1920, 321.  
 DITRICH. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1922, No. 12, 407.  
 DOUGAL. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, September, 1920, 225.  
 Editorial. *British Med. Journ.*, May 1, 1920, 604-611.  
 FRER. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, July, 1920, 57.  
 GREIL. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 32.  
 HELLENDALL. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 39, 1448.  
 HILLIS. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, December, 1920, 605.  
 JAKSCH, VON. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1920, Band 51, Heft 4, 232.  
 ———. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, August 21, 1920, 575.  
 JUNG. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, March 27, 1920, 921.  
 KELLOGG. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, December, 1920, 292.  
 KOLDE. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, January, 1920, Band 51, Heft 1, 17.  
 KULENKAMPPF. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 32.  
 LATZKO. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1922, Band 57, Heft 1, 2, 86.  
 Literature. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 42, 1206.  
 LORENZEN. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1920, Band 53, 291.  
 MASSBAUM. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, No. 11, 424.  
 OFFERMAN. *Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1921, Band 84, Heft 2, 356.  
 PECK. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, April, 1921, 679.  
 SCHLUTER. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 18, 464.  
 SPILSBURY. *British Med. Journ.*, March 26, 1921, 461.  
 STRAKOSCH. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 41, 1155.  
 UTHMÖLLER. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 32.  
 VANVERTS. *Gynécologie et Obstétrique*, 1922, No. 4, 277.  
 WINTER. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 15, 391.  
 ———. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, May 15, 1920, 1430.  
 ZEINIK. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1922, No. 8, 357.  
 ———. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 46, 1396.



## CHAPTER XII

### INFECTION OF THE GASTRO-INTESTINAL TRACT

Pregnancy complicated by infection of the gastro-intestinal tract—Appendicitis in pregnancy—Colicystitis complicating pregnancy—Inflammation of Meckel's diverticulum during pregnancy—Enteritis and gastritis complicating pregnancy—Pregnancy complicated by ulcer of the stomach and duodenum.

The development of abdominal surgery and bacteriology has taught us to recognize infection of the gastro-intestinal tract as a frequent source of disease. Before this period, the pregnant patient was known to be often obstinately constipated and, like other patients, occasionally to be the victim of inflammation of the bowels. Further than this our knowledge did not go concerning this subject.

At present, we recognize the fact that during pregnancy mechanical conditions predispose to the development of infection of the gastro-intestinal tract. Bacteria are always present in this portion of the body during life and digestion. The pressure of the growing uterus and its contents interferes with the circulation of the blood and lymph in the stomach and intestine, with the discharge of bile from the gall-bladder and with the passage of the secretions of the gastro-intestinal tract. Fecal matter is unduly retained, and hence bacteria which swarm in the intestine have an extraordinary opportunity to increase in number and virulence. Chief among these is the *B. coli communis*, accompanied by the streptococci, staphylococci and less virulent forms of bacteria.

It must be remembered that it is not the presence of fecal matter alone in the intestine which predisposes to infection, but the condition of that fecal matter and other factors. The writer had occasion to investigate by autopsy the abdomen of a woman who died of pneumonia soon after delivery. On opening the intestines, dried and hardened fecal matter was found present to a considerable extent, which had become so thoroughly dried and hard that, under the pressure of the pregnant uterus, it was about to perforate the wall of the intestine. Had the woman survived this accident, undoubtedly peritonitis must have developed, but, as she did not live to have actual rupture of the bowel occur, there was no sign of peritonitis at autopsy.

If the pregnant or recently delivered patient who has been constipated is given salts in several rather large doses, the bowels may discharge freely, but the patient will also have considerable disturbance of pulse and temperature, often accompanied by sweating. This is an active toxemia produced by the absorption of dissolved fecal matter.



On the other hand, if the pregnant patient is given compound licorice powder in small but repeated doses for several days until fecal matter has been softened, and then refined petroleum is freely given, followed by copious irrigation of the bowels, the bowel may be emptied thoroughly without irritation.

Modern medicine seeks to escape the irritation of the patient's intestine by the use of purgative drugs for repeated and habitual constipation. Refined petroleum, irrigation of the bowels, calisthenic exercises and selected diet, free use of water and fruit juices, massage of the abdomen, the external use of heat, cold baths, or bathing and electrical treatment, are all invoked to avoid the irritation of the mucous membrane of the gastro-intestinal tract by purgatives and drugs. There has been also a pronounced change in the attitude of abdominal surgeons concerning the preparation of patients for operation in the abdomen which may call for operation upon the intestine. It is recognized that the use of purgatives and laxatives just before such an operation may be the cause of an accumulation of fluid or semiliquid feces in various portions of the bowel. This material swarms with bacteria and if, during a resection of the intestine, it soils the wounds or points of suture of the intestine, infection may develop. Hence, we now abstain from the use of purgatives or laxatives for thirty-six hours preceding an operation, contenting ourselves with simple enemata to cleanse the lower bowel.

The same principles of treatment apply in the care of pregnant patients to avoid the development of infection of the gastro-intestinal tract. The use of irritant purgatives during pregnancy may be followed by an acute infection of the intestinal lymphatics and death from peritonitis. This the writer demonstrated in the case of a negro dwarf who, at the latter part of pregnancy, endeavored to destroy her fetus and secure its expulsion by taking irritant drugs which produced a violent diarrhea. It was necessary to deliver her by operation, which was followed by peritonitis and death. At autopsy, the operative wounds had closed and were sterile as shown by inoculation and culture. The lymphatics of the mesentery and omentum were actively injected and, on opening the intestine, small points of ulceration were found scattered throughout its surface. On culture these were found to contain colon bacilli, streptococci and staphylococci, but no evidence of typhoid infection could be found. So intense was the process and so extensively involved were the intestinal lymphatics that a rapidly fatal general peritonitis had developed. The same fatal process is occasionally seen in the nonpregnant.

The lesson from these facts, as applied to the care of parturient women, is that the obstetrician should be on the lookout for the development of infection of the gastro-intestinal tract complicating pregnancy. In selecting methods of treatment for the habitual use of pregnant women intended to avoid obstinate constipation, the use of irritant drugs should be omitted. The regular employment of refined petroleum, fruit juices, water, cereal foods, vegetables and the habitual use



of other hygienic measures should be considered of great importance and maintained during the patient's pregnancy.

## APPENDICITIS

Probably the most frequent infection of any portion of the gastrointestinal tract complicating pregnancy, which develops sufficiently to be diagnosed and treated, is appendicitis. This may occur as an original and acute attack or may be the lighting up of a chronic process which has been present for some time. The infective agent is usually the colon bacillus, with streptococci and staphylococci. The symptoms are pain over the region of the appendix, followed, or accompanied by, nausea and vomiting and rigidity of abdominal muscles; pain also referred to the left side of the lower abdomen; loss of intestinal peristalsis; irritability of the bladder and rectum; sometimes a chill; fever of varying degree; disturbance of pulse and considerable leukocytosis or an abnormally low leukocyte count and considerable general discomfort and often nervous disturbance.

**The Differential Diagnosis of Appendicitis.**—This is sometimes by no means an easy matter. In cases of chronic appendicitis complicating pregnancy the pain may be no more severe than that of a slowly developing right tubal gestation. During pregnancy, both ovaries are unusually tender and, when the obstetrician examines the abdomen of the patient, pressure in the lower abdomen on both the right and the left sides causes pain; so, too, may a distended bladder on pressure. An acute intestinal colic with ovarian tenderness may simulate appendicitis. A slowly rupturing tubal right-sided pregnancy may give the tenderness, partial rigidity of abdominal muscles, leukocyte count, slight fever, disorders of pulse, nausea and vomiting of a mild appendicitis. Conditions may arise in which an absolutely accurate diagnosis of the intra-abdominal condition may be impossible before operation.

But, while this may be true, the conditions may be such that the indication for prompt abdominal section is clear. Of two evils, prompt abdominal section in competent hands and in a good hospital is far less dangerous than the uncertainty of a slowly rupturing tubal pregnancy or developing appendicitis, intussusception and ruptured vein in the broad ligament, or any other intra-abdominal complication. Hence, the obstetrician may feel no hesitation in operating promptly where any of several conditions may be present to justify the procedure.

**Comparative Severity and Danger of Appendicitis.**—The later in pregnancy appendicitis develops, the greater the danger. The earlier in pregnancy appendicitis develops, if it be promptly recognized and treated by operation, the less the danger. This arises from anatomical conditions peculiar to early and late pregnancy. In early pregnancy, even though the appendix is adherent, the operator can gain access to it without great difficulty. Even though appendical abscess is present,



the size of the uterus in early pregnancy is no great obstacle to its proper drainage. After the fifth month of pregnancy the size of the uterus is an important complication. If an abscess is not present, the removal of the appendix may be accomplished with comparative readiness, but, following the operation, the uterus is of sufficient size to cause pressure upon the intestine and thus increase the liability to distention of the bowels and of ultimate intestinal paralysis. If appendical abscess has formed complicating late pregnancy, it may be necessary first to empty the uterus by cesarean operation and, after this has been accomplished and the uterus closed, to deal with the appendical abscess.

In removing the appendix during pregnancy, it must be remembered that the operation and the disease expose the patient to the danger of prompt emptying of the uterus. In the later months the uterine contractions may disturb the site of the appendectomy and, if adhesions have been many and complicated, the action of the uterus may open fresh surfaces, induce hemorrhage and further the development of intestinal adhesions. The risk of abortion in early pregnancy following appendicitis is not great and, in the experience of the writer, abortion has been of rare occurrence under these circumstances. Where the appendicitis did not produce adhesions, abortion need not increase the patient's risk. So great, however, is the added danger of appendicitis at term that many obstetricians would, without the presence of abscess, first empty the uterus by abdominal section and then remove the appendix.

**Prevention.**—This serious complication should if possible be prevented, and what has been said about the conditions predisposing to infection of the gastro-intestinal tract suggests that the most successful method of preventing such development is in the hygiene of pregnancy.

**Treatment.**—The majority of obstetricians at present remove the infected appendix as soon as an accurate diagnosis of the condition can be made. So uncertain is this complication that the temporary subsidence of the attack of appendicitis complicating pregnancy should not give a false idea of security to patient or physician. In performing the operation in the earlier months of pregnancy, it must be remembered that incision in the median line is preferable. Women wear the appendix habitually in any but the usual location, and the pregnant woman outdoes her sisters in the extraordinary positions in which she locates the appendix. Three abnormal positions of the appendix may be recognized during early pregnancy: first, the appendix may be attached to the right broad ligament, sometimes to the uterus; second, it may be behind the ascending colon, practically upon the posterior wall of the abdomen; and third, it may be as high up in the abdomen as possible. When, therefore, it is not readily found at or near the usual location, these three possible sites should be investigated,

In preparing the pregnant patient for appendectomy, as has been suggested, purgation should be avoided. At most a simple enema is all that is necessary. The operator should be prepared to irrigate the



patient's stomach before she wakens from anesthesia, for this may considerably lessen her discomfort during her convalescence. A preliminary injection of morphin and atropin is often of advantage.

The method of removing the appendix during pregnancy depends upon the individual experience of the operator. Care, however, should be taken in all cases to make as little traction as possible upon the tissues and to disturb the uterus, tubes, ovaries and broad ligaments as little as possible. The opportunity should, however, be taken thoroughly to examine the pelvic organs, for occasionally a small ovarian tumor, or a salpingitis, or some other abnormal condition may be discovered. After the removal of the appendix, lines of suture should be covered by very fine suture material which brings together clean peritoneum. Intestines should be gently replaced in their normal position and the abdomen closed.

Where appendical abscess is present, drainage should be effected by a stab wound of the abdominal wall at the most advantageous point. Such drainage may be effected by a soft rubber tube or a rubber-wrapped strip of gauze. Several strands of silkworm-gut tied together, a narrow piece of thin rubber tissue or a narrow strip of gauze may be used.

If the obstetrician were confronted by an appendical abscess with many adhesions and chronic suppurative inflammation in the fallopian tubes and surrounding tissues and the patient were at term, the question would arise of the necessity for emptying the uterus, performing supravaginal hysterectomy with removal of affected tubes and draining the appendical abscess. While such a serious complication is rare, it has occurred and occasionally may be encountered.

**After-treatment.**—The after-treatment of the pregnant patient from whom an infected appendix has been removed consists in absolute rest and quiet and the hypodermatic use of sufficient morphin to bring relief from pain. If the patient can swallow and retain fluid, water should be given in small quantities as freely as possible and thus the necessity for giving fluid by the bowel may be avoided. Should the patient's blood-pressure be low at the time of operation, it may be wise, while she is under anesthesia, to give a moderate intravenous injection of glucose and sodium bicarbonate. This provides fluid for the time immediately following the operation. Unless positive indications arise, the bowels should be disturbed as late as possible after the operation, this not only to avoid disturbing the site of operation, but also to spare the patient the risk of exciting uterine contraction. If she can take liquids such as fruit juice, albumen, strained gruel, broth, raw egg, peptone with fruit juice, which leave no residue in the bowel, the moving of the bowel may be postponed for a number of days. When this has been accomplished and the patient is taking semisolid food with a normal pulse and temperature and without tenderness, her convalescence has begun. An unusual period of rest should follow the operation in a pregnant patient to be sure that the interruption of pregnancy is not excited. If there is drainage in the abdomen, she should cautiously assume the Fowler or



similar position, and this position may be taken by any pregnant patient if the indications demand. Here, again, in late pregnancy it might be very difficult to have such a patient in the Fowler position after appendectomy and this is one of the reasons for emptying the uterus before removing the appendix.

**Does Pregnancy Tend to Cause a Recurrence of Appendicitis?**—Unquestionably patients who have the condition known as subacute catarrhal appendicitis, if they become pregnant, are exposed to greater danger than those who have not this condition. This is one of the conditions justifying the obstetrician, when operating upon the pelvic organs of patients not in a pregnant condition, in removing the appendix. On the other hand, it cannot be shown that repeated pregnancy exposes the patient to an additional risk of appendicitis, but pregnancy without hygiene and with lack of attention paid to the condition of the intestines predisposes to the development of appendicitis during the pregnancy or in the puerperal period. The fact that some of these patients may go through the pregnancy without the recognition of appendicitis and, during the puerperal period, develop the disease to such an extent as to call for operation, shows how insidious and inveterate is this complication.

## CHOLECYSTITIS

The recognition of this complication of pregnancy is comparatively recent so far as any attempt to deal with the condition is concerned. At the present time, surgeons are more and more substituting for drainage of the gall-bladder its removal, and this has its bearing upon the consideration of this topic.

**Etiology.**—Cholecystitis complicating pregnancy is the result, in the majority of cases, of the infection of the gall-bladder by the colon bacillus, often allied with other germs. This may follow typhoid infection. It often occurs coincidentally with, or after, appendicitis; it may develop after an attack of catarrhal jaundice, or may be one of the many relics of influenza. While appendicitis can often be distinctly traced to influenza, a cholecystitis is not so frequent a result. In many instances cholecystitis develops gradually in women who, before pregnancy, have been troubled with chronic intestinal catarrh, usually the result of constipation. There is no doubt that pregnancy aggravates a preëxisting cholecystitis. That the pressure of the uterus at term and the metabolism of pregnancy causes congestion of the liver is true in many patients and it is undoubtedly true that this may favor the development of cholecystitis.

**Signs and Symptoms.**—Cholecystitis complicating pregnancy produces pain in the region of the gall-bladder and liver, tenderness over the gall-bladder on deep pressure in some patients, accompanied by more or less jaundice. In an acute attack, there is fever, quickened pulse, sometimes nausea and vomiting and more or less general dis-



turbance. In the chronic cases, the patient complains of tenderness on making certain motions, the appetite is impaired and digestion may be interfered with.

**Diagnosis.**—The diagnosis is made by palpation, the character of the pulse and temperature, the abdominal conditions which accompany the cholecystitis and the patient's general symptoms.

**Prevention of the Condition.**—It is difficult to see how cholecystitis can be prevented during pregnancy except by attention paid to the hygiene of the gastro-intestinal tract. No specific inoculation against this condition has as yet proved of value.

If the opportunity is given to treat the patient before she becomes pregnant and it is found that she suffers from chronic intestinal catarrh, the cure of the intestinal condition should exert a favorable influence in protecting the patient from cholecystitis. It has not yet been proved that the removal of the infected appendix lessens the danger of cholecystitis, but it is probable that the cause of the appendicitis may also produce the lesion of the gall-bladder.

**Results of This Complication.**—In many cases cholecystitis complicating pregnancy injures the general health, depresses the patient and indirectly interferes with the nutrition of the fetus without distinctly bringing into peril the life of the mother. Where the liver and the gall-bladder become the site of an acute septic process, often termed acute yellow atrophy of the liver, a rapidly fatal issue occurs. There is very high fever, delirium, intense jaundice, tenderness over the liver and death from violent toxemia. On autopsy the substance of the liver is lessened in bulk, intensely bile-stained and disintegrated. Whether the infecting streptococcus finds its point of attack in the gall-bladder or liver is not clear. Cholecystitis rarely brings on premature labor or abortion unless the case is complicated by peritonitis. A violent jaundice in the mother, indicating a profound disturbance in her blood, will be communicated to the fetus.

**Treatment.**—It is the disposition of obstetricians and surgeons at the present day to palliate cholecystitis complicating pregnancy and, when a woman has recovered from gestation, to drain or to remove the gall-bladder. On the part of the general surgeon, there is a marked reluctance to operating on the gall-bladder in pregnant women. Unquestionably in advanced pregnancy the congestion caused by pregnancy is an unfavorable element. In extreme cases, where infection of the gastro-intestinal tract has attacked the appendix and gall-bladder as well, it may be necessary, first, to perform cesarean section, second, to remove the appendix and, third, to drain or to remove the gall-bladder.

In a case coming under the observation of the writer, a young Italian woman was profoundly toxic in the last month of her first pregnancy. Treatment by rest in bed, selected food, lavage of the intestine, free use of alkalies and other such measures as seemed to promise well failed to improve her condition. The patient became very toxic and her nutrition was greatly lessened. While there was no very active process present,



the existence of infection could not be denied. Accordingly the live fetus was removed by abdominal cesarean section. The appendix was then removed, and the gall-bladder drained. The patient made an uninterrupted and complete recovery. On examining the appendix, an acute catarrhal inflammation was present and the same condition was found in the gall-bladder. The placenta showed evidences of toxemia. The child, although well developed, was poorly nourished. The mother was too toxic to nurse it, but the child gradually developed and ultimately became vigorous with artificial feeding. The writer does not mean to convey the impression that cases are often seen where so extensive an operation is indicated, but on several occasions he has done this with good results.

Whether it would be advisable to drain or to empty the gall-bladder with a patient at full term without first emptying the uterus, is a question for obstetricians to study and to decide. The uncertain element lies in the fact that if, for example, the gall-bladder was drained and, before drainage had become complete and healing had occurred, the patient were to come into labor, the contractions and emptying of the uterus would so alter intra-abdominal conditions that the drainage of the gall-bladder might be interfered with and a bad result might follow. Obstetricians are coming to believe more and more that, in the event of an intra-abdominal condition of importance complicating pregnancy at term, it is safer first to empty the uterus and then to deal with the complicating condition. Evidently interesting knowledge should be obtained by the study of the possibilities of cholecystectomy complicating pregnancy. In early pregnancy, there can be no reasonable objection to such procedure, but whether this could be done without first emptying the uterus at full term must be decided upon further evidence.

**Infection and Inflammation of Meckel's Diverticulum.**—This rare complication might result from the causes already enumerated which produce infection in other abdominal organs. In recognizing the condition, the obstetrician must not be deceived by the reflected pain on the left side of the abdomen, which often accompanies appendicitis. Should this unusual condition develop, it would probably scarcely be recognized accurately, except upon abdominal section. Then the treatment usual for the condition should naturally be employed. In dealing with this complication of pregnancy, again the question of first emptying the full-term uterus would come up for consideration, and unquestionably this should first be done, the ample median incision giving abundant room for the treatment of the infection of the diverticulum.

**Enteritis.**—A patient having a chronic colitis or enteritis and becoming pregnant might, in the early months, suffer slight, if not severe, exacerbation of the original condition, but, as the size of the uterus increased and the intestine was more or less compressed and carried up and at the sides of the abdomen, the resultant stasis must aggravate the original condition.

**Etiology.**—What has already been said concerning infection of the gastro-



intestinal tract applies to the general inflammation known as enteritis. This condition is almost invariably the local expression of an infection, possibly one of the most frequent, and an important exception is that state of malnutrition known, for want of a better term, as gout. These unfortunate patients usually inherit an irritable state of the gastrointestinal mucous membrane and, if a marked neurasthenic condition supervenes, the expulsion of casts of the intestine at intervals complicates the situation. A chronic catarrhal inflammation of the gall-bladder, and also of the appendix, frequently accompanies this condition and, while there may be no definite symptoms pointing to either one of these organs, it is scarcely possible that they should escape the general condition. The condition known as rheumatism, accompanied by the indefinite pain commonly called neuralgia, may either cause an irritable condition of the intestines or may greatly complicate pregnancy. In some patients this causes attacks of colic which may be mistaken for beginning uterine contractions and produce a false alarm of labor.

In other cases, ptomain poisoning may produce a violent enteritis in the pregnant patient. This usually follows the eating of partly decomposed fish, olives, cheese, meat in bad condition or other articles of food, such as rotten fruit, obviously unfit for use.

*Diagnosis.*—The diagnosis of enteritis complicating pregnancy is made by the evident interference with the normal peristalsis of the bowels, the presence of more or less distention and accumulation of fluid and gas, intestinal pain often severe and colicky in character, moderate fever and elevation of pulse rate, inability to take food, diarrhea or constipation and nausea and vomiting. In ptomain poisoning, the severity of the symptoms will depend upon the dose and virulence of the ptomains which the patient has taken; and in extreme cases, such as botulism, a rapidly fatal result may follow.

*Treatment.*—The treatment consists in prompt and very thorough lavage of the stomach and intestinal tract with large quantities of warm alkaline fluid, preferably bicarbonate of sodium solution. Nothing equals in prompt result and value this treatment if it is thoroughly and promptly carried out. The giving of simple enemata or the drinking of a few glasses of warm water is of little or no value. In ptomain poisoning, shock is often severe and may be preceded by a violent, copious diarrhea or discharge of serous fluid from the bowels. This should not forbid the lavage of the intestine, for the lavage of the intestine will bring away the irritating material and stop the exhausting discharges. So great may be the loss of fluid that the patient's blood-pressure may fall to the danger point and require the prompt use of intravenous transfusion with glucose and sodium bicarbonate. The nervous system should be sustained by the hypodermatic use of morphin and atropin; the circulation, by the use of strychnin and digalen given hypodermatically. External warmth should be freely supplied and this treatment repeated, entirely or in part, in accordance with the patient's condition. When it is possible for the patient to swallow, and retain, equal parts of fresh milk and



water may be used freely in beginning nutrition. It is useless to attempt to give medicine by the mouth, and nothing but the most thorough and vigorous eliminative treatment will benefit the patient.

In gout or rheumatic enteritis, with frequent colic, the patient should take alkalies in large quantity. Lavage of the intestine and possibly of the stomach will be of great benefit, but, in addition, the patient may use liquor potassii citratis or sodium bicarbonate in hot water, or alkaline beverages, such as Vichy, as freely as possible. In some patients this colic is controlled by aspirin, but in others aspirin produces nervous and mental depression. A carefully selected diet, with an abundance of alkaline water as a beverage, is indicated. In some cases of chronic enteritis, the patient is much improved by a diet composed largely of lactic acid milk obtained from the churning of cream, or by the action of the lactic acid bacillus on the whole fresh milk. The difficulty with this treatment is the fact that it becomes monotonous, and that it is almost impossible to induce the patient to keep strictly to the limited diet.

In the presence of an attack of colic in a nervous, frightened patient near term, it may be difficult for the obstetrician to satisfy himself that labor is not beginning. A hypodermatic injection of morphin followed by copious warm lavage of the intestine will usually end the colic. After labor has really begun, uterine contractions will then become evident and increase steadily in vigor and frequency. In some neurotic, gouty women the occurrence of pregnancy diverts their attention for the time being from the gastro-intestinal tract, stimulates appetite and, if the appetite is kept within bounds and satisfied reasonably, considerable improvement may temporarily result. Pregnancy, however, is not to be recommended as a permanent cure for this condition.

**Gastritis.**—What has been said concerning enteritis may properly be applied to inflammation of the stomach complicating gestation. The obstetrician must not mistake the nausea and vomiting of toxemia for gastritis.

**Diagnosis.**—In making a diagnosis of this condition, the physician must not be misled by the fact that if a pregnancy exists it cannot be legitimate. Not infrequently a woman, who cannot be legitimately pregnant, may seek medical advice for gastritis, and in the experience of the writer he has not infrequently seen these patients when the toxemia of early pregnancy had reached a dangerous point, after they had been for some weeks or months receiving treatment from a medical internist for gastritis. In any woman in the childbearing period who seeks medical advice concerning disorder of the stomach, pregnancy must be confirmed as existing or absolutely ruled out, without regard to the circumstances or reputation of the patient.

The diagnosis of gastritis complicating pregnancy may be made by the presence of gastric pain, inability to digest food, altered gastric secretion, deficient or excessive hydrochloric acid, and the result of the usual tests employed by medical internists diagnosticating the condition. That the toxemia of pregnancy can aggravate a preëxisting gastritis



there can be no doubt. That pregnancy alone often causes gastritis is scarcely possible. When, however, the condition is really present in pregnancy, the hygiene of pregnancy adapted to prevent the development of toxemia should first be thoroughly put in force.

*Treatment.*—The specific treatment of gastritis complicating pregnancy would require the coöperation of the medical internist, the obstetrician having made the diagnosis of pregnancy and taken steps to prevent the development of the usual toxemia of gestation. A pregnant patient can receive the proper treatment for gastritis without danger of interrupting the pregnancy, if the treatment is considerably given and prolonged and painful manipulations are omitted. In addition to her selected diet, in some cases, dilute hydrochloric acid; in others, alkalies; in others, the addition of digestive ferments, as pepsin and pancreatin; and, in other cases, lavage of the stomach may be employed. If there is a strongly neurotic element in the case, possibly complicated by an inheritance of gout or rheumatism, it may be difficult greatly to improve the patient until the pregnancy ends.

**Gastric or Duodenal Ulcer.**—This may be seen in young anemic individuals or in women whose tissues are more or less sluggish in activity and nutrition and in whom one may suspect the gradual development of malignant change.

Young women of the servant class, who come to this country and suffer from amenorrhea as the result of change of climate, may become pregnant and develop gastric or duodenal ulcer. The characteristic disturbance of digestion may be continuous with the pernicious nausea of early pregnancy. When, however, the latter can be eliminated and the hygiene of pregnancy instituted, it may be possible to make the diagnosis of gastric or duodenal ulcer.

*Treatment.*—In young patients every effort should be made to palliate the condition and, by hygienic measures, to hope for the gradual recovery of the patient as pregnancy advances. In older patients this may be too much to expect, and the possibility that carcinoma of the stomach may develop from a chronic ulcer may suggest operation. Obviously early pregnancy would be the period of election for such treatment for both gastric and duodenal ulcer. If the symptoms require operation in pregnancy at term, the uterus should first be emptied by cesarean section and then the gastric or duodenal condition dealt with as the circumstances suggest. In duodenal ulcer, gastro-enterostomy may be successfully performed during early pregnancy or at the termination of gestation. In excising a portion of the stomach for suspicious ulcer, the general hyperemia of pregnancy might somewhat embarrass the operator, but should not prevent the attempt to cure the patient. Unless these conditions resulted in perforation and the development of peritonitis, there is no reason why they should bring about a premature emptying of the uterus or the development of septic puerperal infection.



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- BAER. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., October, 1921, 437.  
ELLERBROCK. Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek., 1922, Band 58, Heft 1, 2, 13.  
HOFFMANN. Arch. f. Gynaek., 1920, Band 112, 230.  
——— Surg., Gynec. and Obst., September, 1920, 224.  
——— Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1920, No. 5, 124.  
JACKSON. British Med. Journ., February 7, 1920, 185.  
——— Surg., Gynec. and Obst., June, 1920, 471.  
MAYO. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., July 15, 1922, 194.  
PATEL and DUJOL. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., February, 1920, 122.  
PILSKY. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 46, 1662.  
VALLIAN. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., Supplement, February 7, 1920, 429.  
VILLANEUVA. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., April, 1920, 303.  
WALTHARD. Arch. f. Gynaek., 1922, Band 116, Heft 1, 68.



## CHAPTER XIII

### INFECTION OF THE URINARY ORGANS COMPLICATING PREGNANCY

Infection of the urinary organs complicating pregnancy—Cystitis in pregnancy—Colon-bacillus infection of the kidney (the pyelitis of pregnancy)—Infection of the ureter (ureteritis in pregnancy)—Pregnancy complicated by nephritis.

#### CYSTITIS

It will be remembered that in the fetus the urinary bladder is an abdominal organ. Possibly no organ in the female body varies so constantly in size, shape and position. In the nonpregnant, the retention of urine to an unreasonable degree is not uncommon and is often encouraged by the circumstances in which the patient finds herself. The bladder may thus become chronically distended and, as a result, a condition of subacute vesical catarrh may be present. In a healthy patient, the bladder is emptied at reasonably frequent intervals and usually retains its position at the pelvic brim, being neither forced down into the pelvis by abnormal pressure of clothing or pushed up into the abdominal cavity by unnatural distention. Operations done for the relief of prolapse may interfere with the natural position and distensibility of the urinary bladder, but extensive interposition operations for prolapse are rare. They should never be done upon women in the child-bearing age, and so the abnormal position of the bladder resulting from these operations rarely complicates pregnancy.

**Etiology.**—Cystitis in pregnant women results from mixed infection, usually with the colon bacillus, streptococcus, staphylococcus, sometimes the pneumococci, occasionally the diphtheria bacillus and those of lesser virulence. This may arise from the upward passage of bacteria from the vicinity of the meatus in cases where cleanliness is not practiced and where the bladder is frequently overdistended. It is also a not infrequent and unfortunate result of the use of the catheter after labor or after operation, producing a vesicle catarrh, often difficult to cure. In some cases an exceedingly sensitive, highly inflamed area of the bladder may develop which may cause considerable suffering and the remedy of which may be very difficult. Acute cystitis in pregnant patients may develop promptly as the result of exposure to cold and wet. This may occur under circumstances which favor the retention of urine for an unusual period. What was at first a simple catarrh becomes, by the added presence of bacteria, a cystitis. Gonorrheal infection complicating pregnancy may also produce cystitis.



In attempted criminal abortion, if a patient attempts to introduce some foreign body into the uterus, she may introduce it by mistake into the urethra or even from the vagina may pierce the bladder. The taking of irritating drugs to procure abortion may result in a violent and acute catarrhal inflammation of the bladder. Influenza is sometimes its originator and, unfortunately, as physicians, we have always to contend with a gouty or rheumatic bladder.

**Diagnosis.**—Whatever may be the immediate cause, the signs and symptoms remain essentially the same. Irritability of the bladder is shown by the desire to empty the organ with increased frequency and often with increased difficulty. Smarting and burning behind the pubic region at the neck of the bladder and an altered condition of the urine, which may become alkaline and offensive, containing strings of mucus or mucopus, moderate fever and altered pulse, impaired digestion, and inability to sleep, as rest is frequently interrupted by the necessity of emptying the bladder, are signs and symptoms readily confirmed by a critical examination of the bladder by cystoscopy.

To do this efficiently, the patient should go to the hospital, or to the operating or examining room where the proper appliances are available. Thorough antiseptic precautions with instruments and appliances, the wearing of rubber gloves and sterile gowns are demanded. The services of one or more trained nurses are necessary. A properly adjusted electric light and, preferably, not only those instruments adapted for examining the bladder, but ureteral catheters, as well, should be in readiness. If a patient is suffering excessive pain and distress, she had best remain in the hospital for examination and treatment. A preliminary hypodermatic injection of morphin and atropin may be necessary, and the sensitiveness of the urethra may be mitigated by the use of novocain or cocain. Usually the cystoscopist prefers to test the capacity of the bladder by introducing warm saline antiseptic fluid and withdrawing it at his convenience. With the aid of an electric cystoscope the mucous membrane of the bladder is thoroughly examined, and especial attention is given to the orifices of the ureter and the trigon of the bladder. In acute cystitis, the mucous membrane is brilliantly red and angry; in chronic cystitis of pregnancy, a deeper color; and, if an ulcer is present, patches of mucopus, with roughness of the surface at various points, or slight excavation are observed. If the condition is complicated by ureteritis, the orifices of the ureters are more than usually evident, because the tissues surrounding them are red, swollen and angry in appearance. Since much of the suffering in cystitis arises from strangury or spasm of the bladder, the cystoscopist may, for therapeutic purposes, distend the bladder as much as the patient can well tolerate at the time of the examination.

**Prophylaxis.**—The prevention of cystitis during pregnancy is accomplished by the very thorough and careful enforcement of certain simple and thorough hygienic rules. First, pregnant women must remove pressure from the abdomen at whatever sacrifice of fashion or pref-



erence. The pelvic organs must be free to develop, the urinary bladder must be free to fill and dilate to a moderate and healthful degree. The patient should be made to empty the urinary bladder at comparatively frequent intervals. During early pregnancy, every six hours is a reasonable limit and this should be done regardless of the condition of discomfort. In addition to thorough cleanliness in the matter of the toilet, if the patient is subject to attacks of irritability of the bladder, it is well carefully to avoid chilling of the surface of the body. This may require the wearing of union suits of silk and wool during the comparatively mild period of the year, such as spring and autumn. In winter there can be no question of the value of this precaution.

It is often difficult to persuade pregnant patients that water is a fluid intended for more than bathing purposes, and that water without tea or coffee is a useful beverage. If the patient can be made to realize this and can be induced to drink water plentifully, this will greatly assist in maintaining a healthy condition of the mucous membrane of the urinary tract. The avoidance of constipation, omitting from the diet highly spiced dishes, very strong tea and coffee, and indigestible and irritating food should greatly lessen the risk of vesical catarrh. So important and so simple are these precautions that only with the utmost difficulty can many patients be induced to consider them.

In the presence of an acute infective cystitis complicating pregnancy, the patient should immediately be put at rest in bed. *Liquor potassii citratis* can be given in the form of a solution, or the citrate of potassium in 40-grain doses every three or four hours in as much water as the patient can conveniently take. To relieve vesical pain and irritability, counterirritation over the bladder and the use of a perfectly dry and tight hot-water bag is most comforting to the patient. A flannel wet with chloroform liniment, or equal parts of chloroform liniment and olive oil, with a hot-water bag, make a useful combination. If the inflammation is acute and severe and the patient robust, she may prefer an ice bag. In spite of the disturbance, the patient should be encouraged to get out of bed to empty the bladder. Local treatment will consist in the application to the mucous membrane of the bladder of antiseptics, preceded by thorough irrigation with a mild alkaline fluid to remove mucus and pus. This manipulation calls for skill and experience and only the most competent nurses can successfully undertake it. Frequently the obstetrician himself must give this treatment. Few patients can endure this more often than once or twice in twenty-four hours, especially in severe cases. The antiseptics of choice are tincture of iodine, one teaspoonful to the pint or quart of warm water; saturated solution of boracic acid; and, by some obstetricians, mercuric iodine in solution or some of the more recent combinations of mercury and iodine. In dealing with the most vigorous antiseptic substances, care should be taken that not too much is allowed to remain. The patient's diet should be largely of acidulated milk, or fresh milk, green vegetables and toast. Dilute fruit juices should be used if grateful to the patient and if they



are well digested. Tea and coffee, if taken at all, must be used in great moderation. Tobacco in moderation does not seem seriously to prejudice the recovery of the patient. Constipation is to be avoided by the use of saline laxatives.

The recovery of the case will be evidenced by the fact that the symptoms grow progressively less severe, that the patient is more comfortable, the bladder more tolerant of urine, the urine more nearly normal in character; cultures from the urine show that the bacteria are disappearing and the formation of mucopus steadily grows less. The question may be raised of the use of an autogenous vaccine in these patients, but the evidence is not conclusive that such is essential. The successful treatment of a cystitis is the best prevention of abortion. Very rarely, however, does cystitis induce the emptying of the uterus, and the patient may be comforted with this assurance. Should pain become threatening, the hypodermatic use of morphin or codein is indicated.

### URETERITIS

Ureteritis complicating pregnancy is usually an ascending infection from an infected bladder. In the right ureter, the pressure of the enlarged uterus may bring the ureter into such contact with the bowel and cause such stasis that bacteria from the bowel, the colon bacilli, may make their way into the ureter and set up infection. Some believe that bacteria in the blood stream can infect the urinary organs.

**Diagnosis.**—The diagnosis of ureteritis complicating pregnancy is made by the existence of pain over the course of the ureters. This pain may be largely, or almost entirely, the result of the distention of the ureter through obstruction to the passage of urine. To test this, the pregnant patient should be put in the knee-chest posture, and caused to assume this position at intervals of a day or two. Immediately after taking this posture, she should endeavor to empty the urinary bladder and, if the discharge of urine is obviously increased with some relief to the distress in the region of the ureter, it may rightly be inferred that distention of the ureter from mechanical obstruction is a factor in the case.

An accurate diagnosis of ureteritis complicating pregnancy is made by cystoscopy, by observing the orifices of the ureters and catheterizing each ureter separately, and by carrying the ureteral catheter to its furthest limit and examining separately the urine taken from each ureter.

**Treatment.**—This condition is almost never disassociated from cystitis, pyelitis, or both; and hence the treatment of ureteritis is that of cystitis or of pyelitis. It is a point of importance, however, that mechanical obstruction to the ureters should be detected if possible and, by the simple expedient of altering the posture of the patient, this obstruction should be relieved as frequently as possible. If, for example, the patient complaining of pain in the region of the right ureter is asked



while in bed to lie as much as possible on her left side, her distress may be somewhat relieved. If, on the contrary, the pain is on the left side, she may find that lying upon the right side gives her improvement. This simple expedient does not call for the use of a ureteral catheter and hence may readily be applied.

## PYELITIS

For the complete diagnosis of this condition and its accurate recognition, we are largely indebted to the work of American obstetricians. It is now recognized as a not infrequent complication of pregnancy which, fortunately, is amenable to treatment in a very satisfactory manner.

**Etiology.**—There is abundant evidence to show that the *B. coli communis* is the principal cause of the pyelitis of pregnancy. It will be remembered that this bacillus thrives in acid media and that it is questionable whether there has been obtained a specific antitoxin for it. It is probably the most abundant bacillus in the human body, swarming as it does in the intestinal tract, and being constantly discharged from the body by the opening of the bowel. It is not strange, then, that it should make its way into the urinary bladder and into the vagina and cervix, and that its abundant presence in the intestine should cause complications in the abdominal viscera. Associated with this, in cases where there has been repeated catheterism or thorough manipulation, are the staphylococci, less frequently the streptococci and other germs.

**Diagnosis.**—The diagnosis of pyelitis complicating pregnancy is made by the patient's complaint of pain, frequently described as lumbago or rheumatism, in the muscles of the back. It will be remembered that, in early gestation, a habitually prolapsed right kidney may descend nearly to the brim of the pelvis. Should pyelitis occur in such an organ, the pain would be referred to the erector spinae muscle, and possibly the quadratus lumborum and be pronounced muscular or rheumatic. In later pregnancy, a movable kidney is pushed up to practically its normal position and then the lumbago would be in the upper portion of the back. When the pelves of both kidneys are infected, the pain is bilateral. Often accompanying this pain is a sensation of burning or smarting along the course of the ureter and this disagreeable sensation may be continued even in the region of the urinary bladder. In the severe cases, where the infection becomes acute, there may be nausea and vomiting. Occasionally the symptoms counterfeit those of acute appendicitis. There is often some interference with the intestine and moderate distention of the bowel, with gas, is present. The affected kidney, or kidneys, increase in size from the retention of urine, sometimes of pus. In patients whose tissues are thin and elastic, enlargement of the right kidney not infrequently can be discerned during early pregnancy by causing the patient to lie upon the back with the thighs and legs completely



flexed and breathing gently with the mouth wide open; then take the kidney between the two hands, and outline its contour by gentle pressure. Deeper pressure will elicit pain. The right kidney should be examined first because it is most often involved but the left should not be neglected.

Essential for the accurate diagnosis of the pyelitis of pregnancy is a study of the urine and the examination of the blood. The urine is acid, containing many pus cells and swarming with the *B. coli communis*, which on culture is obtained in the pure growth. The blood shows a leukocytosis which is frequently high, reaching from 25 to 30,000.

**The Natural History of the Disease.**—The natural history of the infection is that of an acute and chronic, or complicated, course, influenced to a greater or less degree by treatment. In acute cases, the infection rapidly becomes severe and the patient has chills, with a temperature of  $104^{\circ}$  F. There is considerable kidney pain as the pelvis of the kidney becomes more and more distended with retained urine and pus. If not relieved, the substance of the kidney may become infected and so-called surgical kidney may develop. The patient then shows the effects of toxemia, septic infection gradually becomes established and, accompanying infection, an inflammation of the ureters and sometimes of the urinary bladder are present. In mild cases, infection subsides, symptoms abate, the urine becomes sterile, and the patient returns to her accustomed health. In chronic cases, the patient may pass through pregnancy to a successful termination, but, during the puerperal period, attacks of pyelitis may occur which may persist for several months or a year.

**Treatment.**—Certain important facts in the etiology of this condition must be recalled in deciding upon the course of treatment. The mechanical element must receive attention. It is held that the right kidney is most often affected because of the obstruction to the passage of urine through the right ureter by the pressure of the enlarged uterus, and that the colon bacillus makes its way from the obstructed bowel to the adjacent ureter and, by an ascending infection, reaches the pelvis of the kidney. A blood-stream infection and an ascending colon infection from the urinary bladder are also cited as explaining the etiology of the occurrence. There can be no question of the fact that both the kidneys may be involved.

In these conditions, in the treatment of the case, it is necessary as soon as possible to secure the unobstructed flow of urine through the ureters into the bladder, especially from the infected kidney. If the symptoms indicate a mild infection and the obstetrician is not prepared to undertake skilled manipulation, he should first try to overcome the obstruction by causing the patient to assume the knee-chest position, or the lateral position, and then have the urinary bladder of the patient emptied as soon as possible after this manipulation has been tried. The patient should be put at rest in bed to avoid chilling the surface of the body and to prevent the irritation of motion. The diet should be limited



to milk, water, green vegetables and toast. A limited quantity only of tea or coffee should be allowed. Water in abundance should be taken. It is thought that the drug known as urotropin acts as an antiseptic to the urinary organs when taken into the stomach. The writer has never seen it do harm in these cases, but he has never seen a patient treated exclusively by this drug and, therefore, he is unable to determine whether it has the value commonly ascribed to it. Others prefer to give citrate of potassium freely, while still others rely upon rest, diluting the urine, maintaining the action of the bowels and limiting the diet of the patient. Mild counterirritation is useful and, in nervous patients, codein and bromids are indicated. The patient should empty the urinary bladder frequently and should get out of bed to accomplish this.

Where cases are more severe and the obstetrician believes that the risk of manipulation is less than the danger of noninterference, with the aid of a cystoscope, the ureters should be catheterized. This requires skilled judgment, experience and thorough surgical antisepsis. The assistance of a trained nurse is desirable and the patient, if possible, should be in a hospital. Under the precautions already described in treating cystitis, the ureters are separately catheterized, the urine collected from the pelvis of each kidney separately and examined. The emptying of the ureters by the catheter often results in a surprising improvement in the patient's comfort. The relief of distention in the pelvis of the kidney is frequently followed by the cessation, for some time, of pain and suffering. This indicates the importance of the mechanical element in these cases. Utilizing the opportunity of catheterism, the obstetrician may irrigate the pelvis of one or both of the kidneys by an appropriate antiseptic solution, warm salt solution, warm saturated solution of sodium baborate, or dilute iodine, and very rarely mercuric salt is employed. Too much must not be expected from the relief afforded by this manipulation. An immediate cure is impossible and, if this treatment is well borne, it may be repeated in twenty-four hours. With the general treatment already described, this local treatment may be maintained until recovery or until the patient grows so much worse that surgical measures must be employed.

In some cases, it may be necessary to expose the kidney, or kidneys, by the usual loin incision; bring the diseased kidney up to the surface of the wound with its convex surface presenting; fasten the kidney in the wound by stitches passed through the capsule out through the extremity; then, incising the capsule, pass one or two fingers of the gloved hand through the substance of the kidney into its pelvis. A free discharge of blood accompanies this maneuver which hides the discharge of urine. A drain of 10 per cent iodoform gauze wrapped in rubber sheeting to form a cigar or cigarette drain is then passed into the pelvis of the kidney and retained in place by a silkworm-gut stitch passed through the skin in the line of incision, or the pelvis of the kidney may be packed with a strip of iodoform gauze which emerges from the lower angle of the wound. The extremities of the incision are brought together by



sutures, a copious dressing is then applied, and the patient is given the general and usual treatment of the condition. The writer has performed this operation on a number of pregnant women in whom medical treatment failed to improve the condition. The results were entirely satisfactory. Pregnancy was interrupted in none and recovery followed in all. This operation was undertaken before the common employment of cystoscopy and catheterism of the ureters. Six cases in all were successfully treated. In no case did a bad result follow. At the same time, it is obvious that this is a more formidable proceeding than catheterism of the ureters in skilled hands. Hence, it should be reserved for those cases where the development of surgical kidney is threatened and where medicine and manipulative treatment fail to check the progress of the disease.

The treatment of surgical kidney calls for incision, exploration of the kidney and in extreme cases for nephrectomy. Tuberculosis of the kidney complicating pregnancy demands nephrectomy, if tubercular disease has infected a considerable portion of the kidney; but, fortunately, nephrectomy for mixed septic infection of the kidney complicating pregnancy is of rare occurrence.

Subsequent pregnancy in a patient with but one kidney, and successful pregnancy in a patient having but one kidney, is possible and not of very rare occurrence. In the observation of the writer, this has happened several times. In one exceedingly interesting case, the patient, from whom a tuberculous kidney had been removed, subsequently became pregnant, developed toxemia and eclampsia. From this she successfully recovered and successfully terminated her pregnancy.

## NEPHRITIS

What is known as the kidney of pregnancy has long been recognized as a condition very closely bordering upon the pathological. These kidneys are congested, somewhat swollen, the vessels engorged, the epithelia swollen and the filtering power of the kidney so impaired that serum albumen to some extent is often present in the urine. When one considers this condition and observes cases in which women pass through a number of pregnancies, successfully regaining good health and never developing nephritis, the adaptive power of the organism is demonstrated in a remarkable degree.

Nephritis complicating pregnancy is often the lighting up of a pathological condition, the first of which had developed about the period of adolescence. Such is the familiar example of nephritis during pregnancy in a patient giving a history of scarlatina at the age of thirteen or fourteen, followed by nephritis. In these cases the picture is that of an acute process, but the casts found in the urine are not only epithelial, but granular and even fatty as well, indicating a previously acute process. In other cases, the nephritis complicating pregnancy is a first attack. It may follow sudden and extreme exposure to cold, often with exposure



to dampness; a heavy meal of very irritating and indigestible food; infections like influenza; or the occurrence of sudden failure of assimilation, often complicated by exposure to cold or damp.

**Diagnosis.**—The diagnosis of nephritis complicating pregnancy is made by altered blood-pressure, disturbance of the nervous system indicated by an altered rate of the pulse, lack of appetite, tenderness at the epigastrium and, sometimes, the development of nausea and vomiting. The feet and ankles remain swollen throughout the night as well as during the day and, in extreme cases, the face and hands may be swollen. There is violent frontal headache. The breath has an odor suggesting that of urine, blood-pressure becomes high, the action of the heart accentuated, vision is disturbed and intoxication with poisonous products may develop.

The diagnosis is made by observing the blood-pressure and pulse tension, by examining the urine and blood and the eye-grounds, and by thorough general inspection of the patient. Blood-pressure will be above 130, rising in severe cases to over 200, and pulse tension will be increased accordingly. In cases of acute and severe nephritis, examination of the urine will show a considerable, or large, percentage not only of serum albumen, but also of globulin. The urea percentage will be distinctly lessened, the blood urea increased, the rest nitrogen increased; creatin and creatinin and the ammonia coefficient will also be greater than normal. Casts will be epithelial, granular or fatty in accordance with the period of the nephritis and its severity. The quantity of urine may be greatly diminished, its specific gravity may be decidedly increased, and its color may become dark and the urine abnormal. The urine may also contain blood in considerable quantity.

**History of the Disease.**—Without treatment these cases tend steadily to increase in severity. The quantity of urine steadily diminishes. The percentage of albumen and other abnormal substances increases, casts become granular and fatty, the quantity of blood varies but is constantly present in the urine, blood urea is persistently high and increases, and edema becomes worse. The patient is unable to retain nourishment, becomes drowsy and apathetic, or has convulsions. If a profound general toxemia is added to the condition, eclamptic convulsions may complicate the situation. When death ensues, it happens through heart failure, induced by cloudy swelling of the heart muscle and rapid dilatation. Hemorrhage into the ventricles of the brain is not unusual, accompanied by edema of the lungs.

**Prevention.**—It has long been the ideal of the medical profession completely to stamp out the contagious and infectious diseases of childhood. It has been alleged that there is no reason for the frequent occurrence of scarlatina, whooping-cough and measles; that these and similar disorders can be entirely removed and absolutely prevented. Unfortunately, this time has not yet arrived, and hence girls will be exposed to scarlatina and, in some cases, nephritis will develop. So common and important is this complication that, in dealing with pregnant women, a



clear history of a previous scarlatina or the absence of scarlatina should always be sought and obtained. Whenever possible, the history of the patient's convalescence from scarlatina is of primary importance and this as well should be elicited. To prevent the development of nephritis in adult life; girls during adolescence should be especially guarded from infection, not only that of scarlatina, but of practically all the infective disorders.

In cases where there is a history of rheumatism and gout in the family, and where the patient herself has had these disorders to some degree, there is reason to believe that her kidneys may readily become overburdened during the pregnancy. The hygiene of pregnancy throughout its entire course is of the greatest importance not only in preventing toxemia, but also the nephritis of pregnancy. The regular examination of the urine, physical examination of the patient at frequent intervals during pregnancy, the avoidance of constipation and the conservation of all that brings about a healthy digestion and assimilation are of great importance. There are very few patients that do not require modification of diet during gestation.

**Treatment.**—Treatment will depend naturally upon the intensity and extent of the nephritis. Where the process is evidently comparatively mild, threatening symptoms are absent and the patient can readily be controlled by modification of the diet—reducing it at first to milk, fruit and bread, and gradually adding starches, vegetables, fish, white meat of fowl, chicken, lamb and sweetbreads. These precautions will often clear up a condition where nephritis is threatened. So far as drugs are concerned, purgatives and laxatives are most useful, although it is curious to observe that physicians of intelligence and experience have sometimes believed that there were actually specific remedies for this condition. Thus, by an acquaintance of the writer, an obstetrician, who had a very large and successful private practice, benzoate of soda was considered an absolutely sure preventative of the nephritis of pregnancy, of toxemia and eclampsia. This physician's faith in drugs was so great that he treated placenta prævia by giving vaginal douches of alum solution.

A selected diet, purgation and the use of laxatives will, as has been said, control mild cases. In addition, the avoidance of cold and wet, rest in bed for patients who are easily fatigued, massage, plentiful use of water and mild alkalies are indicated. The difficulty will lie in inducing the patient strictly to follow a given diet and adopt hygienic precautions, unless she becomes severely ill.

If the condition is threatening, the patient must be in the hospital and prompt and vigorous treatment must be instituted. Rest in bed between blankets; thorough lavage of the stomach followed by the ingestion of from  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 5 grains of calomel, with bicarbonate of sodium; copious lavage of the intestine; the diet limited to milk and water; the free use of bromid of sodium or bromid of ammonium to control obstinate headache; and, if the blood-pressure is very high and the heart action labored and strong, bleeding followed by the cautious and very moderate trans-



fusion of sodium bicarbonate solution and glucose will be indicated. If additional medication by sedatives is required, codein or morphin, hypodermatically administered, is indicated. The progressive improvement of the patient may be accompanied by a gradual increase in the diet, but to such a patient during her pregnancy diet becomes a matter of paramount importance. Meat should be forbidden, the patient's safety during the remainder of her gestation depending largely upon diet and the regular and efficient action of the bowels.

One attack of nephritis in pregnancy makes the patient susceptible to toxemia and a recurrence of the condition. Hence every precaution should be taken to keep such a patient under observation and care.

**Surgical Treatment of Acute Nephritis.**—The remarkable results obtained by Edebohls in the decapsulation of kidneys in acute nephritis of pregnancy must be remembered. Patients thought suitable for this operation were those in whom the condition had developed suddenly, with greater or less toxemia; in whom the secretion of urine was very scanty; pulse tension and blood-pressure high; headache severe; urine loaded with albumen and globulin and casts; and in whom medical and other treatment failed to improve the condition.

The operation consisted in exposing one or both kidneys by the usual loin incision, incising the capsule of the kidney and stripping it back from the kidney substance. At operation in these cases, the kidneys were found swollen, the parenchyma dark in color and engorged with blood, the capsule in some cases separating from the parenchyma with difficulty. In patients not already dying of toxemia, the results have been sometimes surprisingly good. Secretion of urine increased almost immediately. The abnormal elements in the urine grew steadily less in quantity, the patient's symptoms rapidly became better. Recovery followed in many of these patients, with apparently the complete restoration of the kidneys to a healthy condition.

At the present time, the majority of obstetricians recommend and practice this operation only in the acute stage and in cases where active, intelligent and hospital and medicinal treatment failed to improve the condition of the patient.

**The Treatment of Subacute or Chronic Nephritis.**—Unfortunately, many of these patients never recover from an attack of acute nephritis complicating pregnancy. A careful examination of the urine shows perhaps a small quantity of serum albumen or globulin. By the use of the centrifuge, a few granular casts are found, accompanied by a considerable number of hyaline casts. The blood-pressure and pulse tension never become perfectly normal. The patient shows signs of a chronic or a mild toxemia, digestion is impaired and the physician is constantly anxious lest an acute nephritis may be superinduced. Should pregnancy again occur, the risk is considerable, and the tendency to a chronically impaired condition of the kidney would be much increased.

Some years may pass before this condition makes itself felt in the patient's health. A patient who has passed the menopause may consult



a physician for various symptoms and be found to have a chronic nephritis. If a careful history of her previous health is obtained, it may be found that during a pregnancy she had severe vomiting and nausea with the symptoms pointing to nephritis. In the observation of the writer, slowly proceeding, but fatal, nephritis developed in a patient over fifty years old, in whom the first indications of impaired health followed a pregnancy during which she suffered from pernicious nausea, with other symptoms showing that the kidneys were involved.

**Treatment of Chronic Nephritis Complicating or Following Pregnancy.**—Treatment consists in the careful modification of diet, the moderate use of water, precautions to secure an adequate daily movement of the bowels, good hygiene, a selected climate and the careful avoidance of exposure to cold and dampness. A guarded prognosis as to health and, possibly, as to life, must be given in these cases because they are so insidious that alarm may not be taken until too late. Parturient women will sometimes inquire, If the kidneys of the mother are affected during pregnancy, what effect will this have upon the child? The answer may be, that there is no direct evidence that nephritis in the mother need produce nephritis in the fetus. A toxic process, as has been seen, may result in the death of the fetus; but apparently an acute nephritis is so brief in duration when complicating pregnancy that, if it receives prompt and adequate treatment, there is no reason to believe that the fetus is materially damaged thereby.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ADEODATO. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, Supplement, January 10, 1920, 140.  
 BAUGHMAN. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, February, 1921, 436.  
 BOURNE. *British Med. Journ.*, April 1, 1922, 520.  
 BUGBEE. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, July, 1920, 54.  
 DANFORTH. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, March, 1920, 284.  
 ECKELT. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, January 10, 1920, 144.  
 GRAEBKE. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1922, Band 55, Heft 1.  
 HALSTEAD. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, March, 1922, 323.  
 HEYNEMANN. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 18, 449.  
 ——— *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 24, 838.  
 JARDINE. *British Med. Journ.*, June 5, 1920, 767.  
 JAKSCH, VON. *Arch. f. Gynaek.*, 1921, Band 114, Heft 2, 255.  
 ——— *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 45, 1274.  
 KAUTSKY. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 49, 1765.  
*Lancet*, April 1, 1922, 651.  
 MARTIN. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1921, Band 54, Heft 6, 379.  
 SMITH. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, February, 1922, 201.  
 WERNER. *Arch. f. Gynaek.*, October, 1921, Band 115, Heft 1, 63.  
 ——— *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 45, 1292.  
 ZIMMERMANN. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 36, 1009.



## CHAPTER XIV

### DISEASES OF THE CARDIAC AND CIRCULATORY SYSTEM

Diseases of the cardiac and circulatory system complicating pregnancy—Congenital lesions of the heart disclosed by pregnancy—Pregnancy and valvular heart disease—Pregnancy complicated by disease of the heart muscle and vessels—Myocarditis and endocarditis—Varicose veins complicating pregnancy.

Some of the conditions unfavorable in pregnancy have long produced confusion regarding the diagnosis and management of pregnant patients thought to have disease of the heart. Recent development in physical diagnosis, the use of the cardiograph and blood-pressure apparatus and improved laboratory methods have enabled us to diagnosticate diseases of the heart more accurately than when we relied largely upon recognizing murmurs by auscultation.

It is estimated that during pregnancy the quantity of the maternal blood is increased one twelfth. That the composition of the blood is altered by toxemia is abundantly demonstrated. That the situation of the heart may become abnormal from mechanical influence, is a matter of familiar observation. The nervous system of the pregnant woman is in a proverbially unstable condition, and hence the action of the heart may readily be altered. These factors led to the frequent diagnosis of heart disease complicating pregnancy because, in examining the patient, murmurs over the heart were heard, the pulse rhythm varied greatly and pregnant patients sometimes suffered from edema which was thought to indicate an essential disease of the heart.

At the present time, little or no stress may be placed upon many of the phenomena which we have just described. In pregnancy, the condition of the heart can never be considered entirely apart from the condition of the blood-vessels or the lungs, and hence we must study cardiac pathology in a somewhat different manner from former times.

**Etiology.**—The etiology of diseases of the heart complicating pregnancy may take the obstetrician back, in his study of the case, to the intra-uterine life of the pregnant woman. A carefully obtained history will often show that the patient in childhood was said to have a weak or bad heart. If her mother is living, or if the patient herself knows the history of her mother's health, a history of toxemia of the mother, before the birth of the pregnant woman in question, may be obtained. Occasionally there is a history of a severe nervous shock, or some profound alteration in the general health and condition of the mother of the patient. If the patient herself was a "blue baby," and she has lived



to become an adult and pregnant, the blueness could not have been caused by a very pronounced anatomical abnormality. Such individuals rarely reach adult life, but mitral stenosis is not infrequently of congenital origin, often manifesting itself during childhood and adolescence. If precautions are taken to avoid the development of hypertrophy of the heart, such a girl may reach adult age and enjoy good average health, providing no especial strain is thrown upon her heart. When, however, pregnancy develops, and especially immediately after labor, the condition may become evident.

The persistence of a defect from the inaccurate closure of the foramen ovale is sometimes seen in women in whom any abnormal condition of the lungs produces labored and imperfect action of the heart. There is usually the history of an abnormal childhood and youth, with repeated colds and congestion of the lungs, and an inability to take the usual exercise of childhood.

In many cases heart disease complicating pregnancy is traced to a classical rheumatic attack at about the period of puberty. These are the valvular cases where the diagnosis is evident and the history clear. In some pregnant patients, a history of a severe previous influenza may elicit the fact that, since the influenza, the patient has never been able to take active exercise, has frequently suffered from shortness of breath and has been considered as having some weakness of the heart. A severe constitutional infection, as typhoid, or a severe pneumococcus infection of the lung, may leave the heart muscle in a somewhat weakened condition. So far as actual disease of the heart developing during pregnancy is concerned, the causes which produce it in the nonpregnant in an acute degree may also be potent during pregnancy.

The influence of repeated parturition upon the heart and its condition must not be overlooked. It is now thought that during pregnancy the heart undergoes no essential hypertrophy, and that the increased labor thrown upon the heart during gestation is accomplished by increased rapidity in action and the modification of the vessels to meet the general demand. In studying diseases of the heart complicating pregnancy, hypertrophy of the heart muscle must not be credited with frequent occurrence.

**Diagnosis.**—Diagnosis of cardiac disease complicating pregnancy requires a thorough and careful study of the entire individual and the physiological behavior of the circulatory organs. In questioning patients, inquiry should always be made as to whether they suffer from shortness of breath, or disturbance of breathing power; whether any particular form of activity is burdensome and interferes with breathing; whether they notice a high degree of humidity in the atmosphere; and whether any particular posture prevents them from sleeping comfortably. If there is an abnormal condition of the heart complicating pregnancy, the patient will complain that her breathing is labored or rapid, that the action of the heart is readily disturbed on comparatively slight exertion, that she notices dampness in the atmosphere very quickly, and



that she cannot assume certain positions to sleep comfortably. Pain about the region of the heart in pregnant patients may be an indication of an altered state of the heart muscles or vessels, but it may also be the result of distention of the stomach displacing the heart, causing disturbance in its action and, at the same time, pain in the stomach and epigastrium which is referred to the heart. So, too, distention of the intestine with gas, with an attack of acute colic accompanied by disturbance in the action of the heart, may be thought by the patient to be an attack of heart disease. The history of swelling of the lower extremities in pregnancy must not be ascribed to a diseased condition of the heart and vessels, unless nephritis and toxemia can be excluded and, since both of these conditions affect the heart, they must first be excluded before a diagnosis of heart disease can be established.

To make an accurate diagnosis of heart disease complicating pregnancy, we must remember that valvular lesions from rheumatism, or other preëxisting diseases, will declare themselves by murmurs. On the other hand, the condition of the heart muscle is a matter of special importance and may be difficult accurately to determine. Here the rhythm, vigor of systolic sounds, degree with which the vessels are filled by the action of the heart, absence of congestion at the bases of the lungs, absence of disturbance of breathing and of attacks of fright or apparent dyspnea and syncope must all be taken into consideration. Blood-pressure and pulse tension are naturally of considerable value, but it must also be remembered that an attack of acute nephritis in a patient with a damaged heart may cause a temporary high blood-pressure and pulse tension.

The cardiograph is often of considerable value in making an accurate diagnosis of the condition of the heart. This was illustrated in the experience of the writer in a recent case in which a fairly nourished multipara, in the last month of pregnancy, applied to the hospital for care because her heart beat was so rapid as greatly to interfere with her breathing and made her practically unable to work. She was accustomed to do her own housework, caring for her husband and several children. On examination, there was moderate swelling of the lower extremities, but the patient's urine was practically normal. The action of the intestine was deficient, and the skin was dry, but the patient had little or no headache. Blood-pressure and pulse tension were somewhat below the average and, while the patient's general appearance did not indicate serious disease, she was evidently overworked and overtired. There were no murmurs over the heart which could be located as valvular; no evidence of mitral disease nor of valvular lesion; but there was an indefinite murmur which varied with the patient's posture. The patient was examined by the cardiograph and a negative report given. It was thought that her condition was the result of fatigue and a moderate intestinal toxemia. She was accordingly placed in bed at absolute rest, the intestine gently but thoroughly emptied and the patient's diet selected with the view of absolutely avoiding irritation of the bowels



and giving physiological rest to the organs of assimilation. For a short time, drugs were administered, then completely withheld, with the exception of laxatives. No drug tried up to the point of excessive administration did any good; but with the simple treatment by rest and elimination, the patient's heart action steadily improved. She formerly had been greatly averse to moving, could not lie down to sleep at night and was suffering great discomfort with considerable fright. These symptoms steadily subsided, and heart action became progressively slower, blood-pressure slowly rose, until the patient asked to be allowed to get out of bed. She was allowed to do so, and finally to use a commode, but remained practically in bed until the development of labor. This was spontaneous and successful and, following a normal puerperal period in which the pulse rate became normal, the patient made a good convalescence without return of the cardiac symptoms. In this case, the enforced rest, mental, nervous and physiological, seemed to be the one element required.

In diagnosing disease of the heart, the obstetrician must first eliminate the presence of toxemia. If this is pronounced it may be the predominant and essential pathological condition present and not disease of the heart itself as an organ. In recognizing toxemia, the obstetrician is prepared to find changes in the tension of the vessels, if not in the actual composition of the vessel wall. The correction of the condition of toxemia will very often clear up a supposed pathological state in the heart and vessels.

**History of Cardiac and Circulatory Disease.**—In comparatively young and sound patients who have not borne many children, pregnancy and labor are survived in an extraordinary way, although the heart and vessels may be damaged. Much depends in these cases upon the character of each labor. If the patient has a strong and vigorously acting uterus and children are born promptly, even with damaged heart and vessels, she may escape serious or fatal complications. On the other hand, multiparae, in whom the uterine muscle undergoes degeneration, frequently have a corresponding condition in the heart muscle, and here the combination is dangerous and may become fatal. Another element of great importance as regards these cases is the ability of the patient to take rest during pregnancy, or the necessity under which she lives for physical exertion more or less arduous. Of all the means of treatment for these patients, rest is the most valuable. Hence, the patient who needs it most and can have it least has the chances largely against her. The occurrence of an acute infection during pregnancy, in a patient with damaged organs of circulation, is always attended with danger. In these cases, influenza becomes rapidly fatal, pneumonia is a great risk and other infections are also serious complications. In no class of cases is the benefit of intelligent prenatal care and medical observation more strikingly shown than with these patients. The contrary, that the absence of this care greatly increases the mortality and morbidity in the presence of this complication, is unfortunately true.



**Treatment.**—The treatment of disease of the cardiac and circulatory organs complicating pregnancy requires careful study and thorough diagnosis and attention to details. An accurate history is important and should be obtained as minutely as possible. This informs the obstetrician of the presence or absence of such disease in the early life of the individual, and gives other information which is of great importance. The history of adult life before pregnancy occurred must also be obtained, and the fact that the patient will often neglect the most important occurrence, or mention it casually, must not be lost sight of. In the history of the pregnancy, the period of gestation at which the patient began to suffer from cardiac discomfort is interesting, and also the results of any form of treatment to which the patient has been subjected.

The first question to be decided as regards treatment is whether the heart of the pregnant woman is doing its work properly. In medical terms, Is compensation established and maintained? Realizing the unusual conditions of pregnancy, this inquiry seeks to determine whether or not the heart has sufficient healthy tissue to adapt itself to these unusual conditions and whether this adaptation has really taken place. In order to determine the question of compensation, the patient must be thoroughly examined to ascertain the presence or absence of edema and overdistention of the vessels. The lower extremities should be examined and all portions of the body searched for evidence regarding this condition. This is especially true if there is a history of a marked irritative cough with some difficulty of breathing; here, on examining the lungs, the obstetrician may find evidences of congestion at the base of the lungs, with a tendency to a subacute bronchitis and, occasionally, to pulmonary edema. The development of abdominal dropsy is also a symptom of value, for this should not be present normally during gestation. It is seen in cases of highly contracted pelvis in the later weeks of pregnancy where the pelvic contraction prevents the normal descent and engagement of the presenting part. Blood-pressure and pulse tension below the average, disordered action of the heart, considerable disturbance on slight alterations of posture or motion and disturbance when respiration is in any way interfered with or impaired are all signs that the heart is laboring unduly. If compensation is not maintained, there will be congestion in the organs of the body whose function is closely related with the circulation. The kidneys will be unusually congested and the quantity of serum albumen present in the urine will be increased. The area of liver dullness may be larger than usual, there will be increased discoloration about the vulva and genital tract; the patient's face may become dusky and the lips comparatively dark in color. Dull headache and discomfort, if the patient lies flat in bed, are also present. The degree of failure of compensation can be determined by the rapidity and weakness of pulse, irregular action of the heart muscle, indefinite murmurs over the large vessels, pronounced edema and swelling, considerable albuminuria, difficulty of breathing,



impossibility of lying down for sleep, the pallor instead of the dusky hue in the face and, in extreme cases, the patient's fright and sense of impending danger, and threatened failure in the action of the heart.

In choosing a method of treatment to aid such a case, the patient's environment must first be studied to find what is constituting her greatest burden. If, for example, she be working in a factory, running a machine whose gear is too heavy for her, that must be obviated. If domestic work is overtaking her, she must be relieved of this. If sudden mental or nervous shock or great depression are present, these must receive attention; but the first element of successful treatment will be the study of the patient's social conditions and the removal of the greatest exciting cause.

Next in order comes physiological rest. In almost all cases this requires confinement to bed or couch and, in extreme cases, strict confinement to bed with the use of the bed-pan. The patient's posture must be that most comfortable for herself. While she requires nourishment, this must be of such a character as to make the least demand upon the digestive organs and leave the least residue. In selecting the diet, the mistake must not be made to add greatly to the quantity of fluid ingested, for, if the patient's tissues are water-logged, she will not improve by the addition of fluid. She will, however, be greatly improved by the abstraction of fluid, and this may be most safely done through the intestine. Thus purgative medicines which produce free watery stools are indicated, such as the compound cathartic pill, the compound colocynth pill, small but repeated doses of Epsom salts in hot water and high purgative enemata, jalap in combination with drugs to prevent colic, calomel followed by salines, all are useful. The dryness of the diet must depend upon the condition of the patient's tissues.

The drug most useful in maintaining the compensation of these patients is digitalis, and there is room for considerable choice in the preparation administered and the mode of its use. Many experienced observers believe that the best quality of digitalis leaves is the most valuable form in which this can be used. The question of dosage depends entirely upon the behavior of the patient under the use of the drug. Beginning with a moderate dose, it may be increased in accordance with the patient's tolerance to the effect produced. A reliable tincture of digitalis has long been found a useful preparation; digalen, digitalin, fat free tincture of digitalis, are all of value. It is important, if possible, to use them without disturbing the stomach, but, if this cannot be done, then the drug must be given by hypodermatic injection.

Where there seems necessity for stimulating the heart muscle, strychnin may be added in varying doses. If the patient's stomach is not irritable, tincture of nux vomica may be useful. Where blood-pressure is very deficient and the tone of the vessels is greatly impaired, belladonna in small doses will do good. This may be used as a tincture or, if hypodermatic medication is employed, in the form of atropin. Tincture of strophanthus is not ordinarily required, except in extreme



cases where digitalis is not efficient. In cases where a high blood-pressure and pulse tension complicate diseases of the heart, the nitrite of sodium or minute doses of nitroglycerin may be indicated.

The effect of opium as a general stimulant and sedative will often be required for these patients. Usually the hypodermatic injection of morphin is the method preferred. The action of opium taken by the mouth may disturb digestion, and by its uncertainty and slowness of action may be of little comparative use to the patient. Before morphin is given, it may be well to try codein or, if there is an irritant cough, heroin, so that morphin may remain when a more powerful sedative effect is required.

The action of alcohol as a sedative and promoter of sleep must be remembered in these patients, and, if this will give the patient comfort when taken at bedtime, opium may be reserved for a greater need. If such treatment as has been suggested is successful, the patient will become more comfortable and will appreciate her improvement. Edema will grow less, there will be longer and better sleep, better appetite and assimilation, and less mental and nervous depression. The secretion of urine will be more abundant, and the urine will be more nearly normal. On the other hand, if the patient steadily fails, there may come a crisis in which death seems threatened. Under these conditions, prompt hypodermatic stimulation is necessary and, in the presence of intense congestion and cyanosis, the question of bleeding must be considered. While this is rarely necessary, it has, in appropriate cases, been successful.

Shall the pregnancy be interrupted in diseases of the heart? We may recall the general rule that, in the acute infectious diseases complicating pregnancy, gestation must not be disturbed; but in the condition which is essentially one of progressive degeneration of a vital organ, in which pregnancy is but an added burden and danger, the question arises whether or not, in the interests of the mother, the pregnancy should be interrupted. This decision calls for knowledge, large clinical experience and good judgment.

First of all, the circumstances of the patient's life must carefully be taken into account. The question of primiparity or multiparity is of cardinal importance. The presence or absence of degenerative processes in the important viscera must not be neglected. We may possibly make the matter more clear by citing illustrative cases, in one of which the pregnancy was not interrupted, and in the other, the pregnancy was terminated artificially.

A woman, aged thirty, of excellent nutrition, gave a history of rheumatism when a girl, after which she was told that she had disease of the heart. This had not, however, given her especial inconvenience, but she had been warned that serious disease or pregnancy might be a grave complication. She had had no severe infection since the rheumatism of childhood. She was several months pregnant and, so far, had done well with little or no toxemia and was in good general condition.



Knowing her previous history and wishing to satisfy the fears of her family, she requested an examination. She had an uncomplicated mitral leak, with the heart muscle, however, in good condition; the rhythm of the heart, good; the sounds, clear; no edema of the extremities; the urine, normal; the bowels moving regularly, and spontaneously; blood-pressure and pulse tension not increased. The only possible effect that could be attributed to the cardiac condition was the fact that the patient complained that, on going up the stairs or taking a considerable step, the heart beat slightly more rapidly than formerly. The patient was very desirous of continuing pregnancy and was told that she could do so if she would report regularly to her physician and carry out the hygiene which he suggested. Under these precautions, the pregnancy proceeded naturally, terminating in a successful spontaneous labor. On recovering from childbirth, the patient's condition seemed fully as good as before the pregnancy began.

A multiparous woman, aged forty, had already given birth to three children and was again pregnant. There was a history of rheumatism in girlhood, with two comparatively severe attacks of influenza in adult life, constant and hard physical work since adolescence and, at times, deprivation and poverty. There had been mental strain and worry because of poverty and the illness of husband and children. The patient was eight months pregnant, edema was pronounced, respiration easily disturbed, sleep obtained with difficulty and, at that time, a sitting posture being maintained, considerable albumen in the urine, constipation, chronic and irritant cough, changes at the base of the lungs and the patient's general condition one of suffering and stress. The heart sounds were neither clear nor vigorous. There was no demonstrable mitral leak, but the symptoms were those of mitral stenosis. There was a distinct interval in time between the ventricular contraction and the radial wave. The patient's condition was such that she greatly needed treatment and sought admission to the hospital. The effect of the treatment already described was tried on this patient for a few days, but without improvement. Labor was then induced and, after the delivery of the child, the treatment, which had been unsuccessful before labor, greatly lessened the patient's symptoms and finally enabled her to be up and about and to return to her home. Domestic help was given the family through the social service of the hospital.

In attempting to terminate pregnancy in these cases where the physical indication seems clear, the obstetrician may be delayed by religious scruples upon the part of the patient. There are ecclesiastics teaching that no complication which threatens the mother's life should lead to the sacrifice of the embryo or fetus. Under these conditions the writer has seen patients die from disease of the heart and vessels during pregnancy, when life could unquestionably have been prolonged for a considerable time had the pregnancy been sacrificed.

**Management of Such Patients in Beginning Labor.**—As pregnancy does not end until labor is over, it is not improper to consider the treat-



ment of these cases in the first portion of the labor. In extremely severe cases, the advent of labor is accompanied by great mental and physical distress. Uterine contractions seem to throw an almost intolerable burden upon the heart, the patient struggles for breath, becomes frightened and implores immediate aid and delivery. Asphyxiation may develop very rapidly, the appearance of the patient may become most alarming to her friends and relatives and the obstetrician may be urged immediately to deliver the child. Under these circumstances, his first inclination may be to give a remedy which will stimulate the action of the heart. Experience shows that it is the nervous system of the patient which should first receive attention. Usually a hypodermatic injection of morphin and atropin in full doses will help greatly, and shortly after this strychnin and digitalis may follow. The first stage of labor should be made as short as possible, distention of the urinary bladder avoided by the use of the catheter and, at the earliest possible moment, under ether and oxygen, the child should be delivered. The advice has usually been given to let the patient bleed from her uterus in these cases to afford relief to the circulation, but it must be remembered that the rapid emptying of the uterus is followed by a great change in the pressure upon the vessels in the abdomen, and that there will be a subsidence of blood from the heart following the birth of the child. Hence caution should be used in injecting fluid or in allowing too free hemorrhage. Physicians are sometimes afraid to use anesthetics in these patients during labor, but ether and oxygen will greatly stimulate the heart and respiration, while the relief which they afford the patient is immediate and most grateful.

**Different Varieties of Cardiac Disease.**—Least dangerous is the uncomplicated leak at the mitral valve. Next in importance, aortic disease. Most insidious and dangerous in its effects is congenital mitral stenosis. In extreme cases, two or three of these conditions may be present simultaneously. So disturbed may be the action of the heart that the condition of the various valves cannot be made out. It must again be repeated that it is not the condition of any one of the heart valves or a lesion at any one orifice which is the important factor in estimating the gravity of the condition of a patient with cardiac disease: the condition which the cardiac muscle presents, the presence or absence of toxemia, the condition of the vessels, the ability of the patient to rest and obtain nourishment and her mental and nervous state must all be considered.

**Shall Patients Who Have Cardiac Disease Marry and Bear Children?**—The answer to this question must depend upon the nature of the disease, the general condition of the patient, her surroundings and resources, the possibility of her following out a strict hygiene, the medical care which she can obtain and her patience in obeying the directions of the attending physician. It will thus be seen that the answer to this question cannot be based upon any one factor or given without due consideration.

When the obstetrician is asked by a multipara, overburdened physi-



cally and mentally and with whom the struggle of life is difficult and complicated, whether she may safely undertake another pregnancy, the answer must be that it will shorten her life and expose her and her child to very considerable risk.

Under these circumstances, should not the question of birth control and how it may be most efficiently carried out be considered? In the experience of the writer, these are the patients who justify, under favorable conditions, elective cesarean section followed by sterilization. By this means the patient is spared the strain and danger of labor and the danger of further pregnancy. What mode of operation the obstetrician selects will depend upon the condition of the patient, but, whenever possible, the writer prefers supravaginal hysterectomy, with the removal of both tubes and, in women of forty or more, removal of both ovaries. If the patient's condition justifies it, the appendix may be included in the removal. The writer has no confidence in methods for preventing conception, nor in advice given by those who have little or no practical knowledge on the subject. This method of birth control, we believe, in responsible and reputable hands, to be clearly indicated and to give satisfactory and permanent results.

**Myocarditis and Endo-arteritis.**—In some cases of acute septic infection, myocarditis and endo-arteritis, with rapid invasion of the cardiac muscle, may lead to a rapidly fatal termination. Such is occasionally seen in infection by the hemolytic streptococcus where the site of the septic process is chiefly the liver. Malignant jaundice, high fever, delirium and a rapidly fatal issue are the result.

Myocarditis complicating pregnancy is so fundamental a portion of all cardiac disease that its separate consideration is scarcely possible. It is essentially in the pregnant patient a degenerative process, a part of toxemia to be treated by remedying the toxic condition, and showing its effects principally in the development of toxic phenomena.

**Varicose Veins.**—We have already considered this subject in other phases of the complications of pregnancy, but it must be remembered that the most serious degeneration of the vessels is accompanied by disease of the heart. When veins give way from mechanical causes only, the cardiac condition remaining good and the general condition of the patient not being a serious one, the varicose veins can be dealt with with every prospect of palliation during pregnancy and subsequent cure; but where the whole circulatory apparatus is involved, the varicose veins become an important symptom of a serious underlying condition which it may be difficult or impossible to remedy. In these cases, the condition of the veins should be taken as an important symptom of what is going on, or has already been accomplished by disease, in the deeper organs of the circulation.



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Am. Journ. Med. Sc., December, 1920, 808.  
 BECKMAN. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 28.  
 BOUTOUT. Gynécologie et Obstétrique, 1922, No. 5, 364.  
 DEUCHER. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 48, 1743.  
 EMGE. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., February, 1921, 133.  
 ENFINGER. Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek., 1922, Band 57, Heft 1, 2, 26.  
 FINDLEY. Am. Journ. Obst., September, 1921, 278.  
 FINK. Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk., 1921, Band 84, Heft 1, 1; Band 83, Heft 3, 634.  
 FOTHERGILL. British Med. Journ., December 3, 1921, 925.  
 GESSNER. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 39, 1447.  
 HINSELMANN. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 17, 603; September, 1921, No. 38, 1361.  
 ——— Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk., 1922, Band 84, Heft 3, 672.  
 HUSSY. British Med. Journ., August 28, 1920, 28.  
 KANTSKY. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., Supplement, January 17, 1920, 216.  
 KEHRER. Arch. f. Gynaek., 1920, Band 112, 487.  
 LOSEE. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., May 15, 1920, 1421.  
 \*MACKENZIE. Lancet, June 11, 1921, June 4, 18, 25, 1230; Sec. 3, June 18, 1921, 1281; June 25, 1921, 1349.  
 MAHNERT. Arch. f. Gynaek., 1920, Band 114, Heft 1, 168.  
 MOSENTHAL. Am. Journ. Med. Sc., December, 1920, 808.  
 MUTEL and VERMELIN. Gynécologie et Obstétrique, No. 4, 294.  
 NEILUS. Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek., 1922, Band 57, Heft 3, 4, 127.  
 NEWELL. Am. Journ. Obst., November, 1920, 179.  
 PARDEE. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., April 22, 1922, 1188.  
 ——— Am. Journ. Obst., June, 1922, 620.  
 SCHUBERT. Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek., Band 57, Heft ½, 94.  
 SMITH. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., July 1, 1922, 3.  
 SNOO, DE. Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek., 1922, Band 57, Heft 5, 235.  
 STANDER. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., September, 1920, 276.  
 WERNER. Arch. f. Gynaek., October, 1921, Band 115, Heft 1, 41.  
 WIESEL. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1920, No. 41, 1159; No. 39, 1097; No. 38, 1066.  
 ZANGEMEISTER. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., January 17, 1920.  
 ZIMMERMANN. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1920, No. 41, 1146.



## CHAPTER XV

### DISEASES OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM

Disorders of the nervous system complicating gestation—Abnormalities in the organs of special senses—Diseases of the skin and of the hair—The sweat glands and of the organs of touch and sensation—Abnormal conditions in the eyes and ears and olfactory organs and organs of taste, complicating gestation—The appetite of the pregnant woman—Pregnancy complicated by disturbances or lesions of the cerebrospinal axis—The neuralgias of pregnancy—Pregnancy and tetany—Mania and melancholia in pregnancy—Pregnancy complicated by epilepsy and by chorea—Hysteromania and hysteria complicating gestation.

### DISTURBANCES OF THE ORGANS OF SENSE

The pregnant patient is notably hyperesthetic as regards the condition of the skin. The mask of pregnancy, or chloasma, is, fortunately for the patient, not sensitive, and so far as is known there is no remedy for it except the termination of pregnancy. Many pregnant patients complain of a sense of unusual bodily temperature or heat to such an extent that they require much colder rooms than the nonpregnant. In other patients, hyperesthesia is present in different portions of the body without a general involvement. The sense of touch is often unusually acute during pregnancy, and in many patients a condition of extreme sensitiveness of the vasomotor and secretory nerves of the skin develops. Angioneurotic edema and excessive sweating frequently annoy these patients greatly. A hyperesthetic condition of the heart is often shown by pregnancy and usually most marked in the highly nervous individual. If there has been before pregnancy a point of disease or irritation about the scalp, it becomes exceedingly sensitive during gestation. Eruptions upon the skin accompanying pregnancy are principally those of the so-called mask, or chloasma. This pigmentation may cover the greater portion of the face; it is usually of a yellowish brown color and often may disfigure the patient greatly. Increased pigmentation during pregnancy also develops upon the abdomen and about the genital organs, and often to a very considerable degree about the nipples and other portions of the breast. This, however, does not occasion suffering, as these areas are not unduly sensitive.

**The Skin.**—The hygiene of the skin during pregnancy is of decided importance. As the nerves of the skin are unusually sensitive many pregnant patients easily become chilled and a thorough chilling of the surface of the body may precipitate an attack of toxemia or nephritis.



The skin being excessively irritable, the patient's rest and sleep may be disturbed and loss of strength may result. The hygiene of the skin during pregnancy demands frequent bathing, with the use of the mildest, and also the purest, kind of soap. Such are the genuine Castile soap, palm-oil soap of good quality and Ivory soap. Soaps made of vegetable oils are preferable if they can be obtained. The addition of bathing ammonia or bran to the water of the bath may also be useful. The use of very dilute ammonia, or alcohol, where there is a tendency to excessive perspiration and irritability of the skin, often gives comfort. If powder is employed, it should be of the simplest and purest sort. Highly perfumed applications of all kinds are injurious. The hygiene of the hair and scalp during pregnancy calls for the frequent and general use of the best quality of hairbrush. If there is a tendency for the hair to come out, the patient should receive competent attention by massage of the scalp, stimulating the roots of the hair; the application of an electric vibrator, with massage of the scalp; and the use of a simple and pure oily or fatty substance. The patient should be encouraged to remember that, after the pregnancy is over, the hair usually comes in with its usual vigor.

**The Eyes.**—We have already seen that a highly toxic condition may result in embolism of the retinal artery with permanent damage to sight. So, in some instances, there may be the same accident of embolism induced by very severe straining or coughing in a pregnant woman not in good condition. If a patient has had abnormalities in the sight before pregnancy, these may become accentuated. On the other hand, a patient whose vision has been weak, only, may see better during the gestation if it proceeds normally.

Pregnant patients are sometimes the despair of ophthalmologists. If they have worn glasses before pregnancy, they complain that these glasses no longer suit them and yet it may be difficult to find a good reason for the complaint. If the ophthalmologist attempts to make a new correction of vision he knows that this will be but briefly successful and that sooner or later the patient will again return for further attention. Should evidence of eye-strain develop during pregnancy, this should be at once relieved by the proper lenses. But in cases where no anatomical reason can be found for disturbance of vision, a very simple lens and psychic encouragement may tide the patient through the pregnancy. During pregnancy women often devote themselves without restraint to sewing and embroidering, notably in the making of infants' clothing, and vision is frequently overtaxed in this way. A serious disturbance of vision during the pregnancy is of considerable importance. Thus the complaint that the patient sees particles of fire before the eye strongly indicates an active toxemia. A habitually clouded vision denotes congestion of the vessels in the retina. Distinct impairment of vision may indicate the same complication. The obstetrician should, in the presence of an actual disturbance of vision, secure an expert examination of the eye-grounds.



*The Treatment of Toxemic and Ocular Complications of Pregnancy.*—Where, during acute toxemia, the eye-grounds are seriously affected, the treatment of the toxemia is evidently the essential factor; but something can be done if possible to minimize the damage to the patient's vision, with the hope that no permanent injury may result. The withdrawal of cerebrospinal fluid is often of value in the acute toxemia of gestation. This lessens the danger of retinal hemorrhage and improves the patient's vision.

In the case of pregnant women whose nutrition becomes very seriously impaired, perforating corneal ulcer may ruin sight. The detection of the ocular condition emphasizes the malnutrition of the patient and demands the most active and vigorous treatment. Pregnancy does not seriously injure the crystalline lens, and the pathology of the complications in the eye which accompany pregnancy are essentially those of engorgement of the vessels with possible rupture. The headache of eye-strain developing during pregnancy must not be confused with the severe headache of active toxemia. Headache of any sort in a pregnant patient suggests a thorough examination of the urine and, unless sufficient cause be thus found for the headache, the eyes should also be examined.

Pregnant patients will sometimes ask whether abnormalities of vision are transmitted by mother to child. It must be remembered that the child has two parents; and while the male child resembles more closely the mother and the female child the father, still a defect in the eyes which is not of a serious nature need not impair the vision of the child. In monstrosities, abnormalities in the development of the eyes are of scientific interest but not of practical importance.

**The Ears.**—A patient who before her pregnancy has had a chronic infection of the middle ear may be seriously inconvenienced by the lighting up of this process during pregnancy. The writer has had under observation a multipara in excellent general health, who has had four pregnancies, in each of which an old inflammation of the middle ear has required constant attention by the otologist and, during the first pregnancy, was so much increased as to demand operation. Infection of the middle ear will be more severe in the pregnant than in the nonpregnant patient. This is one of the reasons why all infections of the nose and throat in pregnant patients should receive prompt and adequate attention.

Disturbance of hearing during gestation may result from the physical condition of the ear, as an accumulation of wax, disease of the middle ear, partial or complete closure of the eustachian tube, rupture of the drum membrane, or some disease of the auditory nerve or its branches. Some pregnant patients suffer from a sensation of ringing or noise in the ears, probably the result of congestion, while some have disturbances of hearing for which no anatomical reason can be found. The hearing of the pregnant patient can thus be guarded by the prompt detection and treatment of infection of the nasopharynx and also of the



middle ear. Acute pain in the ear calls for examination by a specialist and in some cases for immediate incision of the drum membrane.

The size and shape of the external ear is often a matter of great interest to the prospective mother. The hope constantly arises in her mind that the newborn child will have ears which lie flat against the head. No matter how ugly may be the ears of the parents, each mother cherishes this hope and ambition. It is interesting to note that the external ear is that portion of the human body, unless the fingerprints be excepted, by which positive identification can be made. Peculiarities in the shape, size and convolutions of the external ear are hereditary and families are often exceedingly proud of a particular curve in the external ear. In highly nervous women, their fears concerning the development of the ear in the offspring may be allayed and they should be encouraged to believe that the shape of the ears of the child will be in accordance with its general beauty and perfect development.

**The Olfactory Organs.**—Many pregnant women are greatly annoyed by an excessive keenness in the sense of smell, exposing them to great inconvenience and discomfort. Others take a violent prejudice to a particular odor which may not have been obnoxious before pregnancy developed. In others, the irritation in the nose is so great as seriously to interfere with rest or sleep. Swelling and irritability of the mucous membrane of the nose is a sign and symptom of pregnancy and, in gouty, neuropathic individuals who have had children, this may be the earliest recognizable sign that a pregnancy has occurred. The more neuropathic the individual, the worse the irritation of the nose, and the condition is practically incurable during pregnancy. Much can be done, however, to mitigate the patient's sufferings by the attentions of a specialist who will, by the application of cocain or novocain, be able to cleanse thoroughly the nasal cavities and be able to make suitable applications to the mucous membrane. There is some danger to pregnancy in irritation of the nose, for violent attacks of sneezing have brought on abortion or premature labor. Hence the condition of the nasal passages during pregnancy is of considerable importance.

**Taste.**—The sense of taste in the pregnant woman is frequently disordered. This must not be ascribed to a purely nervous condition, for frequently it depends upon a toxemic state. In the neuropathic individual whose general condition is fairly good, pregnancy may greatly stimulate the sense of taste and the patient may greatly relish highly seasoned food which previously she could not tolerate. Pregnancy may also cause salivation and the phenomenon known as "cotton spitting" and altered secretion in the mucous membrane of the mouth and tongue. A sensation of a hot burning fluid coming into the mouth and excessive acidity in the mouth are not infrequent in pregnancy. These abnormalities should at once suggest a search for a toxemia of gestation. If this be absent, the patient's hygiene should be investigated and the character and quantity of her food. Attention to the digestive function is necessary and, if these precautions are taken, with the use of alkalies



in the stomach and mouth, abnormal sensations of taste may be greatly improved and lessened.

The condition of the tongue during pregnancy is of decided interest and importance in the matter of diagnosis. In some pregnant patients the papillae of the tongue become much more prominent. Some have a much cleaner, better tongue than in the nonpregnant state, while in others the tongue is heavily furred and coated. An excessively flabby and relaxed tongue is an important symptom, and the obstetrician will learn early in his experience to recognize the tongue of the tea sot. In maintaining the hygiene of the mouth, that of the tongue must not be forgotten. Often the epithelia grows in excess and fungi develop, and it may be well to clean the tongue daily as a matter of precaution. It is sometimes possible to scrape it gently, or to apply a toothbrush. The removing of sodden epithelia, or fungi, from the tongue is often very satisfactory in lessening the patient's gastric discomfort. The significance of the dry and brown tongue as an evidence of virulent toxemia, often of septic origin, must not be neglected.

**Disease of the Cerebrospinal Axis—*Anorexia and Abnormal Appetite.***  
—One of the most common symptoms of pregnancy in which the physical and mental join is abnormality in the appetite of the pregnant woman. It must be remembered that appetite is a complex phenomenon, and that it depends not only upon hunger, but also upon the smell of food, its taste and the environment in which the food is taken. The stimulus to digestion which occurs under the most enjoyable circumstances is a familiar illustration. To the pregnant patient, appetite during the early months may be considerably deranged from the nervousness and timidity which the patient feels if the pregnancy is the first. As gestation goes on, this passes off and the increased nutrition of the patient may produce an abnormal appetite. The so-called cravings of pregnancy for acids or alkalies or large quantities of meat must be taken as indicating some want in the patient's body and in that of her child. These cravings should not be disregarded, and should first arouse the suspicion of some serious disturbance of metabolism. If this can be ruled out and the patient craves acids, they should be intelligently given. Alkalies may be required, and if there is an excessive demand for proteid this must be modified to avoid an unusually hard fetal skeleton. Care should be taken that the patient takes her food under favorable circumstances, and that nervous disturbance, irritation, or worry are prevented at this time. The appetite may be directed in such a manner as to be of great service to the patient. If she is told that milk contains calcium and that calcium is needed to make a proper skeleton for her child, she may be able to drink milk which formerly she refused. In directing her diet, her appetite may be consulted so far as possible, but a healthy appetite may often be formed if the reason for the selection of the article of food be given. A decided abnormality in appetite during pregnancy is a symptom of importance and its cause should be accurately ascertained.



**Neuralgias.**—The general fact must be remembered that neuralgia is a complaint of starved or poisoned nerves. This distressing complication may be excited by some point of irritation, as a diseased tooth, an adherent tympanic membrane and adhesion following previous disease in the abdomen, or a condition in the joints which remains a permanent source of irritation. Pregnant women often suffer from neuralgia in the chest wall in the intercostal nerves. One-sided facial neuralgia may often prove exceedingly annoying.

These neuralgias call for an accurate examination of the blood and urine of the patient to detect the presence of toxemia or anemia. An examination should be made for points of irritation, and the teeth should be examined with accuracy or by the X-ray. Other portions of the body may also be susceptible to this method. So far as medicinal treatment is concerned, the most important is that directed to the correction of anemia. A gouty or rheumatic tendency requires the use of alkalies and often bitter tonics. In the anemias of pregnancy, arsenic is more valuable than iron, especially where neuralgia is obstinate. If pregnant patients can assimilate an increased quantity of fat, this is often of decided value.

The majority of patients take aspirin freely for any kind of pain. If this fails and they can apply Baume Analgesique, this is the next resort and, after this, any remedy or application suggested by a friend. In gouty and rheumatic patients the salicylates and alkalies are indicated, but the remedy should be selected by a physician and used intelligently. In facial neuralgia the teeth must immediately be investigated and also the condition of the middle ear and nasopharynx.

Uterine neuralgia may greatly distress the pregnant woman. It is often accompanied by irregular but annoying contractions of the uterine muscle which may become so severe as to counterfeit beginning labor. This condition is usually seen in anemic and exhausted multiparae living under bad hygienic surroundings. Occasionally highly neurotic patients, although luxurious, will show the same condition. The obstetrician may be considerably disturbed by these patients, and they may summon him at all hours with the fear that labor is beginning.

This condition calls for a thorough review of the hygiene of pregnancy, and the administration of such sedatives and alkalies as may be indicated. The bromid of sodium in considerable doses is often useful. If, with this, codein is given, the bad effects of morphin are avoided. In gouty and rheumatic women appropriate remedies are indicated and occasionally cinchonidin salicylate gives prompt relief. These patients are sometimes afraid to move about because motion seems to excite painful uterine contractions, but, if their attention can be diverted, the more they move about the better, for exercise is needed for maintaining hygiene.

The differential diagnosis between uterine neuralgia and beginning labor may require a vaginal examination to detect beginning dilatation of the cervix, and descent and engagement of the presenting part.



Uterine contractions of labor return at regular but shortened intervals and have a definite character, while the spasmodic action of the uterine muscle in uterine neuralgia does not resemble that of labor. The irritation produced by an overdistended urinary bladder must not be forgotten in studying these cases and, if there be any suspicion that the bladder is overfilled, it should immediately be emptied by catheterism.

Neuralgia in any of the pelvic organs may cause considerable discomfort during pregnancy. Ovarian neuralgia may be obstinate and sometimes excites great apprehension on the part of the patient. The pain is to be differentiated from that of acute appendicitis or beginning labor. Neuralgia of the urinary bladder in gouty neurotic women may also develop, and great sensitiveness, pain and irritation about the rectum may produce considerable disturbance. In these patients the precaution must be taken that the bladder and rectum are not allowed to remain overfilled, that strict cleanliness is practiced, and that the general nutrition of the patient is good.

So-called neuralgia of the heart, if genuine, is recognized as angina. This would indicate the presence of some serious disease of the heart, but, in toxic and highly nervous parturient women, there is a so-called false angina which may possibly puzzle the obstetrician for a time. These attacks closely resemble the genuine. There is pain over and about the heart, the patient states that the pain extends down the left arm, the action of the heart is disturbed, there is considerable fright and apprehension; but, if the case be closely studied, it is seen that the disturbance of the heart is but slight, and that progressive attacks of this disorder tend to become less severe instead of worse. Such paroxysms are oftener observed in toxemic patients and, in the experience of the writer, one of the most interesting of these cases occurred in a parturient woman having a marked insufficiency in the action of the thyroid. She was for a time benefited by the administration of thyroid extract, but finally was treated by digitalis and, during the paroxysms, by morphin, and was under the care of a trained nurse in her home. She was examined by specialists in cardiac disease who could find no anatomical cause for the attacks. The patient was not hysterical, and was very much averse to being ill. After three years of treatment by cardiac tonics and sedatives, the patient's toxemic symptoms declined, the attacks resembling angina ceased and, while undoubtedly she has not a sound myocardium, she is in greatly improved health. Unquestionably there was a large nervous and toxic element in the early attacks.

**Tetany.**—Pregnant patients sometimes develop a condition of tetany which may affect several of the limbs. As in the nonpregnant, this is seen in anemic, overworked and greatly worried individuals. The condition is usually seen in pregnant women working in ill-ventilated rooms or factories. It may come on when an effort is made to move and to use the hands or feet. The spasm of the muscles is not extreme, the patient complains of moderate pain only, there is no essential alteration of pulse or temperature and the condition yields to mild sedatives and to tonics.



Tetany is important as indicating malnutrition and psychic depression in the individual.

**Melancholia.**—The so-called insanity of pregnancy is usually melancholia. This varies in all possible degrees from the simple apprehension of many pregnant women that the child may not live or that it will be deformed to a profound melancholia which suggests suicide. Two physical causes are usually present in these cases, and they must always be sought for and recognized or excluded. One is the toxemia of pregnancy and the other is septic infection.

The toxemia of pregnancy will become manifest if examination be made by methods already described. The condition of the mind may be the most predominant symptom and the others may be so inconsiderable as to escape ordinary observation. A nitrogen partition of the urine is of especial value in these cases, for it has been repeatedly shown during attacks of mental disease in the pregnant, or nonpregnant, that the excretory processes of the body are greatly disturbed. Melancholia may vary from the mildest form to that which becomes dangerous, and in its extreme form the patient may require constant observation and prolonged treatment.

The diagnosis of melancholia complicating pregnancy must not depend upon the statements of friends or relatives, or even upon the remarks of the patient herself. It is important to recognize the relation of the patient to her environment. If the latter is approximately what it should be, a continuous state of irritability and lack of harmony with the environment is a phase of melancholia. Prolonged and chronic ill temper is not natural in a pregnant woman. It may be difficult for the obstetrician to get the genuine viewpoint of the pregnant patient if she has melancholia. She may decline to discuss matters with him and may even refuse to answer unobtrusive questions. Here the observation of an intelligent and faithful attendant is necessary, and the patient's mental condition must be studied by one accustomed to observe closely and to report accurately. Very often the patient is greatly saddened by the fear lest those who formerly loved her have ceased to do so; that the child will not live or will be deformed; that she has committed an unpardonable sin; that great disaster is about to come upon herself and her family; or that she is the victim of oppression and injustice. These mental abnormalities may vary in extent from prejudice only to a pronounced and sick condition of mind. The psychic element in the case cannot properly be appreciated without minute analysis, and this is a process requiring some time and trained observation. The obstetrician must not make the mistake of questioning the patient concerning her views and feelings. If he can divert her mind for a moment, he will find that it will then spontaneously return to its principal abnormal subject.

A minute study of the patient's physical condition is necessary in these cases. A clear history of the patient's heredity is also valuable. All that has been said regarding the diagnosis of toxemia and anemia



complicating pregnancy applies to these cases and need not here be repeated.

*Treatment.*—Psychic and physical treatment must go hand in hand. Isolation from friends and relatives, including her husband and members of her family, is necessary. One who is accustomed to deal with the mind should patiently endeavor to win the patient's confidence and draw from her an account of the circumstances which are producing her depression. With time and patience this can usually be done without direct questioning. Other and brighter things should be suggested. Entire change of surroundings should bring the patient into a more agreeable environment. Thus, beautiful scenery, pictures, music, whatever interests and invigorates the mind, may be employed. Sometimes the patient's affections may become centered upon an animal or, if she has no child, upon a child. This may help considerably in breaking up gloom. If it is discovered that the patient has any predominant taste or talent, this tendency may be utilized in diverting her mind. Those about her should be hopeful, cheerful and uniformly patient. A very considerable degree of firmness is necessary, and the patient should be questioned as little as possible. She should not be asked whether she wants a thing, but it should be given to her with the implication that it will immediately be taken.

The physical treatment of these cases consists in correcting the patient's assimilation and digestion, using selected diet, and such tonics as may be needed. Alteratives should be given if the condition demands. The use of electricity, baths, massage, passive movements and, also, employment of out-of-door exercise is a matter of great importance.

*Prognosis.*—If there is a family history of insanity, or if the patient has ever previously been actually and pronouncedly insane, melancholia complicating pregnancy is a serious matter. Suicidal tendency may develop and the patient may succeed in taking her life. If she goes to full term and comes into labor, mania may ensue and in this the woman may attempt to kill her child and she herself may die of exhaustion. Melancholia in a woman of insane tendencies must be considered of grave import.

Where, however, the heredity is good through several generations of the family and where an abnormal physical condition, such as pronounced anemia or toxemia is present, or where the patient has had a bereavement or psychic shock and is in good average physical and mental development, the prognosis is by no means desperate. The coming of the child will usually be an important factor in curing the mental condition. The treatment which is indicated for the mother will fortunately be of the greatest service in producing a healthy child and, hence, the milder cases should be treated as thoroughly as are the more severe. If the woman has a pronounced taint of insanity and recovers from the attack of melancholia complicating pregnancy, there is reason to fear that a subsequent pregnancy will be complicated in a similar manner. If, on other hand, her heredity is good, her general health has been



good and there has been some extraordinary and definite cause for the melancholia and if the pregnancy terminates successfully, the patient may be well during subsequent pregnancies. The fact that she has recovered and has a living, healthy child will be a conclusive argument against a return of the disease.

There is little evidence that, in those without hereditary taint of insanity, the melancholia of pregnancy injures the child. If a woman is a neurotic degenerate she cannot expect to produce absolutely healthy children, but, if her melancholia is an acute and transient affair and she receives proper attention, the child will not suffer.

**Mania.**—Few more tragic experiences fall to the lot of the obstetrician than the study and treatment of acute mania complicating pregnancy. The attack of mania may be transient and, while temporarily severe, may end in recovery. Or the attack may be so violent as to terminate the pregnancy and sometimes the life of the mother.

Transient mania often follows eclamptic convulsions from toxemia. The uterus has usually expelled its contents when within forty-eight hours the patient becomes actually maniacal. The type of mania is frequently that of intense and active fear. In one case in the observation of the writer, the woman was convinced that her house was on fire and that her other children, husband, and friends were being consumed in the flames. She herself was in a hospital. In another case the patient became suddenly obsessed with the idea that her husband had gone before some authorities, had denounced her as worthless and unfaithful and had absolutely and permanently rejected her as his wife. Her cries and lamentation arising from this idea became violent in the extreme. Other patients seem obsessed with the fear that something is pursuing them or about to fall upon them, or that they themselves are about to fall from a great height. They struggle to get away, to escape from the hospital, to resist the attentions of nurses and occasionally they attack another adult person. It is never safe to allow such a patient to have her infant in her possession, for a sudden impulse may lead her to destroy it.

In these toxic cases, restraint is absolutely essential. The best form consists in the canvas retention sheet into which the arms of the patient are placed and which fits over the body in such a manner that the patient can move the trunk and legs and head freely, but cannot get up from the recumbent position and cannot get out of bed. The administration of sedatives is also needed and usually the hypodermatic use of morphin is most efficient. Sometimes such patients decline to swallow, stating that they are being poisoned. With the aid of a sheet, they can usually be managed sufficiently to give them fluid by the bowel and this should preferably be glucose and sodium bicarbonate. Overdistention of the urinary bladder must not be allowed to occur, and if necessary the catheter should be employed. If the patient is continually passing small quantities of urine, it must suggest the presence of overdistention. Care must be taken to introduce fluid freely into the body, and the urine



should be examined daily to determine the progress of the case. These attacks of mania often terminate favorably within a week, the patient returning to her accustomed mental condition. Gradually the violence of the symptoms subsides, she is able to swallow and retain milk and water, recognizes a nurse or doctor and is usually much surprised to find herself in a hospital. Attention to her general nutrition and the gradual withdrawal of morphin, substituting the bromids or veronal for it, are indicated as the patient improves.

In toxic mania complicating pregnancy labor should not be induced. The toxemia should be vigorously treated, the cessation of the mania depending upon the success of this treatment. The occurrence of convulsions would complicate the case considerably and the patient would be threatened with exhaustion. The emptying of the uterus would be an unfavorable occurrence.

Mania during pregnancy may be the result of an acute meningitis. In the experience of the writer, this has developed from acute infection of the middle ear which was not recognized, as the patient was brought to the hospital at term and actively maniacal. She died of exhaustion, with high fever shortly after labor, and a complete autopsy revealed the condition of the ear. In this case the mania was so violent that the patient attempted to kill the newborn child at the moment of birth, wrenched the knobs from the head of the bed and threw them at the attendants, tore with her teeth the coat of the attending obstetrician, escaped from the restraining apparatus and tried to throw herself from the window, and was practically uncontrollable until exhaustion closed the scene. Drugs seemed to have little or no effect upon her.

Mania may also be excited, in those chronically insane, by the incidence of labor. The insane patient is the most difficult person to manage during labor. Uterine contractions may put her into a condition of frenzy, or, on the contrary, she may pay no attention to them and give no sign that she is in labor. She may resist and resent examinations so that the obstetrician has great difficulty in diagnosing labor and watching its course. Most insane women deliver themselves spontaneously, but they show a curious resistance to the induction of labor and, in the experience of the writer, an insane woman has tolerated the presence of bougies, or a dilating bag in the uterus at term, for more than a week. Uterine contractions failed to develop, and the effort to induce labor had to be abandoned. During pregnancy the habitually insane and maniacal patient should receive the treatment appropriate for the mental condition. It may be difficult to give her any treatment which a complication of pregnancy may suggest, but the effort should be made to prevent toxemia and anemia and to maintain the hygiene of pregnancy as well as possible. The difficulties of labor may be forestalled by obtaining permission from her responsible relatives, if necessary, to deliver her by abdominal cesarean section, followed by sterilization. While these patients are bad subjects for operation, this is a lesser evil than the excitement and injury of labor during mania. The



fact that women who inherit insanity should not marry is generally conceded, but where insane patients are in asylums pregnancy will sometimes occur in spite of precautions.

The influence of mania upon the unborn child must not be neglected. During the mother's paroxysms of violence, the movements and fetal heart beat of the child will become greatly altered and exaggerated. If the mania is acute and not the development of a chronic condition, the child will show no sign of this fact, if it survives its birth, for some time, and may never develop evidence of hereditary mental disease. If, on the contrary, the child is borne by a woman who has always been more or less insane and who inherits insanity, the physiological crises of life, such as teething and puberty, will excite mental disease. The character of the mental disease will be determined by the presence or absence of infection and the circumstances surrounding the patient.

**Hysteromania.**—The hysteromaniacal patient may give no history of previous disease. She is usually a neurotic upon whose statements no reliance whatever can be placed, and who has the stigmata of degeneration. Her attacks may occur at about full term and apparently be excited by the irritation of fetal movements. They may simulate eclamptic convulsions very closely. The pain of labor may develop an attack or the pain produced by the insertion of stitches in the perineum and pelvic floor after delivery.

The differential diagnosis between hysteromania and eclampsia requires detailed and systematic study. In a patient seen in convulsions and for the first time, the character of the convulsions may be identical in the two conditions. The hysteromaniacal woman has less cyanosis, she will not bite her tongue, although she may spit saliva with great freedom. She will not act without an audience and, if she be put in a room by herself and left entirely alone, her convulsions promptly cease. The attempt to treat her in any way by giving an enema or hypodermatic injection will excite convulsion. When she is not having convulsions, she is watching in a furtive manner the movements of those about her. If she thinks she is not observed, she will drink milk or water freely. Between the convulsions she may give the account of some impossible and extraordinary illness. She may pretend a great anxiety lest her child be injured. Hysteromaniacal convulsions rarely bring on labor. Eclamptic convulsions frequently produce uterine contractions.

**Prevention.**—The prevention of hysteromania complicating pregnancy should be the prevention of pregnancy. Hysterical and hysteromaniacal women should not be allowed to reproduce. When, however, the hysteromaniacal woman becomes pregnant, she should be kept in a suitable hospital throughout the pregnancy. Physical treatment to maintain the hygiene of pregnancy is necessary, and a firm, kind and impersonal discipline is absolutely required. The tendency to hysteria, outbreaks of temper or extraordinary behavior should be ignored, while the discipline of the institution is maintained. When the patient is at her best,



the effort should be made to interest her in the coming child, and to give her the idea that a great happiness may be in store for her. Evidences of maternal instinct should lead to its encouragement. When labor occurs, the patient should be given sedatives, if necessary, to reduce the irritation of labor to its lowest possible point. Delivery often can be best accomplished under anesthesia and, if the case seems a proper one for sterilization and the necessary consent can be obtained, the patient may be treated by elective operation, thus avoiding the disturbance of parturition. The confirmed hysteromaniacal woman is neither improved nor cured by pregnancy, nor parturition and, hence, in the interests of the race, she should not be allowed to reproduce.

The differential diagnosis of hysteria is impossible unless the obstetrician has accustomed himself to examine all patients thoroughly and systematically. Experienced observers have been deceived by the character of the convulsions and the behavior of the patient. The differential diagnosis is of great importance, for the eclamptic woman requires prompt and vigorous treatment of one sort and the hysteromaniacal patient management in quite a different way.

## EPILEPSY

Epileptiform convulsions very closely resemble those of eclampsia, and the recent pathology of epilepsy would indicate that there is much in common in the pathology of the toxemia of pregnancy and that of epilepsy. The epileptic woman may become pregnant, but cases in which epilepsy develops for the first time during pregnancy are not frequent. We recognize in epilepsy conditions, usually congenital, whereby the balance of assimilation is destroyed and poisons accumulating in the blood cause convulsions. Epilepsy not infrequently develops during adolescence. The history is characteristic and so are the convulsions.

**Diagnosis.**—An obstetrician called to a pregnant woman who is having epileptic convulsions might not be able to differentiate, at first sight, between the convulsions of epilepsy and those of eclampsia. After he has taken precautions to prevent the patient from biting her tongue and has put her at rest and had her clothing properly adjusted, if he observes the case closely he should soon be able to make a diagnosis. Under ordinary circumstances, the eclamptic woman tends to become more deeply cyanosed than does the epileptic; the convulsions of eclampsia, if well developed, are usually more severe than those of epilepsy; the epileptic as a rule recovers consciousness in a comparatively short time but remains drowsy and sleepy for an indefinite time; the eclamptic does not recover so speedily and tends to lapse into a condition of more profound unconsciousness. A reliable history that the patient had been subject to convulsions before she became pregnant would point to epilepsy, hysteria or hysteria. It is comparatively rare for a patient to have eclampsia in more than one pregnancy.



When the physical examination of the patient is made, the eclamptic woman shows a strongly beating heart with accentuated first sound, a high blood-pressure in most cases, and an abnormal urine and abnormal blood urea; while, in the epileptic, a very moderate albuminuria may be present but the other symptoms of toxemia will be lacking. Both epilepsy and eclampsia may bring on labor through the mechanical disturbances of convulsions; both epilepsy and eclampsia may show the stomach partially filled with undigested food and the intestines perhaps packed with hardened feces.

The results of treatment in eclampsia and epilepsy will also be significant; the prompt and efficient treatment of toxemia in the eclamptic woman will produce, very shortly, a definite improvement and gradually bring about the termination of the acute attack; the epileptic woman will cease her convulsions without treatment, and, after a period of somnolence, will be as well as usual without necessarily going to labor. Fortunately no harm will be done if the epileptic woman is treated as if she were suffering from toxemia and, if modern pathology of epilepsy is correct, she may be considerably benefited; but the results will not be as immediate nor as striking as in the case of the toxemic.

**Natural History.**—There has been a common and mistaken belief that patients having pernicious diseases of the nervous system, such as epilepsy, may be benefited by pregnancy. If pregnancy produces any permanent effect upon the epileptic, it is to make her worse. If her epilepsy is aggravated in early pregnancy, convulsions may bring on abortion, when she will return to her usual state of epileptic health. If she goes on to late pregnancy, in some cases the convulsions are more frequent, in others they are less frequent. In comparatively young epileptics, pregnancy may cause a temporary improvement in nutrition, but this is short-lived, ceasing with the pregnancy. If the epilepsy is severe, it is doubtful whether a patient will go to term, and she may pass into a *status epilepticus* in which she becomes comatose and dies with very high temperature. Autopsy in these cases shows effusion into the substance of the brain, sometimes cerebral hemorrhage with great edema.

**Prevention.**—Except in the milder cases, little can be done under the best possible conditions. The patient should lead a quiet outdoor life with a limited diet from which meat is entirely excluded. The bowels should be caused to move freely and regularly and the patient given abundant hours of sleep in a well-ventilated room. The long-continued use of bromids and other antispasmodic drugs may tide the patient through the early months and bring her to viability or term. Labor may not be unusually difficult, for as a rule the fetus is not large and, in comparatively young patients, labor may proceed without complications. Epileptic convulsions occasionally occur during labor. The child usually shares in the mother's malnutrition and nervous inheritance, and it is usually thought best that the mother should not nurse the infant.



**Treatment.**—The treatment of epileptics who are pregnant consists in a very rigid regulation of diet. Milk, fruit and bread should be adhered to as strictly as possible. The action of the bowels should be made copious and regular. The patient should be, if possible, in the open air and should have abundant sleep. In the event of epileptic convulsions, bromids by rectum or by mouth, codein or morphin, hypodermatically, should be used to control the paroxysms.

Labor should not be delayed, and the patient should be promptly delivered, under surgical anesthesia if necessary.

The majority of obstetricians, and the laity as well, would agree that epileptics should not reproduce their kind. Under these conditions, the question of birth control again comes up, and the only efficient method of enforcing this would be elective section, as near term as possible, with sterilization.

It must be remembered that epilepsy may be due to a definite focus of irritation and that, in some cases, the removal of this focus cures the patient. If, for example, a pregnant woman known to be subject to epileptic convulsions were to be examined by X-ray, and fragments of bone were found in the cranium pressing on the brain, and she were subjected to operation and these fragments removed, it might be possible to cure her of her epilepsy.

**The Epileptic Fetus.**—That the tendency to epilepsy can be conveyed has been abundantly shown in the history of such individuals. Sometimes the epileptic person is the child of drunken parents, or those accustomed to use narcotic drugs. Syphilis does not ordinarily produce epilepsy in the offspring. The condition of the epileptic person is such that a child born of such parentage cannot be expected to develop normally. That persons of genius have had epileptic convulsions is one of those exceptions that proves the rule.

## CHOREA

A patient who becomes choreic as a girl, usually during adolescence, is not a favorable subject for healthy gestation. Whatever may be the modern belief concerning the pathology of chorea, it does not tend to natural development. At least such an individual is usually neurotic and often of very unstable constitution.

Chorea may return during pregnancy, and patients who have formerly had chorea may adapt themselves badly to the changes incident to gestation. Such may have severe toxemia in early pregnancy, and as the uterus increases in size its progressive pressure may be the source of great annoyance. When to this are added fetal motions, there is abundant cause for the return of the chorea. The attack may be produced by exposure to cold and wet or by a sudden fright or nervous shock. The chorea may become localized, the patient having the choreiform movements, or in severe cases the disturbance may be general.



**Diagnosis.**—The diagnosis of chorea complicating pregnancy is not usually difficult. The movements of tetany, hysteria, hystermania, petit mal may all resemble to some extent the movements of the choreic patient; but on careful observation the diagnosis can be made. If, in addition, an accurate history can be obtained of a previous attack of chorea, the diagnosis is established.

**Natural History.**—Much will depend upon the management of the patient and the circumstances in which she can be placed. The same régime, as to diet, exercise, and open-air life, may be instituted which was advised for the epileptic patient; but very often the choreic requires active stimulation to the processes of nutrition which the epileptic does not. The choreic will often be benefited by arsenic; usually given in the form of Fowler's solution in increasing doses until a limit of tolerance is reached, the initial small dose being then resumed and the dose again increased. If examination of the blood shows anemia, this treatment should greatly mitigate that condition. Some patients do well following the hypodermatic use of iron, others require forced feeding with the simplest but most nutritious food.

Choreic patients should be kept as quiet as is consistent with reasonable healthy life and, if necessary, the patient should be confined to bed with as little disturbance as possible until improvement manifests itself. Absolute rest, mental and physiological, is of more value than sedative drugs, but, when the latter become necessary, their employment is clearly indicated. Alcohol may be used at night as a sedative without fear of producing the habit, if the least palatable alcoholic preparations are used and always given by a reliable person. The judicious use of warm baths is also of value.

If the chorea is severe, the movements may bring on interruption of pregnancy; very often this is followed by no improvement and sometimes by increase in the chorea until high temperature develops and the patient dies from exhaustion. The usual rule obtains in these cases, not to empty the uterus if the patient's condition can be at all controlled, and, usually, when the interruption of pregnancy is undertaken as a last resort, it is too late.

That the fetus of the choreic mother suffers, there can be no doubt. Examination of the abdomen will often detect unusually rapid and violent fetal movements, and the child is usually puny and ill-nourished.

In cases of severe chorea, labor is to be avoided for the sake of the mother and offspring, and elective section and sterilization will be justified.

## HYSTERIA

It is a familiar fact that the word "hysteria" implies some disease connected with the structure, condition or functions of the uterus. It is not strange, therefore, that pregnancy may excite a preëxisting hysteria. Nothing can be more fallacious than the idea that pregnancy



may be a cure for hysteria. In young women of good moral and mental fiber, who are sensitive to nervous impressions and sensations and who are not perfectly developed physically but who have good constitutions, a healthful pregnancy under good circumstances can complete the physical development of the young woman, and improve the general tone of the nervous system; but the hysterical person has a bad mental and moral background which pregnancy will not improve, and the condition of pregnancy will give abundant opportunity for the formation and strengthening of the hysterical habit.

**Natural History.**—These patients often have a morbid terror and aversion to pregnancy, and occasionally a great desire for it and exaltation in it. The hysterical woman is apt greatly to exaggerate the phenomena of pregnancy, especially in the early months; the slightest disturbance of the stomach in the morning hours is magnified to pernicious nausea; the slightest feeling of malaise will be exaggerated to prostration; and the patient may become proficient in the use of these new agents for gratifying her unstable desires. If she is not already adept in the art of deceiving, she will rapidly learn new lessons. If she be tided past the early months, it is possible that maternal instinct may develop to some extent and mitigate, somewhat, the course of pregnancy until the later months.

The beginning of labor will be awaited with abnormal terror or unusual desire. The slightest symptoms of uterine contractions will cause a premature alarm of labor and physician and nurse may be summoned on the slightest provocation. When labor finally does develop in the pronounced hysterical person, there is want of patience, self-control and bravery and, if the patient can be tided along with narcotics until descent and engagement and partial dilatation have developed, the case must usually be terminated under anesthesia by forceps or version.

If the hysterical person is bad during her pregnancy, she is worse during her puerperal period. The establishment of lactation, or the effort so to do, creates fresh disturbances and usually results in failure to nourish the child. The offspring of the hysterical individual can scarcely escape the inheritance of nervous instability.

**Diagnosis.**—The obstetrician may be greatly annoyed by the hysterical patient. If he has not seen her before her pregnancy, he cannot obtain from her an accurate history of hysteria and, if he questions her loving and admiring mother, he will usually be told that as a child the patient was very high strung! By which it is intended to convey the idea that she was a rare and wonderful individual. On closer questioning, the obstetrician may elicit the history of so-called nervous breakdowns, failure to complete education, transfer from one school to another, usually because the girl was not appreciated by her teachers, and gradually the sordid history of the hysteria is unfolded.

The first problem of the obstetrician may be to estimate, at their true value, the symptoms of supposed pernicious nausea which the hysterical pregnant woman glibly describes. Her narration has consider-



able value in betraying her mental condition, but is worthless as an accurate description of what really transpires. Frequently it is necessary to place such a patient under the care of a reliable and experienced nurse. If possible, the relatives of the patient may be told that she is threatened with prostration, and that she requires unusual observation and treatment, and that she should enter the hospital for several weeks. Sometimes the patient will welcome this as giving her new sensations and fresh notoriety; and, on the other hand, she may positively refuse; but, without accurate observation by strangers, the obstetrician can obtain no accurate idea of the conditions present. In dealing with these cases, endeavor should be made to rouse the better side of the nervous system, and encourage the development of maternal instinct and feeling of confidence in the attending physician. The mother of the patient may help and may also greatly hinder in accomplishing this; frequently she is the worst possible companion for her daughter. The mother-in-law, on the contrary, may rouse the girl's enmity and so steady her to that extent, but often either one or both of these are obstacles in the management of the case. The husband may be privately informed by the physician that the symptoms do not indicate a condition of danger, and that there is every reason to believe that with care and patience his wife will grow very much better.

To obtain an accurate idea of the condition present, the nurse must keep a record of the number of hours of sleep, the quantity of food taken, the quantity of output, the number of bowel movements, temperature, pulse and respiration and other such notes as may be of value. The blood and urine should be examined, and very often hysterical women welcome all sorts of examinations as it brings them into temporary notice. Audiences for their hysterical outbreaks should be limited at first and then omitted. It may not be possible to retire the patient from the stage immediately, but gradually this should be brought about; and it will aid greatly in this complication if the patient's maternal instinct is aroused and she is told that to have a child as beautiful as herself she must be absolutely quiet for a short time. When the obstetrician is sure that he is dealing with a hysteric and not pernicious nausea or some essential disease of the nervous system, he may conduct the pregnancy along the lines just indicated. The patient should be encouraged to get out of bed and go out of doors in decent weather and to do something which has some purpose; and oftentimes an entire change of scene and environment, provided the patient is accompanied by a reliable nurse, is most useful. Agitation, sympathy, and excitement are what the patient craves, but they are bad for her; however, the withdrawal of these must be a gradual process and requires experience and tact.

In the hysterical woman of average intelligence, curiosity may be strongly aroused concerning the formation of the child; it is well to give such patients a simple account of the growth of the fetus, laying stress on those conditions which help in its healthful development. Here it



will aid greatly if the physician has obtained in any degree the confidence of the patient. Again, maternal instinct may come to her rescue, and be the greatest possible aid in controlling the hysterical tendency. If the obstetrician finds that the patient has any one object of mental or psychic belief which will help her in self-control, this may be encouraged, provided the belief is genuine. Sometimes a religious belief demonstrates its true value with such patients. Occasionally a clergyman of good sense and experience may help greatly such an individual, but this ability is granted to few.

As the time of labor draws near, every effort should be made to persuade the patient that this is a natural occurrence, and that every effort will be made to spare her from unnecessary suffering and to safeguard her child and herself. If these patients have developed in a psychic way during pregnancy, they will sometimes show extraordinary bravery during labor, and again they may manifest many hysterical eccentricities by absurd behavior and utterances during parturition. These must be absolutely unnoticed, not remembered, and never alluded to afterward by physician or nurse. During the early first stage of labor, these patients may require sedatives or mild stimuli. They rarely complete labor unaided but, under complete anesthesia, they can usually be safely delivered. After they have recovered from labor, the stimulus of the maternal instinct may again be invoked, and it may be possible to institute healthy lactation and the healthy growth of the infant.

**After History.**—In estimating the future health of the hysterical woman who has passed through parturition, a thorough study of all the factors in the problem must be made; the degree to which hysteria was overcome by the experience of parturition is a valuable element in the case; the degree of shock, injury, hemorrhage or infection which accompanied or followed labor is also very important. Such patients cannot bear a prolonged labor, and if allowed to suffer uselessly the after result is exceedingly bad. If, however, labor is as short as is consistent with safety, they may look back upon it without horror. If the hysterical woman passes through parturition only to suffer from lacerations and pathological conditions in the pelvic organs, her subsequent condition will be worse than before. If a severe hemorrhage, followed by infection, should complicate labor, her health might be permanently ruined. Hence these patients require the best of care in the best surroundings. In estimating the future health of such a woman and the propriety of further reproduction, the obstetrician must differentiate between the confirmed hysterical degenerate who is practically incurable, and the sensitive, not entirely developed, young woman with good mental, moral and physical background. In the first case, reproduction is a calamity for the individual and the race, for there is a more than ample supply of degenerates already. In the second instance, the case is entirely different and, under favorable economic and social conditions, the patient may bear several healthy children, steadily developing herself mentally and physically. No greater responsibility devolves upon the



obstetrician than giving advice in these cases. His attitude should be that of kindness, consideration and thorough attention to each patient. Considerable tact is required to advise each patient in accordance with what he believes to be the actual truth.

**Prevention.**—It might not be considered the function of the obstetrician to decide the best means of preventing the development of hysteria in women. From the first, education is of primary importance, and this education should be physical as well as mental. Before the girl is informed by her friends and classmates concerning the phenomena of reproduction, the essentials in this knowledge should be given to her by an intelligent mother or by a well-informed teacher or medical person. She should be encouraged to cultivate a love for young things in every form of life and should be encouraged, if possible, to love children. Before adolescence her education should be more physical than mental. As puberty approaches, she may often with propriety be taken from school and, during this time, carefully and judiciously trained under the observation of an experienced physician. When her health is established, the same elements or ideals of the most natural and dominant factors in her development should be continued as the circumstances permit. The effort should be made to instill in the mind an earnest desire for doing good. With such care, if she develops to a considerable extent along natural lines, showing no strong tendencies of degeneration, an appropriate marriage may result happily for herself and others. But if luxury, laziness and deceit are her portion, her unfortunate tendency will be irrevocably established.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- AMRICH. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 42, 1542.  
 BANNISTER. *Lancet*, March 5, 1921, 481.  
 BELL. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, September, 1920, 227.  
 BIEREND. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, September 11, 1920, 84.  
 CALDWELL. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, November, 1921, 555.  
 CLAPP. *Am. Journ. Med. Sc.*, January, 1920, 150.  
 COFFEY. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, May, 1922, 513.  
 DAVIS. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, October, 1920, 317.  
 Editorial. *British Med. Journ.*, March 18, 1922, 445.  
 ENGELMANN. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 40, 1113.  
 FELLNER. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 39, 1435.  
 GESSNER. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, February 21, 1920, 569.  
 HAAG. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, March, 1921, 231.  
 HARDING. *Lancet*, August 13, 1921.  
 HEINRICHSORFF. *Arch. f. Gynaek.*, 1920, Band 113, Heft 3, 596.  
 HOFER. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1922, Band 57, Heft 1, 2, 91.  
 ———. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 44, 1604.  
 HURST. *Lancet*, March 18, 1922, 528.  
 KREISS. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 43, 1220.  
 LAVAK. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, December, 1920, 288.



- MACK. Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk., 1920, Band 83, Heft 1, 27.
- MACLEAN. British Med. Journ., May 6, 1922, 720.
- MEYER. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 16, 546.
- MOTT. British Med. Journ., March 25, 1922, 463.
- PADDOCK. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., May, 1922, 633.
- Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., May 27, 1922, 1611.
- PARDO. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., March 27, 1920, 923.
- POENSGOEN. Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek., 1920, Band 51, Heft 3, 198;  
Heft 4, 256.
- PUSATERI. British Med. Journ., March 27, 1920, 51.
- Report. Lancet, July 8, 1922, 89.
- RICE. Am. Journ. Obst., November, 1921, 564.
- ROYSTON. Am. Journ. Obst., June, 1921, 941.
- SCHULZE. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., March 13, 1920, 732.
- Surg., Gynec. and Obst., July, 1920, 53.
- STEPHEN. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1922, No. 5, 208.
- TELPHAIR. Am. Journ. Obst., October, 1921, 416.
- Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk., 1921, Band 84, Heft 1, 208.



## CHAPTER XVI

### PREGNANCY AND THE DUCTLESS GLANDS

Abnormalities in the ductless glands complicating pregnancy—Diseased conditions of the tonsils—Streptococcus infection of the tonsils in pregnancy—The relation of the tonsils to pregnancy—Diphtheria in the pregnant patient—Pregnancy complicated by mixed infection of the ductless glands—The relation of the thyroid to the various developments in the body of the pregnant woman—Hyperthyroidism—Hypothyroidism—The thyroid and labor—The thyroid and the mammary glands and lactation.

At present, modern pathology is largely occupied with more or less speculation concerning the functions of the ductless glands. Recent knowledge concerning their activities has been of dominant interest and importance to the obstetrician, and accurate information is available to a very limited extent.

In the development of women we know that the thymus is present in infancy, but we do not know how long the thymus gland persists. In men this gland is present, and of considerable size, in young adult life. During the late War, a German army surgeon interested in this question examined the bodies of a number of stalwart young men killed in battle; these were all of military age and in good physical condition, and in every one of them the thymus gland could be definitely made out and was of considerable size. In human infants we know that the thymus gland may enlarge suddenly under some circumstances and threaten the life of the infant by pressure upon the trachea; we also know that the X-ray will stop this enlargement and diminish the size of the thymus. What influence, if any, this gland has upon the female generative organs is not known.

We know that before birth the ovaries of the human fetus perform their function, and that ova are liberally generated; hence the essential element in female reproduction is coincident with intra-uterine life.

In the growing girl, the ductless gland which may first receive attention in the care of ordinary health is the tonsil. There has been much discussion concerning the function of the tonsils, and at present an effort is made to advise against their removal because of the condition of the throat after tonsillectomy, and also on the vague statement that they must have a function. If the tonsil has a definite function, it would seem to be natural that it would in some way be concerned with the condition of the health of the girl during adolescence. That it is the site of the development of infection is familiar knowledge. That all of the glands in the female body are unusually active during adolescence



is also known. But that the tonsil of the girl differs from that of the boy in any way in function or structure has not been demonstrated. Menstruation does not essentially alter the condition of the tonsil, except possibly to increase, in some girls, the congestion of the nose and throat until the flow is well established. There is no evidence that a healthy tonsil is a factor in a healthy pregnancy and, in the observation of the writer, pregnant women are not more susceptible to tonsillitis than are others. The writer can recall no case in which the establishment of lactation was accompanied by swelling of the tonsils or any tonsillar complication; hence, so far as the reproductive functions of women are concerned, we are, in the observation of the writer, without definite knowledge that the tonsil has an essential part.

That the remnants of adenoid tissue and the mucous membrane covering the turbinate bones may be swollen during menstruation and during pregnancy has often been observed.

The lymphatic glands of the body may or may not be included among the ductless glands. They communicate with lymphatics which may possibly be considered as having the function of ducts. That the lymphatic glands are more than usually active after impregnation is inferred from the physiological state of pregnancy; but it is not a usual thing to find the lymphatic glands of the abdomen enlarged when the abdomen is opened for the performance of delivery by cesarean section, nor are cervical lymphatics often involved during pregnancy. In rare cases, the establishment of lactation is accompanied by swelling of the glands in the axilla and of the connective and cellular tissues about the axilla and the neck and even the surface of the chest. This condition is seen most often in neurotic individuals, and usually subsides when lactation is fully established.

The glandular tissue of the nose and throat has a definite bearing upon pregnancy from the fact that it may give entrance to the blood stream of streptococci. A streptococcic angina has proved fatal in parturient women, and has been erroneously believed to be puerperal septic infection following abortion. But the same might be said of any poisoned wound complicating pregnancy; a streptococcic blood infection might result from a cut of the finger.

We now know that during pregnancy and labor any preëxisting septic focus in the body of the pregnant woman may be liberated, and that septic infection develops which is not the result of pregnancy or parturition. Thus, in the experience of the writer, a pregnant patient before conception had considerable trouble with her teeth. Among these was a dead tooth which the dentist carefully watched and which he believed to be practically nonseptic and quiescent. During and immediately after labor, the patient developed considerable fever with no symptoms which could be referred to the genital tract. The dentist was called in consultation, and on incising the gum over this tooth about a dram of exceedingly foul pus escaped. The cleansing of this cavity terminated the infection.



**The Thyroid Gland and Pregnancy.**—That the thyroid gland has to do with adolescence in the girl is a fact of familiar observation. That iodine is required at this time is also a clinical platitude. Pregnancy in healthy young women is accompanied by enlargement and development of the thyroid. As pregnancy advances in the healthy individual, the thyroid does not materially increase in size; and while its secretion is undoubtedly formed and is of definite value, it should not be either deficient or excessive. There is a distinct relationship between the possibility of conception and the condition of the thyroid, and probably the thyroid has an influence in stimulating ovulation. In a certain class of sterile women—those who are fat, flabby and neurotic, some of these also have some abnormality in the pelvic organs—conception may follow the correction of the abnormality by the use of thyroid extract in moderate doses for a considerable time, with a highly nitrogenous diet. The value of thyroid extract in putting a patient into a condition favorable for conception is undoubted. During pregnancy, the successful development of the breasts requires the normal action of the thyroid gland. This is shown by the relation existing between lactation and the thyroid in highly toxemic women.

During pregnancy we distinguish abnormality in the action of the thyroid gland in cases of hyperthyroidism and hypothyroidism. There may also develop cystic degeneration of the thyroid complicating pregnancy.

In hyperthyroidism, blood-pressure may be abnormally high, and the patient more than usually excitable. In multiparae, uterine contractions may be spasmodic and painful, and the breasts may develop rapidly and often unduly in size. There may be exophthalmos.

In hypothyroidism, the pulse tension may be abnormally low and there is a lack of that development in the mammary glands and in the genital organs which is usual in healthy pregnancy.

Altered secretions and pathological conditions of the thyroid complicating pregnancy may become actually dangerous when labor begins. In some of these cases the thyroid suddenly enlarges; there is dyspnea, tachycardia, sometimes exophthalmos; and the patient suffers severely from a disordered circulation to which is added the suffering of parturition. In extreme cases, the development of labor may be impossible and the patient may find her only safety in immediate anesthesia and delivery by section.

In the experience of the writer, a woman having an enlarged and somewhat cystic thyroid passed through her first pregnancy, but suffered intensely during labor from the symptoms just described, and lost her child. The relation between the condition of the thyroid and the complicated pregnancy had been recognized. Becoming again pregnant, she greatly feared a return of her former experience and sought advice. On examining her, the pelvis was found to be ample in size, and pregnancy had progressed to the fifth or sixth month. At that time the position of the fetus was normal; the blood-pressure was abnormal; and



the patient was depressed, anxious and very apprehensive about the future. She was put upon a restricted and selected diet, given thyroid extract in small doses and encouraged to believe that she could successfully bear a living child. Shortly before term she entered the hospital, where the conditions were found to be fairly good. The thyroid extract was discontinued and it was decided to see what would happen when labor developed. Preparations were made for a prompt section if necessary. Labor was ushered in by intense restlessness, followed by enlargement of the thyroid, threatened suffocation, and distress. Section was immediately performed under anesthesia, the patient breathing more easily as the operation proceeded, and a living child successfully delivered. On the patient's recovery from labor, she visited the Mayo clinic where thyroidectomy was successfully performed.

The relation of the thyroid to the toxemia of lactation is illustrated in a case coming under the observation of the writer, where a toxemic woman was first seen in the pernicious nausea of early gestation in which toxemia developed so severely that the pregnancy had to be sacrificed. Some time after another pregnancy occurred, followed by the successful delivery of a living child, and lactation slowly developed. As the breasts filled, the patient became restless and excitable, with temperature of  $104^{\circ}$  F. There were no signs or symptoms of puerperal septic infection to be found. Remembering the patient's toxemic condition, she was given thyroid extract in full doses. The symptoms subsided and lactation proceeded successfully. This patient subsequently passed through another pregnancy, terminated at her request by elective section, with a moderate toxemia but without evidence of direct thyroid involvement. For the last ten years, she has been habitually toxic and, at times, greatly benefited by the administration of thyroid extract.

The condition of the thyroid should receive attention in all cases of pregnancy. While the writer is not aware that thyroxin has been extensively used with pregnant patients, a reliable thyroid extract is well borne in these cases. We admit that indications for its administration are not definite; but that it has a definite function, and that failure of that function may induce toxemia, there can be no doubt.

Thyroid toxemia is characterized by an evidently diseased condition of the thyroid gland, usually that of cystic degeneration; exophthalmos is often present to a considerable extent, the patient is more or less restless, tachycardia may be present, the nitrogen partition of the urine shows an abnormal condition and the general state of the health is far from satisfactory. In these cases, the administration of thyroid extract, a selected diet, and the general attention given to toxic cases may greatly improve the patient's condition and enable her successfully to complete gestation. When the pregnancy is terminated and the patient is convalescent, the condition of the thyroid should then be investigated and, if necessary, thyroidectomy should be practiced.

The writer has twice performed abdominal cesarean section in patients having thyroid complications during pregnancy. One of these



cases has been narrated. The other was that of a multiparous woman whose thyroid enlarged considerably during pregnancy, but the administration of thyroid extract and general care enabled her to complete the pregnancy. She too gave a history of a disastrous first labor. The pregnancy was terminated by elective section, and on her recovery thyroidectomy was performed with the restoration of excellent general health.

There is no direct proof that complications originating in the thyroid gland seriously militate against the fetus, and the mother may be encouraged to believe that the life of the child will not be lost.

### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ALBECK. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, March, 1921, 230.  
 ———. *British Med. Journ.*, January 8, 1921, 8.  
 ANDERODIAS. *British Med. Journ.*, Supplement, January 29, 1921, 19.  
 BARKER. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, July 8, 1922, 89.  
 BRAM. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, April, 1922, 352.  
 CRON. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, December, 1920, 278.  
 FELLNER. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1921, Band 54, Heft 2, 88.  
 GRAVES. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, June, 1922, 583.  
 HOFBAUER. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 29, 792.  
 HOFSTÄTTNER. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1922, No. 14, 542.  
 JANNEY. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, February, 1922, 173.  
 KENDALL. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, March, 1921, 205.  
 KIND. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, January, 1921, 341.  
 LEMCKE. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1922, Band 56, Heft 5, 6, 283.  
 MACKENZIE. *British Med. Journ.*, March 4, 1922, 343.  
 MAHNERT. *Arch. f. Gynaek.*, 1920, Band 113, Heft 3, 472.  
 MURRAY. *British Med. Journ.* November 27, 1920, 807.  
 PRICE. *British Med. Journ.* September 18, 1920, 35.  
 REINHARDT. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, Supplement, January 10, 1920, 144.  
 ROBINSON. *British Med. Journ.*, February 11, 1922, 230.  
 RUBELI. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1920, Band 52, Heft 5, 295.  
 SCHAEDEL. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 24, 624.  
 UKITA. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, January 31, 1920, 329.  
 WALLIS. *Lancet*, November 12, 1921, 1003.  
 WESTERMARK. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, November 13, 1920, 1382.  
 WINTZ. *Arch. f. Gynaek.*, 1920, Band 113, Heft 3, 457.



## CHAPTER XVII

### THE MAMMARY GLANDS

Complications arising from the mammary glands in pregnancy—Normal development—Lack of development and excessive development of the breasts—Pregnancy complicated by inverted and cracked nipples—Mastitis during pregnancy—Tumors of the breast in pregnant patients—Adenomata and cancer—Tuberculous infection of the breasts complicating pregnancy.

While the mammary glands are not ductless, they are intimately connected in development and function with the endocrins. One cannot understand the part played by the latter in pregnancy without reference to the mammary glands. As has already been stated, the development of the mammary glands accompanies that of the thyroid, probably of the pituitary and possibly of others of which we have no certain knowledge. Abnormalities in the development of the mammary glands consist in a failure to develop and also in excessive growth.

Failure of development is seen in those badly nourished, ill developed young girls in whom the entire process of adolescence and puberty is badly performed. In some of these there is a hereditary history of tuberculous infection in the parents, pronounced gouty diathesis, and sometimes some blighting influence on the general health, like chronic alcoholism in one parent or hereditary syphilis. The skeleton of these individuals grows badly, the bones are long in proportion and slender, the pelvis retains, to a considerable extent, its infantile type, and the aspect of the individual is that of an ill-developed, undernourished person. In some of these cases there seems scarcely a perceptible development of the mammary glands. In others, the nipples are rudimentary and in some, not only rudimentary, but deeply inverted. There is hypothyroidism in these individuals and a general lack of assimilation and excretion. The nervous system shares in the deficient evolution.

Excessive development of the mammary glands is seen, especially in warm climates, where puberty is complete at twelve and thirteen, and, in exceptional cases, in temperate climates when puberty is established at about the same age. Some of these girls are brunette in type, with abundant development of the muscular and bony system and energetic blood-making apparatus, excellent nutrition, and abounding health and vigor. In these girls menstruation is often at first profuse and always abundant. The mammary glands develop symmetrically, but are sometimes so swollen as to be a source of annoyance to the girl, and occasionally the size becomes such that a support is required, especially just before or during menstruation.



**Pregnancy and Abnormal Mammary Glands.**—These girls, becoming women, will retain, usually, their original type. In cases of general lack of development, pregnancy is followed by considerable psychic and physical disturbance. The mammary glands, enlarged somewhat in size, are often so sensitive as to cause pronounced suffering. If the girl is a blond, the nipples are exceedingly tender and easily become irritated. Unless some attention is paid to them during pregnancy, when pregnancy ends and lactation is being established, the nipples frequently become fissured, are readily infected, and the breasts enlarge with difficulty. Secretion is scanty and fissured or cracked nipples, caked breasts, and mammary abscess are not infrequent. These patients demand special attention during pregnancy. They will early receive advice to use upon the nipple some astringent and hardening application, to avoid cracks and fissures when lactation begins. The better course is to promote in every way the general development of the breasts, including the nipples. If the breasts are tender and painful, gentle massage with warm olive oil will often give great comfort. The nipples should be pressed out with the thumb and finger, thoroughly washed with castile soap and warm water and a simple ointment applied. In the experience of the writer, ten grains of sodium biborate with two drams of lanolin and white vaselin, enough to make an ounce, is a useful ointment and produces a growth of healthy epithelia. Others use cocoa butter, some employ castor oil and some subnitrate of bismuth and castor oil. Any simple and nonirritating fatty substance is needed rather than alcohol, tannic acid or other applications, to harden the tender surface of the nipple. Inverted nipples should not be given up in despair. It is exceedingly rare for nipples to be so deeply inverted that they cannot gradually be brought out. Even if they do not remain prominent after manipulation, the infant, when nursing, will usually complete the development of the nipple. If the girl has worn clothing which constricts the breasts, such pressure should be absolutely removed.

The lack of development in the mammary glands of these patients and the diagnosis of hypothyroidism suggests the administration of thyroid extract in small doses for a period of several weeks, then stop, then resume. The general development of such a patient is helped considerably by this means.

Excessive size of the mammary glands during pregnancy will usually require mechanical means to relieve the patient of the sensation of weight and heaviness and the inconvenience that the size of the breasts produces. Nothing can be done until pregnancy is over and lactation established essentially to reduce the size of the breasts. It is noticeable that where exercise can be taken, this helps considerably; and a healthy, young pregnant woman may exercise to the point of reasonable fatigue to great advantage. A diet which is not rich in fats and sweets limits the excessive accumulation of fat and also the excessive development of the breasts in these cases where much of the size of the breast is owing



to excessive fatty deposit in its external tissues. Regular and copious action of the bowels is also useful, and constriction and interference with the circulation by clothing is as injurious in its way as in cases of deficient development.

**Mastitis Complicating Pregnancy.**—A mechanical injury to the breast in pregnancy may result in mastitis. The question may arise, Whence come bacteria which produce inflammation and the formation of pus in these cases? The nipple is not cracked or fissured. There has been no attempt by the infant to nurse and still infection may develop. When the pus in these cases is examined, staphylococci are found in both varieties and in pure culture. It will be remembered that these germs are not infrequently present in the blood stream, and thence they may make their way to tissues in the body where mechanical injury has produced the extravasation of blood and lymph. It has also been shown that, if fluid is taken from the breasts during pregnancy by a sterile breast-pump, before the infant has nursed, the staphylococci are found abundantly present in this fluid. The skin may contain them in large numbers, and it can readily be seen that they may make their way through the nipple into the acini of the gland.

*Diagnosis.*—The diagnosis of mastitis complicating pregnancy is made by observing the development of a hard, painful area in the breast, which becomes red, swollen and ultimately somewhat elastic on pressure. Such inflammation, unless neglected, rarely extends beyond one acinus. Unless the inflammation is diffuse, the axillary lymphatics are not involved. There is moderate fever, but only a little disturbance of pulse and general condition. If there is doubt concerning the diagnosis, the involved area may be aspirated by a sterile needle and the fluid withdrawn and examined.

*Treatment.*—As soon as a mechanical injury, such as a blow, has been received upon the breast of a pregnant woman, precaution should be taken to avoid inflammation. If the blow has been a severe one, the patient should be put at rest in bed, the skin of the breast gently cleansed with soap and water, and lead-water and laudanum applied over the injured area with a retention bandage of thin gauze and over this a dry ice bag. Pain should be controlled by morphin, saline laxatives should be freely administered, a simple diet without much fluid should be taken, and the application of lead-water and laudanum should be constant until pain and redness subside. If this treatment is promptly instituted and thoroughly carried out, abscess formation may often be avoided.

When, however, fluctuation develops, the area must be aspirated or incised and drained. Experience will show that it is often difficult to obtain distinct fluctuation in the mammary gland. The acini are bounded by a firm protective membrane of connective tissue, and another acinus must be involved and broken down before a large area of fluctuation can develop. A lessened region of infection will give a very indistinct sensation of imprisoned fluid. It is, however, better to err



upon the side of draining such an area too early than too late. If the obstetrician is in doubt, aspiration will confirm the existence of pus.

Some prefer to treat these cases by aspiration only, infiltrating the skin over the area with  $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent novocain and introducing a trocar and cannula of considerable size. Through this warm saline solution may be injected and the pus liquefied, if necessary, and then aspirated. The cavity should be washed out until the fluid runs clear. Tincture of iodine and alcohol, equal parts, may then be injected and the excess fluid allowed to return. A few strands of silkworm-gut, tied at the ends, or a narrow strip of rubber tissue may be inserted as a drain. Abundant aseptic dressing and a supporting bandage are also required.

If, however, the inflammatory process has been going on for some time, it may be better to incise the affected area. If the patient is highly nervous and very sensitive to pain, anesthesia may be best. If she is not toxic, nitrous oxid and oxygen, skillfully given, may be employed. If she is very sensitive to pain, nervous and apprehensive, ether and oxygen preceded by hypodermatic injection of morphin and atropin are indicated. In incising the breast, the obstetrician should make the incision parallel to the course of the milk ducts and never at right angles. Should a milk duct be cut across, a lacteal fistula may result and may give considerable inconvenience. The incision should go through the skin and fascia, and a gloved finger may then force its way gently into the abscess cavity. The opening should be enlarged by gentle pressure so that the finger can thoroughly explore the cavity, making pressure in all directions in order to observe whether the pus has passed beyond one acinus and involved several. The abscess cavity may then be irrigated and moderately packed with 10 per cent iodoform gauze. A drain of thin gauze is often useful while, if the cavity is not large, some prefer a sheet rubber drain.

Regardless of whether such abscesses are aspirated or drained by incision, the after-treatment is important. The drain should be retained until there is practically no discharge. When the original drain is removed, an effort should be made to flush the cavity again with the saline solution first employed. The skin opening should be kept patent by sheet rubber or a small drain of gauze until the entire infected tract is healed firmly from the bottom.

The occurrence of mastitis complicating pregnancy may result from any form of accident or injury. A fall in which the patient strikes the breast against a corner of a door or table will inflict such an injury. A heavy object may fall upon the patient. This complication has arisen from motor accidents to pregnant women. Fortunately, if the treatment is prompt and surgical, healing usually occurs without complication. The patient need not be apprehensive that lactation will cause further inflammation. Fortunately these injuries do not often produce abortion, but where this accident follows, it is usually from the general shock of the injury and not from the lesion in the mammary gland.



**Adenomata.**—We distinguish in the mammary gland adenomata which are solid in consistency and those which are solid and also contain a cystic portion. Such are probably congenital in origin and result from the inclosure of a small portion of fetal tissue. Their growth is stimulated by pregnancy, and they may attract attention by producing a lump in the breast which the patient feels when making her toilet. A lump in the breast at once suggests the suspicion of cancer, but in these cases the solid and cystic mass often is not near the nipple nor has it the peculiar firmness and solidity of carcinoma. These tumors in themselves are benign, but the difficulty arises from the fact that there is no way of positively knowing their character.

*Diagnosis.*—A differential diagnosis as to the nature of such a tumor must be made by mapping out, as accurately as possible, its contour and its relation with the nipple. A history of an accident or injury to the breast has a bearing in the case, for sometimes this condition develops after such an occurrence. Immediate exploratory operation is not always indicated, but frequently a careful examination is demanded. If the area grows larger and harder, and there is any evidence of cachexia, immediate operation becomes imperative. If the patient is imbued with the fear of cancer, the removal of the growth is advisable.

*Treatment.*—Under complete anesthesia a curved incision is made along the undersurface of the breast, and the breast is turned upwards upon the surface of the thorax in such a manner that it can be thoroughly examined by sight and by palpation. The abnormal area can be incised, the growth removed, its bed obliterated by catgut sutures, the points of hemorrhage ligated and the breast replaced and stitched in position at the edges of the skin wound. Several very small drains should be left at the lower portion of the incision so that the serum which may accumulate will readily be discharged.

A microscopic examination of the mass removed will confirm its identity.

**Cancer.**—The writer has already alluded to cancer of the breast complicating pregnancy. In this connection, it is sufficient to say that, the diagnosis once established, complete removal of the affected gland with exploration of the axilla and the removal of suspicious lymphatics is imperative.

**Tuberculous Infection of the Breasts.**—This may arise in patients without an hereditary history of tuberculosis, and with but little physical evidence of the disease. Such breasts usually become symmetrically enlarged, slightly bluish in color, without alteration of the nipple, and may readily yield a thin watery fluid. These breasts are larger than they should be in proportion to the development of the patient and the period of pregnancy. Such infection is often seen in excessively pale individuals, with thin skin and sensitive tissues, in whom one may recognize those conditions which invite tuberculous infection. This condition is sometimes apt to affect comparatively young women, but may be seen at any time during the childbearing age.



*Diagnosis.*—To diagnosticate this condition in pregnancy, palpation of the breast will show that there is no one hardened area such as occurs in the presence of carcinomata or adenomata, nor is there the red, tender and painful area of infection. A chronic, subacute, catarrhal inflammation of the milk ducts would give rise to some of the symptoms; but here again there is not the same sensation of enlargement, and the distribution of masses of tissue which are found in tuberculous infection. To confirm a probable diagnosis, an effort may be made to extract fluid from the breast by gentle pressure or a cautious use of a breast-pump. If this fluid yields tubercle bacilli, the diagnosis is confirmed. Direct aspiration of the breast substance may also be employed.

*Treatment.*—Should the condition be accurately recognized, must the breast be sacrificed? Some may argue that as the breast is a superficial organ, if the woman be a young and otherwise healthy primipara, she should be given the best of hygienic care in the hope that the tuberculous process will subside. Unfortunately, however, this is too uncertain a procedure to be justifiable. The wiser course is to remove the affected breast as soon as a diagnosis is accurately established. If one breast is involved, is not the other? And this suspicion must arise, although it may be impossible clearly to outline a tuberculous process in the second breast. If there be comparative doubt when the first breast is removed, the second may be inspected by the method described in dealing with adenomata. If, however, a positive diagnosis is very doubtful, the suspicious breast should remain and the patient be kept under observation. Fortunately, the tendency is to limit tuberculous infection of the breast to the breast itself, and hence a patient may escape a general systemic or pulmonary infection.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- CARY. Am. Journ. Obst., October, 1921, 406.  
KRITZLER. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1922, No. 20, 802.  
LEWIS. Lancet, June 3, 1922, 1093.  
SFAMENI. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1922, No. 19, 752.



## CHAPTER XVIII

### THE DUCTLESS GLANDS: ADRENALS, PITUITARY AND PLACENTA

Pregnancy as influenced by some of the ductless glands—The influence of the adrenals upon the circulation in pregnancy—The pituitary gland and its extracts—Pituitrin and others in pregnancy—The placenta as a ductless gland in the pregnant woman and its influence upon pregnancy and on lactation.

**Adrenals.**—In the present stage of our knowledge, we have no definite information concerning alteration in the function and structure of the adrenals complicating gestation. These glands are supposed to secrete a substance which has to do with maintaining the tone of the vasomotor nerves, and the administration of adrenalin is a familiar expedient in therapeutics. The thought would naturally suggest itself that the increased blood-pressure so often present in pregnant women may result from some abnormal activity of the adrenals. This, however, cannot be proved, because this abnormal pressure is always accompanied by an altered condition of the blood which contains substances acting as irritant poisons to the walls of the vessels and the vasomotor nerves. In those pregnant patients in whom blood-pressure and pulse tension are abnormally low, the toxemia is frequently of hepatic origin, and here the liver is so manifestly at fault that its altered condition seems at least to explain the abnormal vasomotor state. The healthy pregnant woman has a blood-pressure and pulse tension little, if at all, different from that of the nonpregnant person. The pregnant woman is susceptible to the action of adrenalin, as are other patients, when the vasomotor tone has been greatly diminished by hemorrhage or shock. The addition of adrenalin to a fluid employed in intravenous transfusion produces its characteristic result. It may be possible that further study of the adrenals in pregnant patients may show that excessive alteration in these bodies may be a factor in the toxemia of gestation.

**The Pituitary Body.**—The discovery and application of pituitary extract to obstetric practice has now been so thoroughly tested that we know something of practical value concerning the action of pituitrin. There is every reason to believe that pregnancy produces alteration in the anterior and posterior portions of the pituitary body, but exactly what is the result of this alteration is not definitely established. The action of pituitrin itself or pituitary extract upon the muscle of the uterus is a familiar phenomenon. There is no proof that this substance powerfully stimulates the nervous ganglia which innervate the uterine



muscle, but it does produce a prompt and vigorous action of the muscle itself. Muscular contractions thus originating soon reach the crest of the wave, rapidly followed by descent; hence the pregnant patient, so treated, will have a more or less strong uterine contraction, depending upon the quantity given, followed by a prompt and practically immediate cessation of muscular action.

Nothing has been more disastrous in obstetric practice than the indiscriminate use of pituitrin or pituitary extract in pregnant women. This was at first lauded as a great substitute for the use of obstetric forceps in terminating labor. It was given before labor had fully declared itself, often before the birth canal was dilated or the presenting part had reached the pelvic floor. As is often the case in using new substitutes, the first doses of 15 and 20 c.c. were excessive. The result was a violent and forcible expulsion of the child, accompanied by excessive laceration of the mother, and often by the death of the infant from pressure and intracranial hemorrhage. Rupture of the uterus was not an infrequent result of such treatment. Fortunately, at this time, this administration of pituitrin has somewhat subsided, but obstetricians with large hospital service still have cases, in which the child is dead or dying, admitted to their wards; the mother also in bad condition because some one has endeavored, by giving pituitrin, to force a child through a pelvis too small for its safe passage. The majority of obstetricians do not, at the present time, give pituitrin in the first stage of labor. In the beginning of the second stage, where the birth canal is dilated and the presenting part upon the pelvic floor and the position and presentation favorable, if what is needed is a vigorous, brief, uterine contraction, pituitrin is given. Promptly to check postpartum hemorrhage from relaxation of the uterus, pituitrin acts satisfactorily; but its effect is transient and, after this, secondary hemorrhage may readily develop.

Pituitrin is now used to bring on labor. For this purpose the dosage has been reduced to 5, or at most, 10 c.c. repeated several times. This method has been largely tried in combination with the administration of sulphate of quinin dissolved in diluted hydrochloric acid, and accompanied or preceded by the administration of a large dose of castor oil. Under these circumstances, how much of the effect produced is caused by the pituitrin cannot be accurately stated.

It must not be forgotten that there is a strong psychic element in these cases. This was illustrated in the experience of the writer in the case of a young primipara who had been a trained nurse and who married a physician. She and her husband were, therefore, familiar with medical matters. On examination during her first pregnancy, she was found to have a moderately contracted pelvis and circumstances were such that disproportion was anticipated. As operation was to be avoided, preparations were made to induce labor. These preparations included a thorough emptying of the intestinal tract, the antiseptic preparation of the external genital organs, the sterilization of gauze, the preparation of bougies and such other matters as might arise. On



the night before the day set for the introduction of the bougies, the patient came into labor without interference and was delivered by forceps. Twice afterwards the same preparations to induce labor were made with the same result, namely, that labor began purely from psychic effect without interference with the genital tract.

To carry out the combined pituitrin induction of labor, the patient must be assured that the method will be absolutely successful. On the night preceding the expected labor, the patient is to take at bedtime two ounces of castor oil in any vehicle which she desires. As soon as possible the next morning, she is given ten grains of the bisulphate of cinchona dissolved in dilute hydrochloric acid, taken through a tube, and followed by a moderate quantity of water. From one to two hours after this, she receives by hypodermatic injection 5 to 10 c.c. of pituitrin. This dose is repeated once or twice at intervals of one hour until uterine contractions are well established. Those who have employed this method claim for it a practically uniform success without complications, and a patient spared the danger and annoyance of direct interference with the genital tract. It must, however, be remembered that the action of drugs is not invariably the same, and that pregnant women differ greatly in their susceptibility to drugs. This is especially true of quinin and, although it was formerly thought that quinin almost invariably would produce labor, the writer has long since abandoned it for this purpose.

Pituitrin is also of value in threatened paralysis of the intestine, with greatly lowered blood-pressure, in highly toxic patients or after the uterus has been emptied of its contents. If it is to be used as a stimulant of the uterine muscle, the dose should preferably not exceed 10 c.c. and the action of pituitrin very carefully watched. It must be remembered that in no sense is it a tonic or stimulant to the nervous system of the patient or to the ganglia in the uterine muscle. In some cases where the patient seems to lack the normal development seen in pregnancy, small doses of pituitrin and thyroid extract are of use. Such patients are those in whom the mammary glands are deficient, and in whom the general development of the patient is much at fault.

**The Action of Other Substances upon the Pregnant Uterus.**—The action of the uterus can be excited by ergot, pituitrin, usually by strychnin, and by irritant poisons, if given to the production of a violent effect. The action of the muscle itself, once begun, may be immediately and thoroughly stimulated by the administration of glucose in the form of sugar. During pregnancy the maternal organism stores nitrogen for the ultimate activity of labor, and also absorbs and utilizes considerable calcium. Hence, the fact that so many pregnant patients profit by the abundant use of milk which contains considerable calcium, and also that pregnant patients often crave meat to excess or nitrogen in the form of peas or beans or other nitrogenous foods. Within reason, this craving for nitrogen should be satisfied, provided fruits, vegetables and water are abundantly taken and toxemia does not develop.



**The Placenta.**—That the placenta powerfully influences the metabolism of the pregnant patient is undoubted. We recognize the fact that it is usually proportionate to the size and weight of the child. It is also proportionate to the metabolism of the mother, for, in women exceedingly deficient in nourishment during pregnancy, the placenta will show evidence of the maternal deprivation. That the placenta contains substances which stimulate the action of the uterus and also the formation of breast milk has been abundantly shown by experiment. Although the Abderhalden test for pregnancy proved fallacious so far as the diagnosis of gestation was concerned, it rarely failed to recognize an abnormal condition of the mother's blood, with reference to some process in her body producing unusual nitrogenous combinations. Thus the Abderhalden test often indicated suppuration in both men and women. That the placenta contains substances having a powerful influence upon the blood under all conditions is thus established.

The function of the placenta during pregnancy is to act as the organ of oxidation of the fetal blood and thus to supply the child with oxygen. That it has another and very important function cannot be doubted, but in precisely what way this function is exercised is not at present apparent. That fetal death follows a diseased condition of the vascular portion of the placenta is one of the most familiar observations in obstetric pathology. That the placenta protects the fetus from infection and that bacteria can penetrate the placenta are also established. Tuberculous and syphilitic changes in the placenta are familiar.

It would be of decided benefit to the pregnant woman and her child if we were in the possession of another method of accurate diagnosis whereby we could learn the condition and functions of the placenta during pregnancy. Failing this, we can only fall back upon the history of pregnancy, realizing that, if the mother's condition be normal, so far as her blood and excretions are concerned, the placenta must be essentially normal; and that, if the mother and the placenta are normal, the best possible conditions exist for the successful development of the child. The position and relative size of the placenta can sometimes be recognized by the best X-ray examination. Marked increase in placental size accompanies some forms of disease of the embryo, and this would be a factor of importance in recognizing a possibly diseased condition of the child. Abnormal development of the placenta indicates abnormalities in the attachment and nidation of the ovum, but, other than these interesting studies in obstetric pathology, we are as yet without knowledge concerning any method of treatment addressed to the functions of the placenta, except those methods which succeed in the care of the mother.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- HIESS and LÖNNE. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1921, Band 54, Heft 3, 190.  
 MARTIUS. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 49, 1410.



## CHAPTER XIX

### HOW PREGNANCY AFFECTS THE SKELETON OF THE MOTHER

Abnormalities of the skeleton complicating pregnancy—Lack of development and disease of the skeleton producing pelvic distortion and contraction—The pelvic joints, their development during pregnancy and their functions—Injury by strain or violence of the sacro-iliac joints during pregnancy—Injury by strain or violence of pubic joint during pregnancy—Accidents and injuries to the coccyx complicating gestation—Pregnancy complicated by rachitis—By osteomalacia—By tuberculosis of the bones and joints—Malignant and nonmalignant tumors of the bones complicating pregnancy.

During pregnancy in a healthy patient, the skeleton increases considerably in size by the deposit of bony material in all of its parts. If the stature of the pregnant woman is accurately measured, she is found to grow taller from one half to one and a half inches. This development is symmetrical in healthy normal persons. In women in whom the pelvis was not fully developed when impregnation occurred, there is a distinct increase in pelvic size conforming to the usual proportions of the female pelvis. This change in the skeleton depends for its success upon adequate nourishment, good hygiene and, especially, upon a diet which is abundant in those materials from which healthy bone is made. The phosphates, calcium, and the carbonates are of especial value. It is rarely necessary to attempt to supply these specifically, and the needs of the patient's development may safely be left to an adequate and well-selected food supply. The bones which form the walls of cavities, such as the cranium, are slightly thickened in healthy pregnancy.

### THE JOINTS

The obstetrician is especially interested in the changes occurring in the joints during a healthy pregnancy. There is unquestionably an increased secretion of synovial fluid. The cartilaginous portions of the joints become thickened on the increased growth of cartilage. The pelvis becomes a mobile portion of the skeleton, its mobility sometimes increasing to a pathological condition.

One of the most interesting and extraordinary changes in the pelvis during pregnancy is that found in the sacro-iliac joints. It will be remembered that these are large, roughened surfaces whereby the ileum approximates the sides of the sacrum. So firmly bound together is the pelvis with ligaments that these were formerly looked upon as joints devoid of motion, but it is now a familiar fact that the sacro-iliac joints acquire a power of motion during pregnancy and that during labor their



mobility has a distinct function in the mechanism of gestation. The two halves of the pelvis in later pregnancy rotate upon the sacrum, and by such rotation increase the oblique and anteroposterior diameters of the pelvic brim from  $\frac{1}{4}$  to  $\frac{1}{2}$  cm. In the phenomena of engagement and descent, this change in the capacity of the pelvis may render possible spontaneous delivery.

**Pathological Changes in the Sacro-iliac Joints.**—In patients of relaxed fiber, sometimes in comparatively young multiparae, the sacro-iliac joints may require such unusual mobility during the last months of pregnancy as greatly to embarrass the movements of the patient. A sudden motion is followed by a sharp pain in one or both of the joints; a gradual motion, such as bending or stooping, is accompanied by discomfort. If such a patient is examined while lying on the back upon a very firm bed or table, the obstetrician grasping the two sides of the pelvis and raising the two sides in alternation, the patient will immediately complain of discomfort.

The increased mobility of the sacro-iliac joints is exaggerated by direct injury. In the numerous motor-car accidents which now occur, pregnant women are sometimes included among the victims. In many of these cases the occupants of the car are thrown violently upon pavements or hard roads, sometimes striking on the back upon a curbstone. If the injury is not masked by a more severe disaster, the patient may be able to rise with assistance after the accident, but, on attempting to move, she will complain bitterly of pain in the back. The diagnosis can be made in the manner already described and also by asking the patient to relax completely the muscles of one thigh and leg while the obstetrician, flexing the leg on the thigh and the thigh on the pelvis, carries the thigh across the patient's abdomen and then downward, when the characteristic sensation will be elicited. In other cases there is no history of direct or considerable violence and the uncomfortable condition may have very gradually developed. Such cases occur among multiparae who have children running about, old enough to fall frequently and to get into trouble; seeing the child about to fall, the mother may lean forward and quickly pick up the child weighing from twenty to forty pounds. The result is a considerable strain on the sacro-iliac joints, and the rotation of these will have a considerable bearing in producing the pathological condition. In other patients, the lifting of considerable weights in the doing of household work, or stooping and packing trunks and lifting parcels may cause the trouble.

**Treatment.**—The treatment of the condition consists in putting the patient at rest in bed in the recumbent position. The pelvis should be supported and steadied by a broad bandage which takes its point of firmest attachment over the crests of the ilia and the trochanters of the femora. If a suitable binder of webbing or light canvas fitted with straps and buckles is available, this may be used. The most efficient simple device consists in a strap of the best quality rubber adhesive plaster, from eight inches to a foot wide and sufficiently long completely



to encircle the pelvis and overlap, usually at the pubes or over one of the iliac crests. When this is applied, the services of two persons are needed. The patient should lie perfectly flat upon the back, the plaster should be passed beneath the patient, drawn tightly, and gradually fixed upon the back, and then brought up smoothly over the sides of the pelvis and across the front. The comfort afforded by such a retaining strap is often immediate and gratifying. Patients are sometimes so much relieved that they want immediately to get up and resume their usual work. If there has been a considerable or a recent injury, this is a mistake, and the patient should remain quiet for several days until she is very much more comfortable on making moderate motion. Where there is no history of a sudden strain or injury, if the patient is of a gouty or rheumatic diathesis and the weather is cold or damp, this may have something to do with the pain. The retention strap should be applied, but the patient should also be given salicylates or alkalies to remedy the gouty or rheumatic condition.

Women, otherwise healthy, who are fond of outdoor life, should take moderate exercise, if the retention strap enables them to do so. In the experience of the writer, a comparatively young multipara suffered considerably during the last five months of her fourth pregnancy in the manner described. Living in the country, she was very fond of gardening and greatly missed the accustomed exercise. She was made so comfortable by the retention strap that she was enabled to do her gardening with caution throughout the greater portion of the remaining period of pregnancy.

These straps may be left in place as long as the plaster is holding well. This does not mean that the patient cannot get into a bathtub or, if the circumstances are favorable, go into water to bathe or swim. If the best quality plaster is used and soap is not brought in contact with it, the strap will remain in position and keep up tension for some time, even if it becomes wet. When, however, it becomes too loose, it should be removed, the skin bathed with alcohol, then lightly dried and the plaster renewed.

In cases of severe injury, the services of an orthopedic surgeon may be required, and retention with plaster of Paris or some other firm support may be necessary. A patient will probably inquire whether, after her pregnancy, she will suffer in the same manner; she may be assured that, if she can maintain her general health and strength and take exercise, she will gradually make a complete recovery.

**Separation of the Pubic Bones.**—The pubic bones may become so mobile as to cause the patient great inconvenience. She becomes aware of the motion of the two halves of the joint and, while the sensation may not be one of great pain, it is exceedingly disquieting and uncomfortable. This can in some cases be traced back to a severe labor, often terminated by the use of forceps. In other cases a general relaxation and wasting of the tissues seems to be the cause of the condition. A diagnosis is made by causing the patient to stand, and, placing the fingers of the



examining hand upon the pubis, asking her to take a step or to raise one foot and place it upon a chair; as this is done, the pubic joint can be felt to have increased motion. In other cases, a vaginal examination is made, the finger placed against the posterior surface of the pubis and the patient asked to move. The mobility of the joint can readily be demonstrated.

*Treatment.*—The treatment best adapted for the fixation of the sacro-iliac joints will also assist greatly in remedying the discomfort produced by the movable pubis. If the two halves of the pubic wall are to be brought tightly together, care must be taken that tissues in the vicinity of the urethra are not included. This would produce irritation in the neck of the bladder and cause frequent and painful micturition.

**Separation of the Pelvic Joints.**—This is an exceedingly rare condition and may result from a direct mechanical injury to the pelvis in which the pubic bone may be fractured, a compound fracture resulting, and infection may occur. If the patient has been healthy before the accident, she may escape abortion, but the case will require long-continued rest in bed, drainage, and surgical care. When recovery ensues, it will be by the development of callus and fixation, and the normal mobility of the joint will be lost.

**Permanent Enlargement of Pelvis by Pubiotomy and Symphyseotomy.**—In the operations known as pubiotomy and symphyseotomy, performed during labor to permit vaginal delivery, it is found that severing the pubic bone at the pubic joint is followed by a considerable increase in the capacity of the pelvic brim. When these patients recover, the pelvis is permanently, although not very greatly, enlarged. With this in view, the proposition has been made that a primiparous patient, having a moderately contracted and border-line pelvis, should be subjected to subcutaneous pubiotomy during pregnancy, with the hope of avoiding complications in labor. This has been successfully done in several cases and, while the majority of obstetricians prefer to wait for the test of natural labor after a natural pregnancy in a border-line pelvis, there is no logical reason why the pelvis should not be enlarged, if necessary, during gestation. If this is attempted, it is better to perform subcutaneous pubiotomy than to open the pubic joint. The latter requires greater interference and the patient would be subjected to a much longer restriction during convalescence, and to much greater discomfort than if pubiotomy were done.

**Injuries to the Coccyx.**—The mobility of the coccyx is an element of some importance in spontaneous parturition. If this mobility is entirely lost and, especially if the coccyx is ankylosed or in abnormal position, increased pain and delay in labor may be the result. If the pregnant patient is found to have a coccyx which has been fractured and which union has left in an unfortunate position, this may be appropriately remedied before labor begins.

Injuries to the coccyx during pregnancy may develop from a blow and especially from a fall, and the exact nature of the injury may not at



the time be apparent. The attention of the obstetrician would be called to symptoms of threatened abortion, but, if these were concealed, the patient's complaint of indefinite pain at the lower end of the spinal column might be confused with irritability of the uterus. Where there has been a fracture of the coccyx with imperfect union before pregnancy, there will be increased sensibility in this vicinity during pregnancy, and this may lead to examination and recognition of the condition.

It has been repeatedly demonstrated that, if an ankylosed condition of the coccyx hinders the delivery of the child during labor, the coccyx may be fractured and the child delivered; but this exposes the mother to pain and injury and leaves her in an unfortunate condition. Hence, if an unfavorable condition of the coccyx with ankylosis is discovered after the first month of pregnancy, it is well to remove the coccyx. This may be done under complete anesthesia, with a preliminary hypodermatic injection of morphin and atropin; the bowels having been previously thoroughly irrigated, the patient is turned upon the side and the buttocks are separated by an assistant. An incision is then made over the coccyx, as near its point of union with the sacrum as possible, and the operator with a blunt instrument separates the tissues down to the bone. It is sometimes a little difficult to find the tip of the coccyx, for it is firmly bound down with ligamentous tissue. The tip should be firmly grasped with bone forceps and the coccyx pulled backward and upward and cut off, with bone-cutting forceps, at the union of the sacrum. The ends of the sacrum should be trimmed smoothly, bleeding points tied with fine catgut, a small drain of silkworm-gut strands placed in the wound and the wound closed, taking care to leave no space for the accumulation of fluid. If opium is used after the operation, there is little danger of abortion. Union occurs in most cases without complications and the patient is cured of this disability.

**Increased General Mobility in the Joints.**—In some patients pregnancy seems to produce an extraordinary relaxation of all the firmer tissues of the body. Patients who have never had a dislocation of the patella may slip the knee cap out during pregnancy at very slight provocation. In the same patients the ankle readily gives way. Such patients require care in the motions which they make, and, in the case of loose ankles, the wearing of laced boots, properly fitted, is advisable.

**Congenital Disease of the Pelvic Joints.**—Congenital dislocation of the hip-joint may be present in a pregnant woman. The importance of this condition will depend entirely upon what influence it may have had on the development of the pelvis. If, by this congenital abnormality the child, the girl and the woman have been prevented from taking proper exercise, the pelvis usually will be deficient in development. This will not complicate pregnancy until its end, when the abnormal and possibly contracted pelvis may interfere with the descent and engagement of the presenting part. Pregnancy is not a favorable time for the cure of congenital dislocation of the hip-joint, and the removal of this dis-



ability must be deferred until after the patient has recovered from parturition.

**Rachitis.**—Rachitis rarely begins during pregnancy, but pregnancy often begins in rachitic individuals. In these cases, when pregnancy occurs at the earliest possible period in the life of the girl, unless unusual care be taken in her food and hygiene, if she has had rachitis, the disease will increase during her pregnancy. On the other hand, if she receives the best of hygienic care with the abundant use of those food elements necessary to check rachitis, the pregnancy may not only not make her worse, but sometimes better. Recent investigations have shown that cod-liver oil contains material, particularly fat, especially adapted to remedy the malnutrition of rachitis and, hence, the pregnant girl so afflicted should be given the best quality of cod-liver oil as freely as she can assimilate it; with this may be combined a tonic of hypophosphites, if the obstetrician thinks best. The question will naturally arise with these young persons, Can anything be done during pregnancy in a rachitic girl to prevent further deformity of the pelvis? Usually the pelvic deformity is part of her original rachitis and the mischief has already been done. All that can be effected in this direction is comprised in the care addressed to the limiting or lessening of the original disorder.

It will be remembered that rachitis heals by osteosclerosis, and that this process thickens the sacrum; hence, an accurate measurement of the size and capacity of the pelvis, in rachitic patients, cannot be obtained by external pelvimetry, as this gives no idea of the thickness of the sacrum. To estimate the actual condition of the pelvis in these cases, the cavity and the walls of the pelvis and its component parts must be thoroughly studied by the introduction of the fingers of the gloved hand; the height and thickness of the pubes should be ascertained, the comparative distance between the spines of the ischia, the contour of the pelvic cavity, and, especially, the thickness of the sacrum and the degree to which the thickened promontory encroaches upon the pelvic space. Internal pelvimetry should be practiced, and the true conjugate should be accurately measured. Such examination is best made by the X-ray if a skilled roentgenologist is available.

The tendency shown by rachitic individuals to yield readily to pulmonary infection is accentuated during pregnancy. Influenza, bronchopneumonia and pulmonary tuberculosis attack these patients with avidity, and the resulting disease is severe and often fatal; hence, aside from the condition of the skeleton, these patients require the constitutional treatment of rachitis during pregnancy.

**Osteomalacia.**—This disease, a process of softening in the bones, is rarely seen in this country in its stage of development. Its primary cause is deprivation of food, accompanied by an extraordinary and unusual activity of the ovaries. This latter element is hard accurately to explain, as we know practically nothing about it except that osteomalacia is cured by the removal of the ovaries; hence, there must be a



potent influence exerted by these organs in the production of the disease. Most of the cases seen in the United States come from continental Europe among the Latin races, where deprivation is extreme.

The signs and symptoms of osteomalacia complicating pregnancy are often described by the patient as multiple rheumatism. The patient is sore and painful all over; any and every motion is distressing. Pressure on the bones and joints shows tenderness, malnutrition is present; there may be slight elevation of temperature. The examination of the blood shows an essential anemia. The examination of the urine shows deficient metabolism, while the nervous system is in a state of chronic irritation. There is a history of deprivation and sometimes hard work under unfavorable conditions. Repeated and rapid childbearing is in the history of some of these patients.

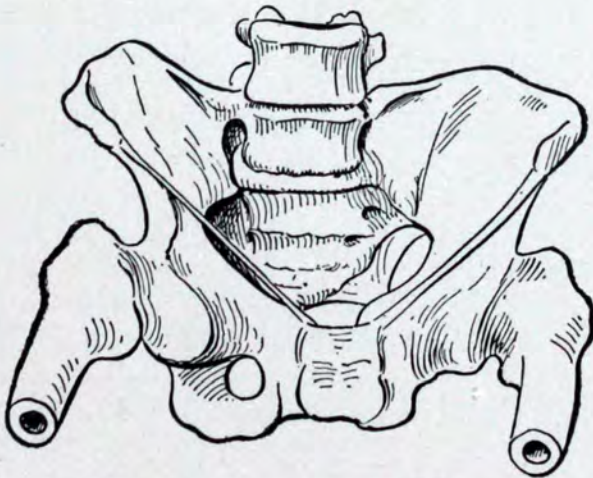


FIG. 51.—OSTEOMALACIC PELVIS.

In making a diagnosis of the condition, the obstetrician must not be misled by the patient's description of rheumatism. A thorough examination of the individual is necessary from the head to the feet. This should include an abdominal and vaginal examination and a thorough palpation and measurement of the pelvis. In osteomalacia there is pain, especially on pressure upon the sternum; usually the pain in the lower extremities becomes so great that the patient cannot walk; she can, however, sit, use her hands, and turn in bed with comparative freedom. As the disease progresses, she is unable to sit, for the spine is so tender that she cannot assume the sitting posture, pressure upon the tuberosities of the ischia producing pain; finally, as she lies in bed, she cannot turn or move because of pain and weakness, and in extreme cases she dies of exhaustion.

On examination of the pelvis, the most striking condition is the loss of the normal curve in the two halves of the pelvic brim. Our knowledge of the dynamics of the pelvis teaches us that the curve of the brim in the normal pelvis is a most important indication of the perfection of its



development and of the ability of the pelvis as part of the body to exercise its function in parturition. In the osteomalacic pelvis, this curve is greatly diminished and apparently the slack of the pubic bones is taken up at the pubes, with the result that there is a V-shaped neck or projection in the pubic bone at this point.

The loss of tone in the two halves of the pelvis permits the sacrum to prolapse downward and forward. The pelvic space is made much more narrow from side to side, shorter anteroposteriorly and, in extreme cases, the pelvis becomes a mere slit in comparison to its natural proportions.

*Treatment.*—Various forms of tonics, animal extracts and drugs have been employed in the treatment of osteomalacia. None of these acts promptly or efficiently, but the results of oöphorectomy are strikingly prompt and efficient and, following this operation, the patient can assimilate food and begins to improve in general strength. When the process is in abeyance, the skeleton gradually ceases to be painful, but it has lost so much of its calcareous content that the bones are lighter and more fragile than normal. In extreme cases, multiple fractures of various bones occur, sometimes by the mere act of attempting to turn in bed.

As pregnancy draws to its close in one of these patients, obviously abdominal cesarean section is indicated. The effects of the disease will be observed in the nourishment of the child, but an effort should be made to deliver the child alive and to give it a chance for its development.

**Tuberculosis of the Bones and Joints.**—Tuberculous infection of the bones was alluded to in treating of those mechanical conditions which may complicate gestation. Obviously a tuberculous joint, limiting the patient's exercise while a child and at puberty, will limit the development of the pelvis. Where ankylosis of the tuberculous hip-joint has resulted before pregnancy began, it may result, if the deformity is extreme, in an abnormal position of the uterus during development and, thus, occasion considerable discomfort as labor approaches. In extreme cases such ankylosis makes vaginal examination difficult and vaginal delivery almost impossible. Ankylosis of the knee-joint does not necessarily greatly interfere with the development of pregnancy, except in its influence before pregnancy upon the development of the pelvis.

The fear must always arise in the mind of the obstetrician that a woman having a latent tuberculous lesion of a joint and becoming pregnant may have this lesion roused to activity by the complication of pregnancy. That this can be prevented is scarcely possible, but the question might arise whether interruption of pregnancy with sterilization in such a patient might not be indicated. Usually tuberculosis of the joints may ruin the health, but it rarely kills the patient; hence, if the patient pleads for the life of the embryo or fetus, although at the risk of added deformity or lameness, her request must be granted.

Surgeons are ordinarily averse to operating upon a tuberculous joint



during pregnancy, but, should a considerable accumulation of pus develop, drainage becomes imperative and this may necessitate complete or partial fixation. The hygiene and feeding of the pregnant woman, whose gestation is complicated by tuberculous disease of the joints, requires especial attention. A practically complete fresh-air life is of the greatest importance and the free use of cod-liver oil, cream, fat of meat, abundant fruit juice, fruits, vegetables and good bread are all necessary. Under these conditions the patient may be tided through the pregnancy with but little increase in the tuberculous process and, when the pregnancy is ended, the tuberculous disease may receive appropriate and radical treatment.

**Malignant Disease of the Skeleton.**—Osteosarcoma, during pregnancy, may attack the shaft of a long bone or the pelvic bones near a joint. The diagnosis of this condition may at first be difficult and may be confounded with periostitis. The size, shape, consistence, and rapid growth of the tumor and the appearance of cachexia should establish the diagnosis.

Although the patient is pregnant, the surgeon should not hesitate to follow the rules of surgery. In the writer's experience, he was called in consultation by a general surgeon in the case of a multiparous woman, pregnancy at term, who had an osteosarcoma of the femur at the knee-joint. Amputation at the hip-joint was proposed and the question arose as to whether this would inevitably bring on premature labor with loss of the child. The advice of the obstetrician was to disregard the pregnancy and operate at once, and this was accordingly done. A preliminary injection of morphin and atropin was given, and profound anesthesia was skillfully administered. Wyeth's method of checking hemorrhage by transfixion was carried out by the surgeon in the presence of its originator, and the amputation was successfully made. The patient recovered from the amputation and went to term and was delivered without difficulty. Of her subsequent history the writer is not informed.

**Nonmalignant Disease of the Bones.**—Enchondromata may develop at the pelvic brim during pregnancy, thus partially occluding the entrance of the pelvic canal. Such cases call for delivery by abdominal cesarean section and the elective removal of the tumor after the patient has recovered from her parturition.

Exostoses of irregular distribution, but nonmalignant, sometimes develop in pregnancy and may cause apprehension regarding their character, which fortunately is groundless. In rare instances, a considerable deposit of gouty material about a joint or beneath the periosteum may arouse suspicion of the beginning of malignant disease.

**Luxations and Fractures.**—Many pregnant patients are exceedingly unsteady upon their feet and, hence, readily fall and thereby sustain fractures or dislocations. The usual surgical treatment is demanded, with the administration of morphin, and the surgeon will be interested to know whether, in the event of a fracture, he may expect as prompt



and efficient union as if the patient were not pregnant. This will depend entirely upon her general condition, the hygiene which she has had and the care which she received after the accident. In young, vigorous healthy patients a fracture complicating pregnancy will unite as soundly as in any other person.

**Raynaud's Disease and Gangrene.**—These accidents are seen in ill-nourished, very anemic and emaciated individuals, usually multiparae. In Raynaud's disease, there is a history of a general malaise followed by redness and swelling in the fingers and hands, sometimes in the toes and feet. There is moderate fever, albuminuria, toxemia to some extent, sometimes history of exposure to cold, but always a condition of malnutrition and general debility. The redness in the fingers in these cases gives place to a darker color, then a purplish black and ultimately gangrene appears. The terminal phalanges will drop off, the extent of the gangrene depending upon the severity of the process.

Gangrene in one or both legs may occur in perfectly healthy women soon after labor, or sometimes in the pregnant state, without known cause. Such an accident must be the result of embolism, and in the affected limb the major vessels are pulseless and evidently occluded. There is no known method by which this accident can be prevented, and again the obstetrician must fall back upon the general hygiene of pregnancy.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- BAER. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, September, 1921, 249.  
 ——— *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, April, 1921, 374.  
 COSTA. *Ann. di ostet.*, 1922, No. 5, 393.  
 DREYFUSS. *Arch. f. Gynaek.*, October, 1921, Band 115, Heft 1, 126.  
 FOSSATI. *Ann. di ostet.*, 1922, No. 5, 438.  
 KILLIAN and CALDWELL. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, July, 1921, 634.  
 LORENZEN. *Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk.*, 1921, Band 84, Heft 2, 426.  
 LYNCH. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, June, 1920, 575.  
 MOMM. *British Med. Journ.*, May 22, 1920, 84.  
 PADDOCK. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, July, 1920, 71.  
 REYNOLDS. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, October, 1921, 379.  
 WILLIAMS. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, April, 1922, 345.



## CHAPTER XX

### THE DIAGNOSIS OF PREGNANCY

The diagnosis of pregnancy under ordinary conditions—The differential diagnosis of pregnancy—The duration of pregnancy—Conditions which determine the onset of labor.

No more difficult and familiar problem presents itself to the practitioner of medicine than the diagnosis of pregnancy. The physical conditions in a given case often tend to make the diagnosis difficult, and the mental atmosphere of the patient and her surroundings are even more confusing. Sometimes the reputation of a woman depends upon the diagnosis, and in other cases important plans must be made in accordance with the diagnosis. Possibly nothing injures the reputation of the physician for sagacity more seriously than a mistake in this diagnosis.

There is only one method by which errors can be avoided; fortunately this method pertains to other situations in medicine as well. In making this diagnosis, the physician should proceed in accordance with the same method under all circumstances. He is thus less liable to omit an important point. Furthermore, he should take the statements made by the patient as illustrating her mentality, but having little or no value as scientific evidence. Again, he should make no diagnosis without a thorough physical examination, including a bimanual vaginal investigation, and, if pressed for a positive opinion, he should decline to give it unless he has sufficient grounds for such a statement. In difficult cases, consultation may be useful; but, more than that, the opportunity to make an examination under favorable circumstances by the use of anesthesia should not be neglected. In skillful hands, nitrous oxid and oxygen are very useful for this purpose.

There may be, to a certain class of persons, some impression made by an offhand and confident diagnosis, but the laity are now better educated in medical knowledge, and are coming to appreciate more and more a thorough investigation, with the help of laboratory and other scientific methods. If these suggestions are followed, a physician can usually arrive at a reasonably accurate diagnosis of pregnancy.

**History.**—The best history for a diagnosis of pregnancy is an accurate, and systematically taken, general medical history. The heredity of the patient should not be neglected and the history of her childhood is of especial importance. A family tendency to twin pregnancy is interesting, and the medical history of the mother of the patient, especially



with regard to reproduction, is of value. Especial attention should be paid to the patient's childhood history in the matter of contagious diseases. Of these, scarlatina is most important, as it frequently leaves behind it damaged kidneys. The patient's menstrual history is also of value as indicating her development and the probability that pregnancy and parturition may also be normal. The length of marriage is important and the number of pregnancies; the patient's health during pregnancy, and the result of each. A history of an abortion or premature labor calls for a careful investigation of the causes of the accident. A difficult labor with injury or the loss of the child may give information of decided value in the management of the case.

If the patient be pregnant for the first time, she should be encouraged to give her version of her symptoms and sensations as fully as possible. Her statements may be worthless as regards the facts, but they will enable the obstetrician to form some idea of her mental processes and development. If he listens with respectful attention to what she has to say, he may thus win her confidence which is a matter of importance for both patient and physician.

A thorough examination to make a diagnosis of pregnancy requires the services of an assistant. In dealing with women of unknown character, an assistant becomes practically a witness, and hence a reliable person should always be selected. Examination may be made preferably at the office of the physician, although, if it will spare the patient great inconvenience and discomfort, the obstetrician may go to her dwelling. The services of the assistant are as much needed, or more, at the dwelling as at the office.

There are needed for the examination: an electric light which will illuminate the throat and mouth of the patient; a stethoscope (preferably one with a large disc); an apparatus for taking blood-pressure; a pelvimeter, tape line and clinical thermometer; sterilized rubber gloves; antiseptic ointment; and, if the obstetrician is accustomed to use it, some apparatus for holding the patient's limbs in position during vaginal examination. Sometimes time can be saved if the nurse goes to the patient's dwelling before the obstetrician and prepares the patient. A firm but comfortable bed or table is needed; the patient should be so clothed that the abdominal surface is absolutely without constriction and without clothing for examination. The urinary bladder of the patient should be thoroughly emptied before the examination.

With the patient lying upon the back in a comfortable position and with the abdomen covered by one thickness only of soft linen or without covering, care should be taken that in cold weather the patient does not become chilled. Additional covering may be required and utilized as the examination permits.

Beginning with the head, the condition of the scalp and hair should be noted; the eyes investigated; the nose and throat inspected; the condition of the tonsils, the tongue and the mucous membranes given careful attention; the thyroid gland, lymphatic region of the neck and



thorax investigated; and then the condition of the heart and circulatory apparatus, noted.

It is well not to take the blood-pressure at the very beginning of the examination, for, if the patient is nervous and frightened, it will increase the frequency of the pulse. It is well to explain something of what is desired before the blood-pressure is taken, so that the patient will not be apprehensive. The condition of the lungs should not be neglected, for the beginning of pulmonary tuberculosis may cause the cessation of menstruation and give rise to a suspicion of pregnancy.

For the examination of the abdomen, the legs and thighs should be flexed; the hands of the physician should be thoroughly washed in warm water so that the hands are warm. Palpation should first be done by the physician standing with his back towards the patient's head, and with the entire palmar surface of both hands placed upon the abdomen. He should map out the uterus and the position and presentation of the child. The effort to do this should give him information concerning the condition of the patient's intestine. If it is difficult to locate the uterus, it must be remembered that an overdistended urinary bladder and intestine filled with gas are not infrequently encountered; hence, an examination can much better be made if the patient's urinary bladder and bowels have been thoroughly emptied before the examination. Palpation of the abdomen as described will reveal the presence or absence of a uterus large enough to be distinctly located. If the uterus is distinctly felt, the pregnancy is advanced about four months. If the enlarged uterus cannot be located, and if the patient is pregnant, she is not four months advanced.

Percussion should give an idea of the condition of the intestine and also of the size of the uterus. Palpation and percussion should reveal localized tenderness. If pregnancy is advanced, the position and the presentation of the fetus may be made out. In late pregnancy, the physician should then turn, facing the patient's face, and palpate the abdomen with special reference to the upper extremity of the uterus. It should not be forgotten that breech presentation may be present, or that there may be more than one child. The examination should also reveal the presence of fluid in the abdomen, or of a tumor which is not the enlarged uterus.

The diagnosis of early pregnancy has its difficulties. Unless the urinary bladder is emptied and the patient relaxes her abdominal muscles, it may be very difficult, by palpation, to feel the enlarged uterus. Bimanual vaginal examination is absolutely essential. If the patient objects to this, the obstetrician has his choice of keeping the patient under observation and informing her distinctly that she takes the responsibility of error in diagnosis, or he may think it wise and best to retire from the case. Under ordinary circumstances the latter is the better course.

To make the bimanual vaginal examination, the legs and thighs of the patient should be completely flexed and supported in this position



as comfortably as possible. She should be upon a firm bed or table which is high enough to permit a good examination. The external genital should be cleansed with an antiseptic solution. Wearing sterile rubber gloves, the hands should be dipped in a warm solution of 1 per cent lysol, and sterile vaselin or any other sterile fat should be used as a lubricant. The condition of the external genital organs should be noticed and the presence or absence of discharge. It is usually necessary to insert two fingers, therefore; if there is spasm and pain, one



FIG. 52.—HAGAR'S SIGN IN DIAGNOSIS OF EARLY PREGNANCY OBTAINED BY COMBINED VAGINAL AND ABDOMINAL EXAMINATION. (Bumm.)

finger should first be inserted and steady but gentle pressure made upon the posterior vaginal wall until two can be used. If there is difficulty in finding the cervix, the patient should be turned upon her left side, and the perineum and pelvic floor drawn gently but firmly backward and upward, when the cervix can be found. Its condition and degree of dilatation are of interest and, if the cervix is sufficiently open, one or two fingers may be gently passed through the cervix to the internal os. Unless the obstetrician desires to induce labor, the internal os should not be entered by the finger. While the softened condition of the cervix is very characteristic of pregnancy, it is not proof positive



of that condition. In early pregnancy, reliance must be placed on the shape, size and consistence of the uterus and especially on the presence of the lower uterine segment.

To recognize this, the examining fingers should be carried in front of the cervix, pressing the tissues gently backward and upward. The external hand should be carried deeply behind the pubes and the uterus brought downward and forward. With this manipulation, the internal fingers should press gently into the uterine wall, when the enlarged upper portion of the uterus will be felt above the softened lower segment. In early pregnancy the body of the uterus is globular, and its contour can usually be appreciated upon bimanual examination. If the lower segment can be distinctly made out and enlargement of the body of the uterus can be clearly appreciated, a diagnosis of early pregnancy may be made with reasonable certainty. If, however, the physician is asked to make a positive and absolute statement, even this evidence is not sufficient. Unless he can distinctly hear the heart sounds of the child or feel its motions, an absolutely positive diagnosis of pregnancy should not be made.

In highly nervous patients and in complicated and obscure cases where it may be a medicolegal matter to make a diagnosis of early pregnancy, anesthesia may be required. Such examination should, if possible, be made in a hospital. If the patient is in good condition, nitrous oxid and oxygen may be given or, if desired, ether and oxygen. This should be carried to the point of complete relaxation and then the urinary bladder should be emptied by catheterism. Under these conditions the examination is rarely unsuccessful.

If, however, a diagnosis cannot be made under these circumstances, the only remaining resource is the microscopic study of the decidua or lining membrane of the uterus. This cannot be done without interrupting the pregnancy, except under unusual circumstances, and this method is rarely available, except in cases where conditions justify dilatation and curettage of the uterus. Examination by the X-ray is most successful in the later months of pregnancy.

**Measurement of Pelvis in Pregnancy.**—This does not become of importance until the pregnancy is so far advanced that the size of the product of conception promises to be an element in its successful expulsion through the pelvis from the uterus. In most cases, the measurement of the pelvis is of little practical importance before viability; twenty-six weeks of gestation.

At present the use of the X-ray has largely supplanted the measurement of the pelvis by instruments, but, as this method is not always available, the pelvimeter is still of value. No method of pelvimetry by artificial means equals in importance the thorough palpation of the pelvis by the hand, under anesthesia if necessary.

External pelvimetry should include: the measurement of the external conjugate, from beneath the spine of the last lumbar vertebra to the middle of the pubic joint in front, 20.5 cm.; the oblique diameters, from



the posterior superior spine of one side to the anterior superior of the other, 22 cm. plus (of these the right, is usually somewhat larger than the left); the measurement between the trochanters of the femora, 32.5 cm., giving an idea of the breadth of the pelvic cavity. If the distance between the anterior superior spine of the ilia, 26.5 cm., and the outmost points of the crests of the ilia, 28.5 cm., be compared, the outward curve of the iliac crest is apparent. This curve is lost or reversed in rickets. The distance between the tuberosities of the ischia (19.5 to 11.5 cm.) gives an idea of the width of the pelvic outlet.

The actual distance between the promontory of the sacrum and the posterior surface of the pubes may best be obtained by the introduction

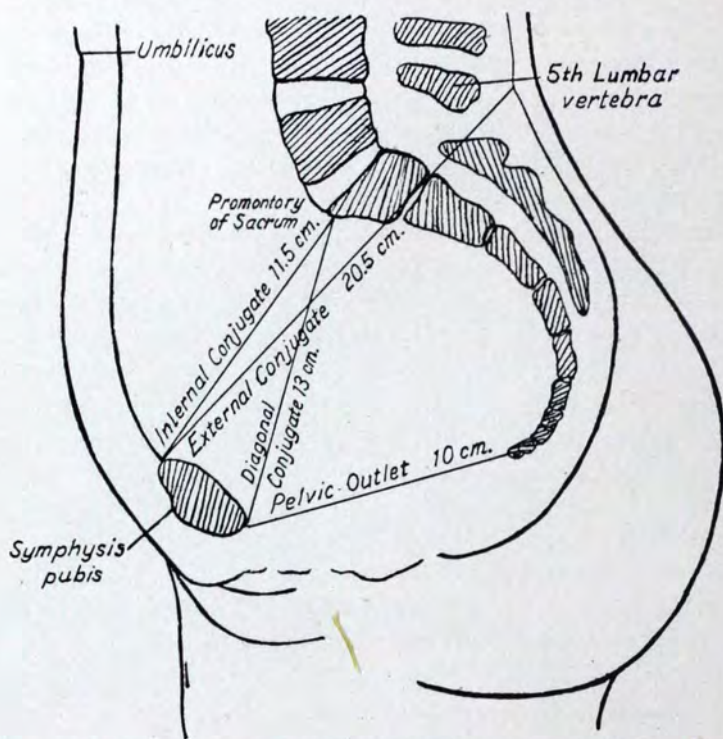


FIG. 53.—MEASUREMENTS OF THE BONY BIRTH CANAL.

into the vagina of two fingers of the clean gloved hand (the fingers used in the examination should not only be gloved but covered with a lubricant). To make this examination, the bladder and bowel of the patient should be emptied and she should be placed upon her back, at the extreme edge of a firm bed or table; she should be told to breathe gently with the mouth wide open. The index and next finger should then be inserted, the other fingers being flexed upon the palm and the thumb carried to one side. The pelvic floor should be pressed downward and backward and the fingers carried in until the posterior wall of the pelvis is reached; then, dropping the elbow, the fingers should be carried up until they touch the promontory of the sacrum. The examining hand is then brought up against the under border of the pubes, and the point



on the index finger near the metacarpophalangeal joint, which comes against the subpubic ligament, should be marked. The measurement desired is the distance from this point to the tip of the long finger which, in normal cases, is 13.5 cm.

The true conjugate may be estimated as follows: taking 20.5 cm. as the normal external conjugate, the internal may be reckoned by deducting from this 7 cm. for the thickness of the sacrum and 2 cm. for the height of the pubes, thus giving the internal or true conjugate as 11.5 cm.

Measurements in centimeters are of comparatively little value for clinical purposes. In general, however, the induction of labor should be declined, if the internal conjugate is not at least 8 cm., since it is very doubtful if a child at viability will survive vaginal delivery through a pelvis whose internal conjugate is less than 8 cm. The most valuable information given by external pelvimetry is the size of the oblique diag-

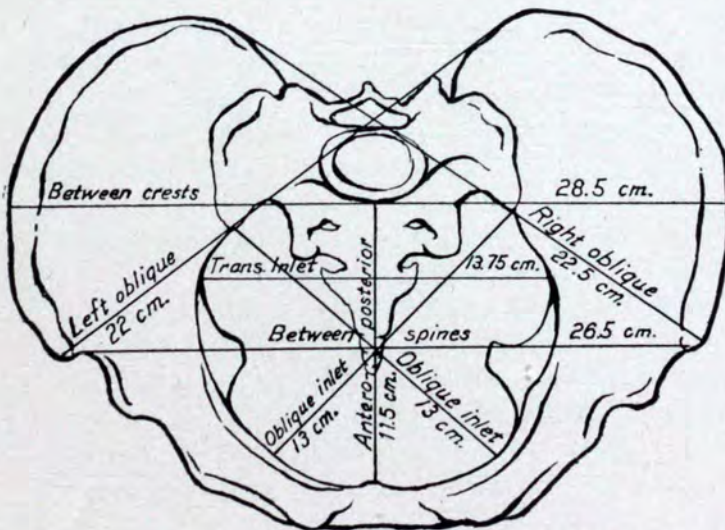


FIG. 54.—PELVIC MEASUREMENTS.

onals, as there is no satisfactory method of measuring these internally. External pelvimetry also enables the obstetrician to classify deformed or abnormal pelvises.

The measurements of the bony pelvis in the skeleton do not interest the obstetrician from the clinical standpoint. Of importance to him is the condition of the birth canal in the living woman. Thus, in the skeleton, the greatest diameter of the pelvic brim is the transverse; but in the living patient this is lessened by the size of the iliopsoas muscles and, hence, the obliques become the largest diameters of the brim. The axis of the pelvis which, mathematically speaking, is a complicated line of constant variation, clinically is the line of direction taken by the fetus in birth. It is downward and backward from a point midway between the promontory of the sacrum and the pubes, until the pelvic floor is reached, when it is deflected upward and forward as the child emerges.

Other methods of pelvimetry which are a variation of palpation con-



sist in introducing, under anesthesia, the entire hand into the vagina, closing the hand into a fist and observing whether or not it can be accommodated in the pelvis. When the hand is withdrawn and again closed, the measurement of the fist gives approximately the measurement of the pelvic cavity. An exact tracing of the pelvis can be obtained postpartum if a thin ribbon of lead or other soft metal is drawn around the fetal head immediately after delivery; by placing this upon tracing paper, the contour of the bony birth canal may be thus recorded. Such tracings are of value as statistical data and in anticipation of future pregnancies.

Methods of pelvimetry by the X-ray require expert knowledge and experience to be accurate. Manges and others have perfected systems which in their hands are highly satisfactory.

But of great clinical importance is the X-ray examination of the pregnant patient by a skilled roentgenologist. In a recent case, Manges gave the writer a clear plate of a patient between four and five months pregnant, showing the skeleton and cranium of the fetus (see Frontispiece). Abdominal section confirmed the existence of intra-uterine pregnancy at that period. The patient's condition was complicated by a greatly diseased appendix which had to be removed. The skillful roentgenologist can give the obstetrician the exact location of the fetus and the position of the presenting part. Whether or not the head is entering the pelvic brim can thus be demonstrated. He can also diagnose multiple pregnancy and the presence of tumors or other complications which render vaginal delivery impossible or difficult.

**Differential Diagnosis.**—It is sometimes difficult or practically impossible to make a diagnosis of early pregnancy in a multipara. If subinvolution has followed previous pregnancies, the uterus remains enlarged and the development of the lower uterine segment may be so gradual as to be detected with great difficulty. Under these circumstances, it may be several weeks before even a provisional diagnosis can be made.

In primiparae the changes in the breasts are very characteristic. The areola of the breast deepens in color; the small follicles become enlarged; the breast is larger, firmer, and more sensitive; and, on gentle pressure, fluid exudes. With multiparae these changes may not develop sufficiently to be appreciable for several months, and these indications for a positive diagnosis may be wanting.

**Pregnancy and Fibroids.**—Where fibroids are interstitial, their gradual growth may exactly simulate a developing intra-uterine pregnancy. As in some women menstruation persists for several months during pregnancy, this would give no clue to the diagnosis. In a multipara the failure to recognize the lower uterine segment would not be unusual. It might not be possible, until the time had come to hear fetal heart sounds and appreciate fetal movement, to make a positive diagnosis.

Subperitoneal fibroids can usually be felt through the abdominal



wall. Their development should not, under ordinary circumstances, be mistaken for early pregnancy.

In the case of submucous fibroids, the uterus might be enlarged and the contour of the tumor could not be made out by palpation. The cervix might be somewhat softened by the presence of the tumor. Menstruation, however, would be, if anything, more profuse than usual; irregular hemorrhage might occur; the cervix would be partly dilated; if the finger were passed within, it might come against the tumor which could not be the fetal head or body in an early pregnancy. Should the presence of the tumor excite uterine contractions, it might be thought that the patient was beginning to abort, and the expulsion of the tumor might resemble very closely an early abortion. If the tumor could be seen or taken in the fingers or examined thoroughly by touch, its nature would easily be recognized.

**Pregnancy and Other Uterine Growths.**—Malignant disease commencing in the cervix should not readily be mistaken for pregnancy. The altered state of the cervix, the development of a foul and bloody discharge, pain and impairment of general health with the extension of the disease should establish the diagnosis. Sarcoma of the uterus might produce symmetrical enlargement, disturbance of menstruation and counterfeit pregnancy.

The writer was once asked by a general surgeon to examine an unmarried woman, upon whom the general surgeon had decided to operate by extirpating the uterus. The diagnosis was sarcoma of the uterus. There was the history of failure of menstruation, the gradual enlargement of the uterus, vaginal discharge of indefinite character and a slow but steady failure of health. It was thought that pregnancy could not be present because the woman was unmarried and because the history and the size of the uterus would not account for a pregnancy. If the duration of a possible pregnancy and the duration of the patient's illness were compared, the size of the uterus was not what should have been present.

The office nurse who assisted by preparing the patient for examination noticed that the patient's corset was unusually long and tightly laced, and that additional strips of thin steel had been fastened into the anterior portion of the corset. On examining the abdomen, it was found that the patient had evidently exerted extraordinary pressure upon the abdominal contents. On listening carefully, fetal heart sounds were plainly heard and fetal movements could be felt. So great had been the corset pressure that the child had been forced into the pelvic brim and the contour of the abdomen entirely altered. A diagnosis of intra-uterine pregnancy with the child prematurely forced into the pelvis by corset pressure was readily made. The hysterectomy was postponed.

It must not be forgotten that a uterine tumor and a pregnancy may exist at the same time. The pregnancy may be ectopic or entopic. If the latter, the tumor may so alter the uterus that the pregnancy cannot be recognized.



**Ovarian Tumors and Pregnancy.**—Ovarian cysts of considerable size, containing also a solid portion, may be mistaken for a pregnant uterus. A large cyst of the ovary may be thought to be polyhydramnios. In these cases the failure to recognize fetal heart sounds and movements and information given by a vaginal examination should make the case clear. The presence of a small ovarian tumor, forced down upon the pelvic floor and often with twisted pedicle, may complicate pregnancy without detection. Such tumors have been recognized only when the uterus was empty.

**Tumors Other than Pelvic Complicating the Diagnosis of Pregnancy.**—A prolapsed kidney or spleen may give rise to a suspicion of pregnancy. In the case of the kidney, it can usually be replaced and bimanual examination will reveal the condition of the uterus. So the prolapsed, enlarged spleen should be recognized.

**Tuberculous Peritonitis Simulating Pregnancy.**—A tuberculous peritonitis with encysted fluid may give fluctuation, on palpation, resembling that from the amniotic liquid. If there is also the deposit of tuberculous material in the abdomen, the whole may be mistaken for an intra-uterine pregnancy with considerable fluid. Failure to recognize heart sounds and movements, with the history of the case, should establish the diagnosis.

**General Ascites.**—In this condition, exact examination may be impossible and, if necessary, fluid may be withdrawn before a critical examination under anesthesia is made. A difficulty may arise in distinguishing between pregnancy with excessive amniotic liquid and general abdominal dropsy.

**Pseudocyesis.**—The exact explanation of this condition is not at present forthcoming. It may exist in warm-blooded animals, and, in the human subject, is usually seen in those cases where there is an abnormal condition of the mind or nervous system. Frequently women who have not conceived, but greatly desire offspring, develop pseudocyesis.

Aside from the gradual distention of the abdomen, the signs and symptoms all pertain to the mind and nervous system. The physical functions of the body are uninterrupted. Menstruation continues, the uterus enlarges so slightly, if at all, that the enlargement cannot be recognized; but even the recognition of these circumstances does not shake the patient's faith that pregnancy is present. The symptoms of early pregnancy are exactly counterfeited so far as nausea and vomiting, changes in the breasts, and, in some cases, gradual enlargement of the abdomen and the expectant frame of mind which characterizes a normal pregnancy are present. As the abdomen continues to enlarge, so the patient becomes more than ever confident. If the condition is not detected, a spurious labor occasionally develops, but, in the greater number, the failure of labor to appear exposes the abnormal condition.

Such patients are usually averse to physical examination. They frequently avoid physicians and will take the advice of any one who accepts their diagnosis.



The invariable rule of subjecting all patients coming with a history of disturbance in the functions of the pelvic organs to physical examination, including a bimanual vaginal examination, would clear up most of these cases. If the physician allows himself to put confidence in the patient's statements, he may become unwittingly as badly deceived as she.

To make the diagnosis absolutely sure, examination under an anesthetic, in the presence of the husband of the patient or of a responsible relative, is the one method of efficient treatment. As anesthesia proceeds, the abdominal enlargement disappears. When the patient is completely asleep, the hand can be carried into the pelvic brim with the abdominal wall before it, and it can be positively demonstrated that a living child could not be present. On the patient's recovery from anesthesia, the witness should tell her what was actually seen and usually the cure is immediate.

**Mistakes on the Part of Physicians in the Diagnosis of Pregnancy.—**

On one occasion, consultation was sought by two physicians who, for several days and nights, had closely watched a patient apparently in labor. There was the history of the gradual enlargement of the abdomen in a multipara. Menstruation had been greatly lessened or absent. The general health had suffered somewhat. When the abdominal tumor was about the size of the uterus at term, the patient complained of indefinite abdominal pain. This pain was intermittent in the back and front, and, as the woman had had children, her statement that this was labor pain was received with considerable respect. The diagnosis of pregnancy had been made some time previously, and preparations were then instituted for labor; but nothing developed except intermittent pain.

On examination, no heart sounds or movements could be detected. There was a solid and cystic tumor in the abdomen the size of a full-term pregnancy. The cervix uteri was unchanged, and, on careful examination, a small uterus could be made out separate from the tumor. The patient had a solid and cystic tumor of the ovary. There was no pregnancy.

The Maternity Department of the Jefferson Hospital received a telephone message from physicians in an adjoining state, saying that a woman was in labor and that delivery was rendered impossible by the presence of a pelvic tumor. These physicians brought the patient to the hospital as soon as possible, where, on examination, the writer found the head of a full-term fetus in the pelvic cavity. On delivering the child by forceps in the presence of the physicians, he explained to them the nature of the tumor.

It is not strange that mistakes in diagnosis should occur in detecting abnormalities in health among parturient women. The circumstances of these cases are often abnormal; the patient may intentionally try to mislead and, if the physician forms a definite outline of what he believes to be present before he makes an examination, especially if he accepts mentally the diagnosis made by the patient, or if he omits the exam-



ination, he may be very readily deceived; hence, the rule should be invariable that thorough physical examination must be made.

**Malingering Pseudocyesis.**—This can best be illustrated by the narration of a case.

A young girl sought admission to the hospital, stating that she was pregnant and accusing a certain man of her condition. The abdomen was distended, she recited fluently the symptoms of pregnancy, and her general nutrition was somewhat deficient. Fetal heart sounds and movements could not be discovered, although the size of the abdomen and the story of the patient indicated a late pregnancy. She was kept under observation and it was observed that, when the patient was alone, the size of the abdomen grew considerably less. If the nurses were instructed in her hearing to have her ready for a clinical demonstration at a certain hour, the abdominal enlargement would be fully developed at that time. On investigating the case, it was found that the girl was depraved and that she could not accuse any one man of wrongdoing. No pregnancy existed.

**The Duration of Pregnancy.**—While the legal limit of pregnancy has been variously established in the courts of different countries, the obstetrician is interested in endeavoring to estimate or approximate the limit of gestation, and in determining what it is that produces labor. Many have been the theories, satisfactory and unsatisfactory, upon this question. The observation and experience of the writer lead him to believe that, during the reproductive period in a woman's life, her physiological existence consists in periods of ovulation whose accomplishment is characterized by a rise in blood-pressure with or without a menstrual discharge. That this rise of blood-pressure is caused by substances circulating in the blood seems probable, and the old idea of a toxic condition at this time is not unreasonable. The increased pressure at this period is normally followed by the return to the average pressure, with average conditions of metabolism and circulation.

In pregnant patients who are closely observed and who give an accurate statement of their sensations and symptoms, the phenomena of these crises, already described, persist to a large extent during pregnancy. Pregnant patients frequently feel uncomfortable and have slight backache or headache during pregnancy at those times when the menstrual discharge should have occurred had pregnancy not supervened. There is also a characteristic variation in blood-pressure and, to some degree, a toxemia at this period. On an average, the crisis which occurs 270 days after the last period and 280 days after conception, so far as we know, results in the development of labor. This seems to be independent of the vigor and frequency of fetal motion, although it must be somewhat influenced by this factor. That a very considerable variation can occur is shown in the fact that gestations lasting from 200 to 320 days are not very rare; while the longest recognized legitimate pregnancy is 331 days.

The writer is aware that this explains nothing, but that these clinical



phenomena are practically consistent, and that they may be observed, he believes.

In dealing with patients, one of the questions most interesting to the prospective mother is the probable time when pregnancy will end. To answer this intelligently, it should be stated that the precise date of confinement is unknown. An accurate history should be obtained of the patient's menstrual habit and of the average time elapsing between periods. She should be asked to notice whether, during her pregnancy, she can detect the time of these periods by altered sensations. If she can, these periods should be counted and, on an average, pregnancy will end usually on the tenth, sometimes on the ninth, of these periods. Intelligent patients become interested in this explanation, and will coöperate with the obstetrician in observing and reporting their sensations. Those who are unintelligent will take the statement of each friend, and the more improbable the statement, the more firmly will it be believed.

Confident and dogmatic statements concerning the duration of pregnancy greatly impress patients, if the statement happens to come true in the occurrence of labor. The writer has predicted labor within twenty minutes of its actual occurrence, and again has predicted labor within four weeks of its occurrence! Under the observation of the writer, a young healthy primipara, who had been a nurse, married a physician. She had very carefully studied the course of her pregnancy, and husband and wife had made a very careful estimation of the time of confinement. The patient was remarkably normal in her condition. She entered the hospital in time for the supposed labor, all of the conditions coinciding accurately with the history of the estimation. She was normally delivered of a healthy child four weeks after this time. Neither husband nor wife desired interference; the patient was not worried by the delay, for the phenomena of descent and engagement developed perfectly; and, evidently, when the next crisis of blood-pressure developed, a perfectly spontaneous natural labor was the result.

The end of gestation may be inferred with considerable accuracy by watching the patient in the last month of her pregnancy and, when the average period for labor arrives, making a thorough vaginal examination. This may render subsequent vaginal examinations during labor unnecessary. We know that labor cannot occur without the softening, thorough preparation and beginning dilatation of the cervix; hence, if the cervix is found in perfectly normal condition, there is no obstacle to labor; again, engagement and descent must develop, especially in primiparae and, when the presenting part is in the cavity of the pelvis, we know that this portion of the preliminary stage of labor has been accomplished.

The metabolism of the patient is often improved as pregnancy approaches its end, as evidenced by the examination of the urine. The nitrogenous waste is better cared for; there is less irritability of the vasomotor system; the increased space in the thorax following the descent of the child improves the action of the heart and the patient's



respiration; and she is more comfortable and can exert herself with more satisfaction. On the other hand, when one or several of these essential phenomena pointing to the termination of pregnancy is absent, we may infer delay in the beginning of labor. It is a safe clinical rule that when, in a primipara, descent of the presenting part does not normally develop before the time when labor in the average period should begin, the case is a complicated one.

In multiparae there is often little or no warning of the approach of labor. In these cases, the obstetrician must not overlook prolapse of the pregnant uterus; not only the protrusion of the cervix through the vagina, but the falling forward of the fetus, must be detected. This is seen in women with weak abdominal muscles, and may become so pronounced as greatly to hinder or prevent the development of labor.

The psychic influence which stimulates labor must not be neglected. The writer believes that intelligent women should be fully informed concerning the essential phenomena of a healthy parturition and that they should know what to expect and the way in which nature reckons periods, not by time, to help accomplish a certain physiological process. Many pregnant women become greatly interested in such information, and it helps very much to prevent undue anxiety and to stimulate the natural occurrence of parturition.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ADAIR. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, September, 1921, 256.
- BALLANTYN. *British Med. Journ.*, February 12, 1921, 221.
- BAR. *British Med. Journ.*, February 28, 1920, 36.
- BARTHOLOMEW. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, April 2, 1921, 912.
- BATHE. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1922, Band 58, Heft 1, 2, 21.
- BIGLER. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, December, 1920, 298.
- BOTTARO. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, October 16, 1920, 1099.
- DAVIS. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, February 21, 1920, 523.
- . *Am. Journ. Obst.*, July, 1921, 1.
- DICKINSON. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, December, 1920, 255.
- Editorial. *British Med. Journ.*, June 12, 1920, 799-803.
- . *Lancet*, August 13, 1921, 357.
- FABER. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, No. 1, 37.
- FIEU. *British Med. Journ.*, September 18, 1920, 35.
- FUCHS. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 20, 694.
- HORNER. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, July, 1922, 67.
- KANTASKY. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1921, No. 22, 777.
- KILLIAN. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, July, 1921, 6.
- KOTTMANN. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 42, 1196.
- Lancet*, March 4, 1922, 446.
- LINZENMEIER. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.*, 1920, No. 30, 816.
- LOCHRINE. *British Med. Journ.*, January 3, 1920, 11.
- MARX. *Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk.*, Band 84, Heft 3, 742.
- NORRIS. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, July, 1920, 64.



- PETERSON. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., February 11, 1922, 397.  
PIERCE. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., February, 1921, 140.  
RAEFLER. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 36.  
RECASENS. Lancet, June 11, 1921, 1255.  
RUGE. Arch. f. Gynaek., 1920, Band 114, 1.  
SCHAANNING. Journ. Am. Med. Assoc., January 1, 1921, 78.  
SCHENTON. Lancet, May 6, 1922, 910.  
SCHWAAB. Surg., Gynec. and Obst., February, 1921, 139.  
SIEGEL. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1921, No. 28.  
SNOO, DE. Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek., 1922, Band 57, Heft 1, 2, 1.  
WARNEKROS. Am. Journ. Obst., December, 1920, 318.  
ZONDEK. Zentralbl. f. Gynäk., 1922, No. 21, 851.  
ZWEIFEL. Arch. f. Gynaek., 1922, Band 116, Heft 1, 140.



## CHAPTER XXI

### COMPLICATIONS OF PREGNANCY AFFECTING THE FETUS

Complications of pregnancy which arise from the fetus or affect the fetus—The normal relation of mother and child during pregnancy—The acute infections of the mother complicating the condition of the child—Toxemia and its degenerative processes and their influence upon the fetus—Mechanical violence to the pregnant mother affecting the fetus—The effect of the premature separation of the placenta upon the unborn child—Changes in the fetal tissues which threaten both mother and child—Chorio-epithelioma—Hydatid degeneration of the chorion—The blighted ovum and its significance—Polyhydramnios and its dangers for mothers and child—Multiple pregnancy.

Obstetricians are accustomed to regard the fetus as essentially a parasite and, by the law of evolution, the nourishment of the fetus persists in a manner disproportionate to that of the mother. There is abundant evidence to show that only extreme deprivation will so reduce the nourishment of the mother as seriously to affect the fetus. Normally the fetus develops in proportion to the degree of development of the parents, and especially in proportion to the condition of the mother's nutrition and assimilation. The balance between the two organisms seems to be maintained largely by the placenta, and this must be considered as a clearing house between the two; not only does the fetus receive oxygen through this source, but immunizing substances are produced in the placenta, and also substances which have the property, when isolated and injected into a pregnant animal, of causing contractions of the uterus. That placental substances can stimulate the secretion of milk is a matter of familiar observation, not only with the human animal, but with other warm-blooded animals. Whether some of the other ductless glands of the mother's body have to do with the development of the child is not yet clearly established. There is reason to believe that pregnancy causes a recession in the mother to somewhat the male type of the individual, and this is ascribed to the action of the pituitary gland; during the early months of pregnancy the anterior lobe is active, and during late pregnancy the posterior lobe; both increase in size and function during pregnancy. When the action of this gland is excessive, there is excessive development in the individual, and an extreme type of this phenomena is seen in acromegalia. It is known that during pregnancy the mother's body retains calcium which must be useful in the growth of the fetus, and also nitrogen; the latter probably to increase the vigor of muscular action in labor.

The size and development of the fetus, as has been said, are proportionate to those of the parents. The common belief that the female



fetus is more allied in development to the male parent and the male to the female parent seems to be demonstrated. The transmission of peculiarities in development from grandparents to grandchildren and the persistence of certain types of development in certain families are familiar and interesting phenomena.

The influence of the mother's diet upon the development of the fetus has long been recognized. Possibly the most striking illustrations of this are seen in vigorous young primiparae in whom an abnormal appetite for meat and heavy food develops, and who gratify this appetite without restriction. Overgrowth of the fetus, with a skeleton unusually endowed with calcareous matter, is the result. It is also observed that the duration of gestation has something to do, not only with the size and development of the fetus, but also with the sex, or, to state this more accurately, the sex of the fetus probably has something to do with the length of gestation. A gestation above the average has long given rise to the expectation of a male child and this has frequently proved to be correct. Some observers believe that a young primipara in vigorous health is more apt to produce a male child than in later life, while, on the other hand, a woman who has had one or two female children, upon reaching the crest of her reproductive wave, may produce one or more male offspring.

A practical question has arisen whether or not it would be possible to limit the size of the fetus by regulating the mother's diet. A moderately contracted pelvis, with disproportion which might be overcome by good uterine contractions, would justify such an experiment, and various diets have been proposed. Unquestionably the diet, from which is excluded the heavier meats, fats, sweets and starches in profusion, may limit somewhat the size and weight of the fetus. The ideal diet for fetal development and maternal health is comprised of milk, fruit and bread; and, if articles which can be prepared from these substances are used, the diet is not excessively rigorous, and may be sufficiently varied to be acceptable. There is nothing more difficult than strictly to limit the diet of a pregnant patient unless she is under the care of an experienced and intelligent nurse. It is often possible, however, to inform the mother that a large child means a hard labor, and that if she will limit her diet it will lessen the risk to the child and also diminish her own suffering. Very frequently, in early gestation, the patient can take but a small quantity of food, and she may be fearful lest she is starving the embryo which is developing within the uterus; but the embryo will live and thrive at the expense of the mother and hence, if she satisfies her appetite, diminished though it be, by small quantities of food frequently taken, she need have no fear for the welfare of the child.

In late pregnancy, most women are willing to omit the heavy meats and to limit somewhat the diet. Often a reasonable diet, reduced in quantity only, is satisfactory for both mother and child; and the exclusion of heavy meat, and the limiting of the quantity taken, can often be accomplished. If the mother is hungry at night, a glass of milk with a



biscuit taken before retiring will cause her to sleep better and appease her appetite.

Women have long believed that the free use of fruits will prevent the development of an unusually heavy and hard fetal head and so lessen the suffering of labor. There is enough truth in this to justify its use in the management of pregnant patients, and they should be encouraged to use fruit as freely as possible. Occasionally a pregnant patient will break over all limitations, and insist upon taking food which ordinarily should be avoided: terrapin, lobster, ham, sausage, mushrooms or *pâté de foie gras*. If she does not add sweet champagne to these, her physician may be thankful. There seems to be a Providence who is said to watch over drunken men, sailors and children and, it may be added, pregnant women, and these patients will sometimes avoid the just results of such an orgy.

The effects of alcohol upon the fetus, if taken freely by the mother, are disastrous. Maternal drunkenness may produce an epileptic child, or at best a child with a miserable, unstable nervous system and often dwarfed in development. The habitual use of light wines and beer, by women accustomed to them and leading an active life, has no harmful effect upon the child. The excessive use of coffee, tea and tobacco by pregnant women cannot fail to harm the child, and unfortunately these substances are very often considered harmless. But patients should be cautioned regarding them. The Greeks believed that, not only the diet and hygiene of the pregnant woman, but also her mental hygiene was of the greatest importance in influencing the development of her child. Pregnant women of wealth were accustomed to follow a strict hygiene during gestation; bathing and massage were practiced regularly, with the aid of slaves; inunctions were given to keep the body in the best possible condition. Calisthenic exercises were followed and the patient carefully avoided excitement, danger, and violence of every sort. She was accustomed to surround herself with objects of beauty and art, and often to include music and poetry in the refining influence of her life. Whether the proverbial beauty of the Greeks, at their period of highest development, resulted from this care, may be a question, but certainly it could not have been without its influence.

**Maternal Impressions.**—An interesting question has arisen whether an extraordinary and unfortunate mental impression made upon a pregnant woman can influence her child. In estimating this, one must avoid the familiar error of ascribing a causal relation to a coincidence; furthermore, congenital defects in the development of the skeleton from causes not clearly known may be ascribed to maternal impressions when the causal relationship cannot be established. With all due allowance for other factors, there are a sufficient number of cases on record to establish the fact that a sudden and severe fright in a pregnant woman may result in a serious manifestation in the child.

Possibly one of the most interesting cases is that of the man who was known in London as the "elephant man." During his mother's preg-



nancy, she visited, with the other children of the family, the Zoölogical Garden and, while standing near the elephants, one of these animals quietly placed his trunk near her face, begging as usual for food; the woman turned suddenly, her face came in contact with the trunk of the elephant, she suddenly saw the large head and mouth and bulk of the animal, and experienced a severe fright. She went practically to term, and gave birth to a male fetus whose head and face so resembled in contour that of an elephant that the individual attracted undue attention, and could not mingle with his fellow men without great inconvenience and discomfort. So unfortunate was his life that he finally took refuge in a medical college, where he made a bare living in some capacity and was often exhibited to illustrate the theory of maternal impression.

In the experience of the writer, two instances have come to his notice which are of some interest. A pregnant woman, a multipara living in a small town, was called from her house to the street by the passage of a procession. The street was crowded and, in the excitement and confusion, a large hog escaped from its pen and pushed violently against the woman, knocking her down but not seriously injuring her. Pregnancy continued to its termination, but the head of the fetus resembled considerably that of the animal which frightened the mother; through some complication the fetus perished during labor, and a former student of the writer obtained the specimen and sent it to him for examination. The malformation and resemblance were undoubted.

The writer has had under his observation for a number of years a woman, now past middle life, who has upon the right parietal bone, near the vertex, an area which is sensitive to pressure and upon which hair has never grown. The history states that, during her mother's pregnancy, she was greatly perturbed on one occasion by the news brought to her suddenly that a friend whom she highly valued had been thrown from a horse and killed by fracturing the skull. The injury was received upon the identical portion of the cranium of the injured person that, in the offspring, has remained sensitive and devoid of hair.

Whether these and similar cases are coincident only or cause and effect, we do not positively know, but they are not without interest and suggestion. The practical fact remains that, if pregnant women wish to continue in good health and produce healthy children, they should avoid mental and psychic shock and also whatever injures the nervous system in the form of stimulants, narcotics, or poison.

**Acute Infections Attacking the Mother and Their Influence upon the Fetus.**—In dealing with infectious disorders of pregnancy, we have stated that very high temperatures will probably prove fatal to the fetus. That the fetus shares in the acute maternal infection, there can be no doubt; children have been born with the full eruption of variola or other infectious diseases. That the child can be protected by specific antitoxins is also true. On one occasion, a nurse at the Maternity Department of the Jefferson Hospital was discovered to have an active and virulent pharyngeal diphtheria. She was immediately removed to the Municipal



Hospital where, under prompt treatment by antitoxin, she recovered. Upon the advice of the Board of Health, every individual in the Maternity Department was immediately fully immunized with antitoxin in proportion to the body weight and development. Pregnant patients were included and, as a result of this prompt action, no further infection developed. It is scarcely possible that, in a large Maternity Hospital, all should have escaped had this not been done. The nurse in question had been on duty in the wards attending pregnant women up to the very moment of the discovery of her condition.

There need be no hesitation in vaccinating pregnant women against variola, and a physician would be justified in considering the unborn child of such a mother as practically vaccinated, certainly for several years. If vaccination is performed upon these infants, they frequently show no reaction. So the fetus would be protected if the mother were given inoculations against typhoid, tetanus and other infections for which a reliable antitoxin has been discovered.

If the fetus can be protected by protecting the mother, so the treatment of the mother during an infectious disease will also serve the interest of the child; hence, from the standpoint of the fetus, the clinical need to disregard the pregnancy and to treat the mother for the disease which threatens her life and health is obvious.

The local infections which attack a mother may pass directly to the fetus. Of these, gonorrhea is a striking example, for children have been born with gonorrheal ulcerations in the mouth, proved by bacteriological culture. In the case of syphilis, the infection may have arisen at impregnation in the ovum, and the mother may escape the active disease. An infant is rarely born with tuberculosis, for as a rule the placenta resists direct transmission, although tubercle bacilli have been found in the placenta.

That vegetable extracts and mineral substances can pass through the placenta or at least to its appendages is shown in the case of pregnant women working in tobacco factories. In these, the amniotic liquid is often greatly discolored and the fetus itself may show some of the same change. In various arts, pregnant women working where they may become poisoned by lead, phosphorus, arsenic, irritant fumes or other poisons, will show the transmission of the poison to the unborn child.

**Psychic Effect upon the Mother Transmitted to the Offspring.**—So far as literature is concerned, there are narrations of striking phases in the life of a pregnant woman at which the child is said to have leaped in the womb of the mother. Just what the method of transmission in these cases has been, we do not know. That sudden and overwhelming fear and terror may result in fetal death has been demonstrated, but the mechanism of the loss of fetal life is not clear. Whether an overwhelming toxemia is suddenly produced or violent uterine contractions separate the placenta is not known. One or both of these may have been present.

That malaria may be transmitted to the fetus is abundantly proved, and that the fetus will have chills when the mother has them has fre-



quently been observed; although quinin is supposed to excite uterine contractions, when given for malaria it prevents premature labor. It is probably true that other parasitic diseases of the blood, occurring principally in the tropics, may pass the barrier of the placenta and affect the fetus; for the general rule prevails that placental resistance may be overcome and the fetus share a mother's infection.

The prevention of fetal death from maternal infection is the guarding of the mother's life and health. In the interest of the fetus, the treatment is that appropriate for the mother; and in the body of the fetus, the pathology of this condition is essentially that seen in the mother.

**Mechanical Violence Sustained by the Mother and Its Effect upon the Child.**—We have already considered this to some extent, and in this connection have drawn attention to the fact that, when the fetus is not directly injured, as by a penetrating wound of the uterus, mechanical violence suffered by the mother injures the fetus through separation of the placenta; hence, when examining a pregnant woman who has sustained violence and accident, when the examination of the mother is complete, the obstetrician should listen for fetal heart sounds and palpate the abdomen to detect the presence or absence of fetal movements. In all these cases he must be on his guard to detect separation of the placenta, for this may greatly complicate the mother's serious condition.

The essential causes, however, of fetal complications occurring during pregnancy are toxemia in the mother and degenerative processes in the placenta. These placental changes are of several varieties. In toxemia of the nephritic type, characterized by high blood-pressure, with abundant serum albumen and globulin and casts in the urine, it is usual to find, in the placenta, areas of infarction whereby the placental substance has been replaced by a firm grayish-white substance which has completely destroyed the vascular tissues of the placenta. These placental infarcts, when they have involved a considerable area of the placenta, may cause fetal death through asphyxia. In the clinical course of the toxemia, their development seems to mark an improvement in the condition of the mother at the expense of the child. One may infer their formation when, in such a case, the mother's condition improves, fetal movements grow gradually weaker, fetal heart sounds diminish in strength and signs of fetal life gradually disappear.

In other forms of toxemia, the placenta shows multiple emboli and hemorrhages, gradually separating the placenta from the wall of the uterus and thus destroying fetal life by asphyxia. A syphilitic placenta often shows no abnormal conditions on visual inspection, but on microscopic study the phenomenon of multiple hemorrhage is present.

The particular significance of these placental changes and their influence upon the fetus lies in the clinical rule that, in treating such conditions in the mother, no undue risk should be taken of her life in the hope of saving the child. So extensively does the fetus share in the disease of the mother that it cannot be considered in good condition, and the chances are greatly against its survival. The conservative processes



of nature are often illustrated by the destruction of the fetus, apparently in the interests of the mother. Obviously, whatever treatment will save the mother will aid in saving the life of the child.

**Blighted Ovum.**—When the degenerative changes described occur in early pregnancy, the result may be the death of the ovum through the processes to which allusion has been made. Such an ovum may be retained and is then spoken of as a blighted ovum, and its retention is termed missed abortion. This condition may result in a confusion in the diagnosis, for a uterus pregnant three or four months and containing a blighted ovum may be mistaken for a fibroid uterus. In these cases the embryo may become adherent and be indefinitely retained. In one recorded instance, an autopsy disclosed an ovum which must have been retained in the uterus for fifty-two years. In another instance the retention was undoubtedly at least twenty-eight years. Such blighted ovum is firmly adherent, shriveled in appearance, and seems to exert little or no influence upon the health of the possessor.

Immediately after the death of such an ovum, it may completely disappear by absorption if its life is terminated within ten or twelve weeks of gestation. Such an occurrence cannot always be accepted unless the patient is in a hospital, but there are at present a sufficient number of carefully observed and recorded cases to prove the possibility of the occurrence. While the indefinite retention of blighted ova is not common, nor the entire absorption of an embryo a frequent occurrence, between seven and eight hundred accurately studied cases of missed abortion have recently been collected which prove the possibility and comparative frequency of the occurrence.

After the skeleton is formed, the embryo cannot be completely absorbed, fetal bones may remain and, as foreign bodies, may make their way out of the uterus through the vagina; or, should local infection and inflammation occur, they may be retained in an abscess cavity and ultimately, like the skeleton of an ectopic fetus, gain access to some adjacent viscus or escape through ulceration of the external surface of the body.

When an ovum becomes blighted near the time for the development of the placenta, the villi of the chorion and the decidua may continue to grow and the placenta may become partially formed and retained. Such a placenta is usually adherent and may be carried indefinitely in the uterus of the mother.

At the time of embryonal death, the mother passes through a condition of toxemia which may escape her notice, and not cause her to seek medical advice. She feels less well than usual, her appetite is impaired, there may be an unpleasant taste in the mouth, sometimes sweating is easily excited, the pulse is somewhat rapid and there may be either diarrhea or constipation. If she comes under medical observation and the history of probable embryonal death and missed abortion is obtained, the obstetrician, on examination, will find the uterus somewhat enlarged and may make at least a provisional diagnosis. Infection in these cases does not often develop and hence, in dealing with them, the obstetrician



has a greater responsibility than usual lest his treatment may complicate the patient's condition by the development of sepsis.

When a diagnosis of missed abortion is made, the uterus should be explored in a hospital and under surgical precautions. If the patient is near her menopause, or if she has a number of children and is not in vigorous health, the obstetrician may decide to perform supravaginal hysterectomy without opening the uterus. He will thus avoid the danger of infecting the abdomen, and efficiently deal with whatever intra-uterine condition may be present. In younger women, under better circumstances, if examination indicates that there are intra-abdominal complications, the obstetrician may select abdominal section: the uterus may be opened, the blighted ovum or its appendages removed, the uterine cavity disinfected, the cervix partly dilated for drainage and the uterus closed. Pathological conditions in the tubes and ovaries may be dealt with and an infected appendix, if present, may be removed.

If, however, there are no indications of abnormal conditions outside the uterus, the patient may be treated by dilatation and curettage of the uterus, followed by disinfection of the uterine cavity and packing. It must be remembered that the uterine wall may be greatly thinned at the site of the attachment of the embryo and hence unusual caution is necessary to avoid puncture. For this reason, some prefer under anesthesia to dilate the cervix moderately and to introduce a small bougie or catheter. The cervix is then packed with gauze, and a moderate packing of sterile gauze is placed in the vagina about the cervix. After a variable time, the uterus will usually expel its contents. Unfortunately, if the embryo has been firmly adherent, a missed abortion may become an incomplete abortion, and ultimately the obstetrician may be obliged to practice curettage or hysterectomy. Special care is necessary, in operating on these patients, to avoid perforating the uterus.

**Hydatid Mole.**—Vesicular degeneration of the villi of the chorion produces what is often known as hydatid mole. In this the embryo resembles a mass of grayish white grapes, each grape being a vesicle of degenerated chorion. This pathological change may be brief in its course and the uterus increase more rapidly in size than if normal pregnancy were present; portions of the diseased chorion may be discharged, and there may be intermittent and considerable hemorrhage. In extreme cases the altered chorion may penetrate the wall of the uterus and infection of the pelvic or abdominal tissues may result.

Obviously, there is nothing to be done for these cases except the thorough emptying of the uterus. If this is accomplished by dilating the cervix and emptying the uterus through the vagina, the risk of perforation, hemorrhage and infection must be kept in mind. Should this accident occur, the obstetrician should be prepared to open the abdomen. Supravaginal hysterectomy is then indicated. In the majority of cases, however, it is possible to empty the uterus, apply iodine to its inner surface and insert a firm packing of sterile or iodoform gauze. The pathologic appearance of the tissues is sufficiently characteristic to establish



the diagnosis, but, should this not be the case, microscopic examination will decide the question.

The predisposing and exciting cause of this degenerative process is unknown and no theory, up to the present time, has been advanced which satisfactorily accounts for the abnormality.

**Polyhydramnios.**—Dropsy of the amnion is not an infrequent complication of pregnancy. It has its importance in the life and health of the mother and, to a greater extent, in the survival of the fetus.

The writer on several occasions has had minute microscopic examinations made of the body of the fetus, the placenta, cord and membranes in cases of polyhydramnios. No satisfactory explanation of the condition has thus been found. In the decidua and placental tissue, there is an unusual proliferation of connective tissue and the walls of small vessels are somewhat thickened. The term "endarteritis" may fairly explain the condition present. There is no extensive degeneration of the placenta, nor is the placenta greatly increased in size, although it is a familiar fact that, where the placenta increases greatly in size, the life of the fetus is usually terminated. We are not clear as to the origin of the amniotic liquid, and hence it is not strange that, in the present state of our knowledge, we cannot adequately explain the occurrence of polyhydramnios. That twin pregnancy is present in these cases is often seen, but the important clinical fact is the striking influence which rapid amniotic dropsy has upon the development and life of the child.

Unless the accumulation of amniotic fluid is promptly checked when it becomes excessive, the fetus will show malformation and often die. This accident of pregnancy is often seen in multiparous women who have passed the most successful period of childbearing. In some of them there has been a lack of nourishment and the burden of poverty and hard work. In those who have abundance, there is unquestionably a general process of degeneration.

**Diagnosis.**—The diagnosis of polyhydramnios, for one not accustomed to examine pregnant women, may not be an easy matter. In the knowledge of the writer, an abdominal surgeon of experience opened the abdomen of a woman to remove an ovarian cyst, only to find an enlarged uterus containing fluid and, on opening this, polyhydramnios and blighted twin pregnancy. At the stage of fetal development, very often polyhydramnios may be mistaken for ascites as well as ovarian cyst. In making a differential diagnosis, the physician may be confused by the fact that he cannot recognize fetal heart sounds, nor can he be sure of fetal movements. Under these circumstances, the old test of pregnancy known as ballottement is useful. If the physician can pass one or two fingers through the cervix or if the cervix is so thin that he can readily feel the pressure of the uterine contents, if pregnancy is present and the patient is put in the erect or semi-erect position, one extremity of the fetus will usually gravitate to the internal os and come in contact, through the wall of the uterus, with the examining finger or fingers; if the physician can feel the presenting part, he should then push it away and wait



for a short time when it will again gravitate to the bottom of the uterus, and he can again recognize it by touch. If this sign can be clearly made out, it demonstrates the existence of pregnancy.

*Treatment.*—So far as is known, nothing can be done to prevent polyhydramnios except the enforcement of the hygiene of pregnancy. Where the condition is suspected, the obstetrician must examine his patient frequently to determine whether fluid is rapidly increasing. If the child is viable, and rapid increase of the fluid can be detected, the pregnancy should be terminated as soon as possible in the hope of saving the child. Sometimes the effort is made to continue the pregnancy by removing a portion of the fluid. This is accomplished by introducing a trocar and cannula as high in the uterus as possible, and withdrawing a portion of the fluid. The obstetrician must not be disappointed if this procedure does no good, but, if the patient is very desirous of continuing the pregnancy, the effort should be made.

When it is decided to empty the uterus, care must be taken to remove the fluid gradually, if possible. If a trocar and cannula are used, a large size should not be selected; if the membranes are ruptured, the obstetrician should take care to avoid the sudden shock which will follow the removal of great pressure in the abdomen. When this occurs, the abdominal vessels suddenly dilate, the vasomotor tone of the abdominal viscera is greatly lessened, and cerebral anemia develops and may be fatal. These may be obviated if pressure is continued upon the abdomen by a many-tailed bandage tightly applied and tightened as the fluid escapes. In extreme cases, light anesthesia will permit the administration of intravenous transfusion, using glucose and sodium bicarbonate. Strychnin, digitalis and atropin, given hypodermatically, are also of use.

When the quantity of fluid is not large, these precautions may not be necessary, but the possibility of shock after the uterus is emptied must not be forgotten.

An overdistended uterus contracts badly if suddenly emptied; hence, when the fluid is allowed to escape, the expulsion of the child may be left to the gradual action of the uterus. A tonic dose of strychnin should be given hypodermatically and, if necessary, a small dose of ergot or pituitrin added. When the uterus is empty, it should be thoroughly irrigated with 1 per cent lysol and firmly packed with 10 per cent iodoform gauze. Tonic doses of strychnin should be continued.

In these cases, the fetus will show malformations, and, not infrequently, imperfect development of various parts of the body.

When the obstetrician is convinced that amniotic dropsy is developing, he should inform the husband of the patient or some other responsible person. Warning should be given so that the birth of a malformed or dead child need not come to all concerned as a painful surprise; for the inference might be drawn that the physician might have done something to prevent the accident, but had been negligent.

*Oligohydramnios.*—As the amniotic liquid is sometimes excessive in quantity, so in other cases it may be deficient. As no cause is positively



ascertained for the excess of amniotic liquid, so there is no demonstrable cause for a deficient quantity of this fluid. The condition may be inferred when the uterus is unusually small for the period of gestation, and when fetal movements are felt by the mother with unusual vigor and appreciated by palpation to a great extent. The quantity of amniotic liquid varies greatly without necessarily producing complications in pregnancy or labor, but decided deficiency frequently results in some fetal deformity or in premature labor. There is reason to believe that so-called club-foot or talipes may result from a deficient amniotic liquid. Under these circumstances, the child in its motions strikes against the uterine wall and in the formative stage of the skeleton it is not difficult to comprehend the formation of the deformity mentioned.

Nothing can be done in the present stage of our knowledge to remedy this condition during pregnancy. The propriety of inducing labor might arise for discussion, but nature usually solves this dilemma by bringing on premature labor. In this event, the first stage of labor may be unusually painful, the fluid contained in the lowest portion of the membranes, which ordinarily serves as a dilator, may be deficient or absent. When the membranes rupture, the lack of amniotic fluid often produces severe uterine contractions attended with unusual pain; dilatation may be deficient and the patient may be subjected to the greater risk of lacerations of the cervix. For the child, the condition is dangerous because of increased birth pressure and, as a result of this, the child may suffer from hemorrhage, usually cerebral, which causes a permanent lesion.

**Multiple Pregnancy.**—As the usual pregnancy is with one fetus, so the presence of more must be considered a complication. Twin pregnancy is recognized as the result of simultaneous impregnation of two ova, or from impregnation of two ova, not simultaneously, but with an interval of time between the impregnations. Twins are also recognized as those resulting from the impregnation of one ovum or impregnation of two ova. Similarity or difference in sex may result in accordance with the different varieties of impregnation. The placenta may be one large, fused placenta, with one sac of membranes, or there may be two placentae and two sacs of membranes, and occasionally there is one sac divided by a partition. Size and weight of twin children depend upon the stature and vigor of the parents, and also the comparative age of the mother; for a very young primipara may not have as large children as a woman of twenty-five or thirty. The position and presentation of twins depends somewhat upon the condition of the uterine muscle. When this is firm, one child usually presents with the head and the other with the breech lowermost; thus the two children fit most compactly in the uterus. When, however, the uterine muscle is elastic and not firm in tone, it readily stretches as the fetuses grow, and both children may present with the head instead of the breech. Polyhydramnios, as has been said, is not rare with twin pregnancy.

The positive diagnosis of twin pregnancy may be difficult or impos-



sible; especially is this true if polyhydramnios is present. Under normal conditions, the hearing of two heart sounds, if plainly made out in different localities, may arouse a very strong suspicion of twin pregnancy. When two heads can be recognized by palpation and where separate motions may be made out, the diagnosis can be established. It is but natural to expect that the mother's abdomen will be larger in size than if there be but one fetus, but other causes may produce abdominal enlargement, so this is not a positive sign.

The presence of twins may complicate pregnancy by increased abdominal pressure producing dilatation of the veins in various portions of the body, making respiration more difficult and interfering with peristalsis of the intestines. The discharge of urine from the kidneys may be retarded, and thus the conditions may be favorable for the development of pyelitis. The added burden which the mother sustains will interfere with her exercise and her general health.

In vigorous women, the appetite is stimulated in accordance with the unusual demand, and the patient's excretion must keep pace with the increased quantity of food consumed. In others, so great is the general disturbance and malaise that the patient's nutrition suffers. If there is a tendency to prolapse of the abdominal contents, it will be exaggerated by twin pregnancy. Gestation may end before it is expected, and the premature termination of pregnancy may find the mother unprepared.

The management of twin pregnancy consists in excluding polyhydramnios and other conditions which are distinctly abnormal. It is well to avoid a positive diagnosis of twin pregnancy unless the condition is clear, for the demonstration at labor of a mistake on the part of the physician does not redound to his credit. Moderation is the essential element in the life of the patient pregnant with twins; exercise must not be abandoned, but excessive fatigue must be avoided. While nourishment should be abundant, digestion must not be overtaxed. If there is discomfort and uneasiness from excess weight, a change of residence, especially to a better atmosphere, is often useful. The mother will hear from others of the dangers of twin pregnancy, and her fears should be allayed by her physician who can remind her that, as a general rule, twins are smaller than the average child, so their delivery should not be unusually difficult.

The suspicion of twins should lead to early preparation for labor and all arrangements should be made so that, if gestation ends a few weeks before the expected time, the mother may not suffer. In depleted and anemic multiparae with relaxed tissues, gestation may be unduly prolonged, and it may often become the duty of the physician to interrupt the pregnancy in the interest of the mother.

*Triplets, Quadruplets and Sextuplets.*—The greatest number of children borne by a human mother at one parturition is six. Very recently a naval surgeon of the British Service, hearing of such a case in an Italian village, sought the mother as soon as possible to confirm the report.



The circumstances left no doubt of the occurrence. At the time of his visit, two of the children had died and he did not see the bodies, but there was every reason to believe that the statement was correct. The average weight of the children was a little more than two pounds.

Curiously enough there are few if any recorded authentic cases of the birth of quintuplets or of quadruplets. Triplets are not so very infrequent, and may grow to adult age and develop normally; they are, however, usually somewhat less in stature than the average individual. In the acquaintance of the writer, a man and two women are living in middle life who are triplets. Each of them has enjoyed average health, and has developed to a degree somewhat above the normal average.

These cases are often mistaken in pregnancy for dropsy, ovarian tumor, or some unusual abdominal condition. Under these circumstances a diagnosis is usually made at labor. While the management of these cases in labor is not within our province, attention must be called to the fact that termination of pregnancy may occasion considerable confusion. Thus, in twin pregnancy, an interval of ten to twenty-four hours may elapse between the birth of the children. When the number is greater than two, delay may be still longer. In some cases the third or sixth fetus has been overlooked at the time the others were born. The mother, fortunately, is in bed; feeling a sense of uterine contraction and supposing that she is having after-pains, the birth of the remaining child or children has occurred.

The tendency to multiple pregnancy is undoubtedly hereditary; this tendency may be transmitted by either parent, and it is well in obtaining the history of pregnant women to ascertain the occurrence of multiple pregnancy in families of the wife or husband.

The premature birth of twins and other multiple children by no means indicates that the children may not develop normally and vigorously. Their after-health seems to depend upon the vigor of the parents, and especially upon the physical condition of the mother. In the observation of the writer a primipara, aged about twenty-five years, had just recovered from an attack of bronchopneumonia of considerable severity. The presence of twins had not been clearly made out. A few days after her convalescence was apparently complete, she came into premature labor and gave birth to a girl weighing two and three-quarter pounds and a boy weighing three and a half pounds. Both children were perfectly formed, were in proportion as to their weight and length, and were vigorous. These children were kept in an incubator for six weeks, which was undoubtedly of the greatest possible advantage, for it prevented their admiring friends and relatives from handling and infecting them. The mother could not nurse them and they were artificially fed. The girl was dressed in doll's clothes, since no infant's clothes that were small enough could be procured. Both children were of unusual beauty. They are now between twenty-five and thirty years of age, and have been remarkable for their physical and mental development.

**The Induction of Labor.**—In discussing the complications of preg-



nancy, we have repeatedly observed that conditions may arise in which the pregnancy should be interrupted. In accordance with the usual rule of obstetric practice, the first and paramount indication should be the interest of the mother. But, under some circumstances and without undue risk to the mother, the life of the child may call for protection by interference.

As the name indicates, the induction of labor is a process of bringing about contraction of the uterus and a spontaneous delivery, as nearly normal as possible. In this it differs radically from the procedure, fortunately now abandoned, of forced or violent labor, by which the uterus was forcibly dilated and the child immediately delivered. Nothing more dangerous could have been practiced, but, unfortunately, some time was required to learn this lesson.

The writer was asked to see in consultation, by her family physician, a multiparous woman who had once had labor induced by the use of dilating bags; so painful had this process been that she refused its repetition. She thought herself going over term, was very impatient at the delay and anticipated grave complications. She had already borne several children with more or less difficulty, but without radical operation. She was of the opinion that her family physician should summon assistance, have her anesthetized by ether and, after dilating the cervix, deliver the child by forceps. This to her mind would be an ideal procedure, for it would terminate pregnancy, prevent the pain of natural or artificial labor and be completely accomplished in a short time. On examining the patient, the writer could find no reason for interference. The pelvis was of average size and well proportioned; the fetus was not excessively large; the position and presentation had not fully declared themselves; but there was every reason to believe that the head would descend and rotate when labor began. The patient was a little beyond the time of greatest reproductive activity, but her social duties, she felt, demanded more time than she could give to continuing the pregnancy.

The patient was informed that her proposition was not feasible nor safe, and that she had her choice of two things: first, to wait under the best possible conditions and allow labor to declare itself naturally; second, if she and her husband were fully determined that there should be no further pregnancy and were willing to take the surgical risk, she might be delivered by elective section with sterilization. As might have been expected, she demurred from a surgical procedure and had not the patience to wait, so the family physician was induced to try her original procedure. Under complete anesthesia by ether, he proceeded to dilate the cervix sufficiently to apply the forceps to the head, when, on making traction, shock developed to an alarming degree. The forceps were at once removed and help summoned and, in the absence of the writer, an obstetrician was called who succeeded in making a difficult vaginal delivery, followed by the death of the child by birth pressure. The mother was lacerated and made a tedious recovery.



*Methods.*—Time and space need not be taken to enumerate the methods of inducing labor which have been discarded by the majority of obstetricians. At present, two are most considered.

The first is the administration of drugs by the combined castor oil, quinin-pituitrin method which has been described. This is not in common use, but reliable observers who have employed it have obtained good results. The second is the induction of labor by introducing some foreign substance within the uterus. If time is no object, and the process must be as gradual as possible, the packing of the cervix uteri with sterile or antiseptic gauze will ultimately bring on labor. The process may be indefinitely prolonged and there is the risk of repeated interference and its discomfort for the patient. It is also true that, if a small quantity of amniotic liquid is taken from the uterus, labor will usually result, but this action is uncertain and the process is tedious.

Where a more sure and comparatively prompt action is required, at present there is the choice of two methods. One consists in the introduction of dilating bags. These are distended with sterile fluid, successive-sized bags being employed, until the last bag introduced, when completely distended, is nearly or quite as large in circumference as a fetal head. The patient expels the bag and this is followed by the rupture of the membranes and the expulsion of the child. This procedure is probably somewhat shorter than the use of bougies, but patients complain bitterly of the pain caused by the pressure of the bag. The bag may displace the presenting part to some extent and produce an abnormal mechanism. The bag does not soften the cervix nor induce prompt dilatation and retraction as do bougies. If for any reason the bag is removed before the head is well in the cervix, the cervix may contract, but little permanent dilatation having resulted. The bag may burst and, while the entrance of sterile fluid into the uterus might be a trifling matter, if the fluid is less than perfectly sterile, infection may arise from this source. Those who habitually use bags are convinced of their value and are loud in their praise, and in skillful hands they often give fairly good results.

A sterile, smooth, elastic, solid bougie, introduced under light anesthesia, preceded by the dilatation of the cervix by the fingers or dilators, and separation of the membranes from the wall of the uterus as much as possible, produces phenomena more closely resembling spontaneous parturition than any other manipulation. If the conditions are favorable and in accordance with the firmness of the cervix, the obstetrician may introduce several bougies. An effort should be made to pass them above the pelvic brim, at one or both sides of the promontory of the sacrum, where there is the greatest room for their passage. If they are well lubricated and introduced very slowly and gently, with a rotary motion, they will not often rupture the membranes; should they do so, some at least of the amniotic liquid will escape, and labor may develop more promptly. Bougies are kept in place by vaginal gauze packing. They do not interfere with the mechanism of labor. They produce gradual



softening, dilatation and retraction of the cervix, and ultimately excite good labor pains. No one can tell definitely how soon active labor will begin. The writer has seen the uterus empty itself in a few hours after the introduction of bougies; he has also seen labor delayed from thirty-six to forty-eight hours.

There is some risk that bougies, introduced into the uterus, may pierce the substance of the placenta or possibly completely separate it. In the Maternity Department of the Jefferson Hospital, a patient came into vigorous spontaneous labor after the introduction of bougies; the head was forced down, passed the bougie, and the child born before the bougies were expelled; when the placenta came away, one bougie had transfixed it, but there had been no hemorrhage and the occurrence would not have been known but for the abnormal position of the bougie.

The writer has several times seen hemorrhage follow the introduction of bougies. In one case, when the uterus contracted, the placenta began to separate and the patient was promptly delivered by section. The bougies were not near the placenta nor had they touched it. In another case, a hemorrhage was caused by a chorio-epithelioma which became evident when the patient, failing to come into spontaneous labor, was delivered by hysterectomy and the specimen examined. In other cases, the hemorrhage has occurred at the moment of inserting the bougie and has ceased without further complication. The only explanation which occurs to the writer is that the decidua has been wounded by the passage of the bougie and temporary bleeding has resulted.

Catheters should not be used instead of solid bougies, nor is the introduction of irritating liquids, like glycerin, to excite uterine contractions, a safe proceeding.

**Mortality and Morbidity.**—In properly selected cases, and in skillful hands, the induction of labor has in itself no maternal mortality, namely, its morbidity is so light as scarcely to be estimated. It must be remembered that pregnancy is ended in these cases for a pathological condition, and it may take the patient some time to recover from this after-labor, but that is not the fault of the induction of labor. For the fetus, there is increased risk the earlier in pregnancy the interruption occurs; on the other hand, the interruption of pregnancy may save fetal life in a woman who has lost children previously by overdevelopment of the fetus and disproportion. Labor induced before the child has grown excessively may save the life of the child.

It is sometimes interesting to observe that insane women do not respond to the induction of labor and, in these cases, labor may be induced without sign or symptom from the patients; hence, in dealing with such persons, the induction of labor is impracticable.

**Chorio-epithelioma.**—General pathology teaches us that various processes may arise in the body in which fetal tissues may develop to an excessive degree and by which adult tissues may assume the fetal type. Oftentimes, from the diseased tissue, a correct idea cannot be obtained of its significance in relation to the life of the patient. Thus, at times,



the surgeon is perplexed by the statement of the pathologist that the tissue which he examined is sarcomatous or at least is of the type from which sarcoma is apt to develop. In these cases there is an entire lack of clinical evidence of disease other than possibly a subacute inflammation. If the tissue removed is really malignant, then the surgeon must proceed to an important operation, frequently that of amputation. If it is not malignant, the removal of the diseased tissue and its adjacent lymphatics may result in cure. In these cases the clinical observations and judgment of the surgeon, while accepting as technically correct the findings of the pathologist, must decide the treatment of the patient.

It has long been recognized that villi of the chorion develop during pregnancy in great abundance. Examinations of the organs of women who have died from various causes, during pregnancy, have shown the villi in various parts of the body; apparently their transportation has been by the blood current and they were apparently doing no harm. The fetal tissues, known as syncytium, may proceed to develop in adults of either sex; thus this tissue has been found in men as well as in women. That, under some conditions, the syncytium and chorionic villi may proliferate beyond the capacity of the immunizing qualities in the mother's blood to limit their growth has been well established. The typical cases which first drew attention to this matter were those in which, after abortion, often with blighted ova, and sometimes following their retention, the uterus steadily and rapidly enlarged; there was a foul and bloody discharge, the patients showed signs of cachexia, and, on dilatation and curettage, a mass of bloody tissue, sometimes foul in odor, was removed. This, when subjected to microscopic examination, showed chorionic and syncytial tissues in a stage of very active proliferation and degeneration.

These cases were considered malignant and the extirpation of the uterus usually followed. If the operation was done promptly, there was a considerable percentage of recovery; if the operation was done too late, the patient died. The autopsy showed metastasis of these fetal and chorionic tissues in those organs of the body which are most rich in blood, notably the lungs, liver, spleen and brain. In other cases, the excessive growth of fetal and chorionic tissue began in the early weeks of gestation, and manifested itself in toxemia with pernicious nausea. If the uterus is promptly emptied and thoroughly cleared of its contents, these patients often recover. In other cases, although apparently the uterus has been emptied, the patient manifests obscure symptoms. There is a thickening of the tissues at the base of the lungs, with evidence of consolidation and fever; evidence of a constitutional infection; and sometimes obstinate pain in the head, with active delirium. Such cases rapidly prove fatal.

The writer was called in consultation, to a multiparous woman, aged between thirty and forty, not in good circumstances but not destitute. She had borne a number of children successfully; the present pregnancy was of about three months' duration; she was profoundly depressed from pernicious nausea. She was immediately transferred to the hospital,



where every effort was made to help her resist the invasion of fetal and chorionic elements. Nothing succeeded, and the uterus was emptied by dilatation and curettage. There was an undue quantity of decidua; chorion was very freely developed; but there was nothing absolutely convincing in the microscopic examination of the contents of the uterus. The patient, however, rapidly failed; the predominating symptoms were intense headache and increasing delirium, rapid and difficult breathing, exhaustion, high fever, coma; death followed. At autopsy, metastases were abundantly present in the liver, the spleen, the lungs and the brain. A diagnosis of a rapidly proliferating chorio-epithelioma was made provisionally by the examination of the contents of the uterus, and confirmed by the clinical course of the disease.

At times a septic condition of the uterus developing at abortion may simulate chorio-epithelioma. Where there is a blood streptococcic infection, high fever, sometimes disturbance of the brain, sometimes foul bloody discharge and subinvolution of the uterus, these may furnish a picture closely resembling that of chorio-epithelioma.

Recent investigations have shown that very often pregnant patients escape a considerable proliferation of syncytium and chorionic tissues. The more the uterus and its contents and the other organs of the body are studied in pregnant women, the more we realize the fact that these tissues are often present in various parts of the body. The mere recognition of their existence by no means proves that the patient has chorio-epithelioma; for, if all these cases were malignant, the mortality of pregnancy would assume most alarming proportions. This recent pathological knowledge has an important bearing upon the question of prevention of malignant disease and the treatment of suspicious cases.

In a large percentage of patients in whom malignant disease of this type develops, there is a history of blighted ovum. The examination of these ova fails to show any one particular element whereby it can safely be asserted that, from a given specimen, a patient will develop malignant disease. Overgrowth of syncytium and chorion are not uncommon; hemorrhage with multiple embolism is almost invariably present; and degenerative processes of varying intensity are usually observed. In view of these facts, shall all cases of abortion be treated at a suitable time by dilatation and curettage, or shall the mother be allowed, without interference, to deal with what is left after the abortion, if the clinical symptoms are favorable? The majority of opinion inclines to curetting, and this is the author's view.

An uncertain element which cannot be appreciated is the resisting power of a given individual. If we had a successful method of ascertaining this, we might know better on what grounds to interfere. One may say that a comparatively young vigorous woman with negative Wassermann reaction, without anemia or toxemia, having had no previous important hemorrhage or infection, without essential disease, lacerations, wounds or injuries, might invariably be trusted to dispose of such fetal and chorionic tissue. There is an opinion not new in medicine



that the best course lies in taking every possible precaution and interfering only when one is obliged to do so.

It is the conviction and experience of the writer that cases of abortion should be closely studied; that it is safer in every case of abortion at a suitable time to dilate and thoroughly curet the uterus and examine the material thus obtained. Undoubtedly such a procedure would cause some unnecessary operations to be done; but, on the other hand, in the present stage of our knowledge, we have no other way of trying to prevent the development of the disease in question. Furthermore, as has been shown in treating blighted ova, it is not the time during which the ovum is retained which constitutes the danger of its retention. If a patient can carry a blighted ovum in her uterus from twenty to fifty years without the development of malignant disease, it is not the ovum, but the excessive development of fetal and chorionic tissues in the syncytium and villi, which is the source of danger. When these become malignant, they do so with comparative rapidity and, hence, curetting should not be postponed too long after abortion and should not be omitted.

In the presence of the disease, dilatation and curettage should establish without doubt the character of the uterine content. The clinical history of hemorrhage, uterine enlargement, elevation of temperature and general depression should confirm the malignancy of the process.

Obstetricians are agreed that, where extirpation of the uterus for malignant chorio-epithelioma is indicated, its lymphatics, as far as possible, should be included in the removal.

The interesting results obtained by the use of radium, and the pathological discovery that syncytial and chorionic tissues may be spontaneously cared for by the body in considerable quantity, would suggest the use of radium in suspicious or pronounced cases. Unfortunately, radium, under some circumstances, has the property of greatly stimulating malignant growth and hence the remedy might prove as destructive as the disease. We are not aware that sufficient experience has accumulated to enable us to judge the value of radium for this purpose, nor have we evidence that the X-ray can efficiently check the growth and development of chorio-epithelioma, nor are there, to our knowledge, a sufficient number of suspected cases which have been treated by the X-ray to afford data of value from experience. The tendency of radium to cause rapid tissue growth in some cases should not be forgotten.

The syncytial and chorionic tissues have been found in male subjects and in tumors of various size developing in different portions of the body. The diagnosis of the nature of the tumor is rarely made before its removal.

It must also be remembered that, under some circumstances, overgrowth of the decidua, without malignant characteristics and without the undue development of fetal elements, may occur. These cases are commonly supposed to be subinvolution following abortion or labor. The uterus remains abnormally large, a more or less bloody discharge persists and the indications are plain for dilatation and curettage, fol-



lowed by the application of iodine. Microscopic study of the material removed will show its true character.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- AHLSTRÖM. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, Band 54, Heft 2, 117.  
 ALBECK. *British Med. Journ.*, November 13, 1920, 67.  
 BATESON. *British Med. Journ.*, December 3, 1921, 943.  
*British Med. Journ.*, August 7, 1920, 195.  
 BRODHEAD. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, June, 1922, 655.  
 CALDERINI. *Ann. di ostet.*, January, 1922, 1.  
 CHAMBRELENT. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, January 29, 1921, 342.  
 CRAWFORD. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, March, 1921, 269.  
 FINDK. *Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk.*, 1920, Band 83, Heft 1, 63.  
 FORDYCE. *British Med. Journ.*, February 4, 1922, 192.  
 FRANKEL and HEISS. *Arch. f. Gynaek.*, 1921, Band 114, Heft 2, 225.  
 GEIST. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, May, 1921, 437.  
 GOFF. *Am. Journ. Obst.*, March, 1921, 619.  
 GRONE. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1921, Band 54, Heft 6, 373.  
 HARDOUIN. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, February, 1920, 123.  
 HEIDENHAIN. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1920, Band 51, Heft 3, 145.  
 HUGUET. *British Med. Journ.*, Supplement, February 7, 1920, 23.  
*Journ. Obst. and Gynaec. British Empire*, 1921, No. 2, 28:314.  
 KERR. *Lancet*, January 7, 1922, 9.  
 KOTZAREFF. *British Med. Journ.*, Supplement, January 1, 1921, 3.  
 LIEVIN. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1920, Band 51, Heft 6, 377.  
 LLOYD. *Journ. Obst. and Gynaec. British Empire*, 1921, No. 2, 28:263.  
 MATHIAS. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1921, Band 54, Heft 5, 325.  
 MILLER and BROWNE. *Journ. Obst. and Gynaec. British Empire*, 1922, No. 1, 29:48.  
 NAGY. *Arch. f. Gynaek.*, 1922, Band 115, Heft 3, 585.  
 NAUJOKS. *Ztschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk.*, 1921, Band 84, Heft 2, 304.  
 NOVAK. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, June 10, 1922, 1771.  
 RADASCH. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, April, 1921, 339.  
 RAINER. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1922, Band 57, Heft 1, 2, 31.  
 ROBINSON. *British Med. Journ.*, May 28, 1921, 785.  
 ———. *Journ. Obst. and Gynaec. British Empire*, 1922, No. 1, 29:115.  
 SCHILLER. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1922, Band 56, Heft 5, 6, 244.  
 SCHMIDT. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, January, 1920, Band 51, Heft 1, 1.  
 SCHWARZER. *Arch. f. Gynaek.*, 1920, Band 112, 212.  
 SNOWDEN. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, April 16, 1921, 1066.  
 SPALDING. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, June, 1922, 754.  
 STORK. *British Med. Journ.*, September 18, 1920, 35.  
 THOMSON. *Journ. Am. Med. Assoc.*, April 8, 1922, 1050.  
 TXCHIRDEWAHN. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, Band 56, Heft 5, 6, 328.  
 WERNER. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynaek.*, 1920, Band 51, Heft 6, 357.  
 WORMSER. *Surg., Gynec. and Obst.*, July, 1920, 59.  
 ZIMMERMANN. *Arch. f. Gynaek.*, Band 113, Heft 2, 37.







## INDEX

- Abderhalden test, usefulness of, 222
- Abdomen, contents of, effect of pressure during pregnancy upon, 1
- prolapse of, 42
  - placental separation from injury of, 86
- Abdominal hernia. See Hernia, abdominal
- Abortifacients, so-called, 138
- Abortion, and "miscarriage" defined, 127
- cholecystitis rarely a cause of, 158
  - complete, diagnosis of, 131, 134
  - criminal, 136
  - cystitis resulting from attempt at, 165
  - dangers of, 138, 140
  - medicolegal aspects of, 140, 142
  - methods, 137
  - results of, 144
  - treatment of, 142
  - extra-uterine, diagnosis of, 126
  - differential diagnosis, 127
  - treatment of, 126
  - frequency of, 150
  - from lack of development, 5
  - habitual, 128
  - incomplete, diagnosis of, 130
  - history of, 131
  - inevitable, diagnosis of, 130
  - in early placenta prævia, 109
  - infrequent as a result of syphilis, 23
  - intra-uterine ("miscarriage"), 127
  - causes of, 127
  - diagnosis of, 128
  - varieties of, 127
  - mortality of, 150
  - prevention of, 147, 150
  - rarely the result of cystitis, 167
  - seriousness of, 132
  - spontaneous, infection complicating, 135
  - prognosis of future pregnancies from microscopic examination of, 135, 136
  - sequelae of, 131
  - treatment of, 132
  - sterility following, 149
  - therapeutic, before appendectomy, 157
  - indications, 145
  - method, 146
  - question of consultation, 145
  - question of religion, 146, 183
- Abscess, pelvic, following gonorrhea, 18, 21
- use of iodoform gauze in, 21
- Adenoma, of breast. See Breast, adenoma of
- Adhesions, postoperative, effect upon pregnancy, 41
- Adipocere, development of, 122
- Adrenal gland, a possible factor in toxemia, 219
- Albumin, in toxemia, 53, 59
- Alcohol, abortion from inherited stigmata of, 128
- as a cause of epilepsy in the child, 201
  - as a sedative in septic infection, 144
  - contra-indicated in gonorrhea, 19
  - effect upon fetus, 250
  - in chorea, 202
  - in heart disease, 182
- Amnion, dropsy of, causing abortion, 128.
- See also Polyhydramnios
- Anemia, arsenic preferable to iron in treatment of, 192
- as a cause of placenta prævia, 93, 97, 104
  - as a result of antisyphilitic treatment, 24
  - as a result of salpingitis, 21
  - hypodermatic use of iron in treatment of, 25
  - in chorea, 202
  - in tuberculosis, 22
  - not caused by pregnancy, 2
  - pernicious, diagnosis of, 115
  - resulting from constipation during pregnancy, 3
- Anemias, of pregnancy, 114
- Angina pectoris, 193
- Angina, streptococcic, 77, 209
- Angioneurotic edema. See Edema, angioneurotic
- Ankylosis, of coccyx, 226
- of hip-joint, 230
  - of knee-joint, 230
- Anorexia. See Appetite
- Appendicitis, differential diagnosis of, 154
- prevention of, 155
  - recurrence due to pregnancy, 157
  - treatment of, 155
- Appendix, removal of, when complicating retroversion, 11
- Appetite, 2, 3
- abnormality of, 191
  - during pregnancy, 249
  - in toxemia, 60
- Arsenic, effect of lethal dose upon child, 47
- Ascites, general, differentiated from pregnancy, 242
- Asphyxia, of fetus, in toxemia, 253
- Aspirin, for pain in neuralgia, 192
- Atropin, in pulmonary edema, 65



- Bacteria, presence in vagina, 17  
 Bag, dilating, contra-indicated in partial placenta prævia, 108  
 — in treatment of placenta prævia, 100, 102  
 — use of, 262  
 Bandage, in accidental separation of placenta, 89  
 — in placenta prævia, 103  
 — in ruptured varicose veins, 83  
 — retention, in prolapse of abdominal contents, 42, 43  
 — "T," use of, 133  
 Bartholin's glands, infection of, 17  
 Birth control, 148, 185, 201  
 Blighted ovum. See Ovum, blighted  
 Blood, appearance of a guide to diagnosis, 129  
 — cholesterin increased in, 115  
 — citration and transfusion of, 84  
 — in ectopic gestation, 121  
 — diseases of, transmitted to fetus, 252, 253  
 — immunizing substance in, 53, 61, 114  
 — importance of examination of, 115  
 — importance of toxins in, 56  
 — increased during pregnancy, 114  
 — iron content of less in pregnancy, 115  
 — quantity of increased during pregnancy, 1  
 — resistance to infection as a result of pregnancy, 2  
 Blood-pressure, altered in toxemia, 53, 57  
 — average, 2  
 — in eclampsia and in epilepsy, 200  
 — in hyperthyroidism, 210  
 — in nephritis, 172  
 — in pregnancy, 61  
 — proper time to take, 235  
 Blood urea, 59  
 "Blue baby," cause and effect, 177  
 Bones, development during pregnancy, 223  
 — effect of rachitis upon, 228  
 — pubic, separation of, 225  
 — — — treatment of, 226  
 — tuberculosis of, 230  
 Bossi's metal dilator, high mortality following use of, 100  
 Bougie, labor induced by introduction of, 262  
 Breast, abnormal development of, 213  
 — abscess of, aspiration of, 216  
 — adenoma of, 217  
 — amputation of, 38  
 — — effect on child, 39  
 — cancer of, 37, 217  
 — — effect on child, 38  
 — frequency, 39  
 — onset rapid in pregnancy, 37  
 — effect of diet upon, 214  
 — inflammation of, 215  
 — non-malignant tumors of, 38  
 — pendulous, 43  
 — pituitary extract in deficient development of, 221  
 — tuberculosis of, 217  
 Breast, tuberculosis of, diagnosis and treatment, 218  
 Bronchitis, abortion the result of coughing in, 127  
 Bronchopneumonia, 71  
 — diagnosis of, 72  
 — diet in, 73  
 — effect upon child, 72  
 — following influenza, 70  
 — prognosis in, 73  
 — prophylaxis of, 72  
 — treatment of, 72, 73  
 Bubonic plague. See Plague, bubonic  
 Burns, effect on pregnancy, 48  
 Calcium, increased in blood during pregnancy, 2  
 — retention in mother during pregnancy, 248  
 Cancer, of breast. See Breast, cancer of  
 — of uterus. See Uterus, cancer of  
 Casts, types and significance of, 59  
 Catarrh, vaginal, following prolapse of uterus, 12  
 Cautery, in treatment of cancer, 36  
 Cervical placenta. See Placenta, cervical  
 Cervix, amputation of, as a cause of abortion, 41  
 — carcinoma of, 35  
 — — treatment of, 36  
 — epithelioma of, 34  
 Cesarean section, abdominal, in hyperthyroidism, 212  
 — in mania, 197  
 — in toxemia, 64  
 — in tuberculosis, 79, 80  
 — endochondroma an indication for, 231  
 — in accidental separation of placenta, 89  
 — in cancer of uterus, 36, 37  
 — in central placenta prævia, 104, 107  
 — in cervical placenta, 112  
 — in chorea, 202  
 — indicated in infection of Meckel's diverticulum, 159  
 — in ectopic pregnancy, 119  
 — in epilepsy, 201  
 — in heart disease, 185  
 — in presence of septic infection, 106  
 Chicken-pox, in pregnancy, 76  
 Chloasma, 187  
 Chloroform, in eclampsia, 66  
 — liniment, in treatment of cystitis, 166  
 Cholecystectomy vs. cholecystotomy, 157, 159  
 Cholecystitis, diagnosis of, 158  
 — etiology, 157  
 — symptoms, 157  
 — treatment, 158  
 Cholesterin, in blood increased in pregnancy, 115  
 Choreia, 201  
 — diagnosis of, 202  
 — effect upon child, 202  
 Chorion-epithelioma, 263  
 — hemorrhage caused by, 263



- Chorio-epithelioma, sepsis simulating, 265  
 —X-ray of doubtful value in treatment of, 266
- Chorion, vesicular degeneration of, abortion caused by, 128  
 ——hydatid mole caused by, 255
- Chorionic villi, proliferation of, 53  
 —transported by blood stream, 264, 265
- Coagulation time, short in pregnancy, 115
- Coccyx, injuries to, 226
- Codein, in toxemia, 63
- Colpotomy, and the use of iodoform gauze, 21
- Congestion, pulmonary, due to mechanical pressure, 1
- Consanguinity, as a cause of abortion, 128
- Constipation, irritant drugs causing, 153  
 —seriousness during pregnancy, 3
- Corpus luteum, intravenous use in toxemia, 66
- Criminal abortion. See Abortion, criminal
- Curettage, in diagnosis of incomplete abortion, 134  
 —precautions to be observed, 144  
 —technic of, 62, 146
- Cyanosis, less in hysteromania than in eclampsia, 198
- Cystitis, diagnosis of, 165  
 —etiology, 164  
 —prevention of, 165  
 —retroversion causing, 8
- Cysts, ovarian, often dermoid in character, 27
- Decidua, cells of specific of pregnancy, 129  
 —overgrowth of, 266  
 —union of ovular and uterine, 82
- Diarrhea, in ptomain poisoning causing shock, 160
- Diet, following appendectomy, 156  
 —in bronchopneumonia, 73  
 —in chorea, 202  
 —in cystitis, 166  
 —in enteritis, 161  
 —in epilepsy, 200, 201  
 —in excessive development of mammary glands, 214  
 —in influenza, 71  
 —in mania, 197  
 —in nephritis, 173  
 —in pregnancy, 60, 249  
 —in pyelitis, 170  
 —in toxemia, 64  
 —in tuberculosis, 231. See also Milk diet
- Digitalis, in heart disease, 181  
 —in toxemia, 65
- Dilating bag. See Bag, dilating
- Douche, vaginal, following curettage, 62  
 —in gonorrhea, 19  
 —in treatment of retroversion, 10
- Dropsy, of amnion. See Polyhydramnios  
 —resembling multiple pregnancy, 260
- Drugs, retroversion of uterus not an indication for use of, 8
- Duration of pregnancy. See Pregnancy, duration of
- Dysuria, as a result of retroversion, 8
- Ear, accumulation of cerumen in, 189  
 —contour and its significance, 190
- Eclampsia, and epilepsy differentiated, 199  
 —differentiated from hysteromania, 198  
 —effect on kidney, 3  
 —effect upon outcome of toxemia, 67  
 —elimination, profuse in, 55  
 —following toxemia in nephritis, 172  
 —physiology of, 54  
 —rarely in more than one pregnancy, 199  
 —significance of, 54  
 —use of chloroform in, 66
- Ectopic pregnancy. See Pregnancy, ectopic
- Edema, angioneurotic, 187  
 —in heart disease, 180  
 —of lower extremities in toxemia, 58  
 —pulmonary, in later stages of toxemia, 65  
 —in nephritis, 172
- Emboli, multiple, in toxemia, 253
- Embolism, in toxemia, 53  
 —of retinal artery, 188
- Empyema, in bronchopneumonia, 73
- Endarteritis. See Polyhydramnios
- Endo-arteritis, 185. See also Heart, disease of
- Endochondroma, an indication for cesarean section, 231
- Endocrins, in pregnancy, 208, 248
- Endometritis, chronic, abortion caused by, 127  
 —as a result of gonorrhea, 20  
 —sterility resulting from, 149
- Enteritis, etiology of, 159  
 —treatment of, 160
- Epilepsy, diagnosis of, 199  
 —effect upon the child, 200  
 —prevention of, 200  
 —treatment of, 201
- Ergot, as an abortifacient, 47, 130  
 —following curettage, 62  
 —following therapeutic abortion, 146
- Esophagus, bleeding from veins of, 112
- Ether, in placenta prævia, 102  
 —in retroversion, 11  
 —in therapeutic abortion, 146
- Examination, vaginal, as a routine measure in pregnancy, 8  
 —in retroversion, 9
- Exostoses, 231
- Eye-grounds, 188, 189  
 —examination of valuable in toxemia, 60
- Eye, variations in sight during pregnancy, 188
- Fallopian tubes, gonorrheal infection of, 20.  
 See also Salpingitis, chronic



- Fallopian tubes, rupture of, 21  
 — tuberculous infection of, 22  
 Fetus, acute infections in mother influencing, 251  
 — asphyxia causing death of, 253  
 — complications affecting, 248  
 — death following accidental separation of placenta, 90  
 — effect of maternal impressions upon, 250  
 — effect of typhoid upon, 75  
 — effect of vegetable extracts upon, 252  
 — emotion in mother affecting, 252  
 — evidences of viability of, 25  
 — influence of diet upon size of, 249  
 — influence of parents upon, 248  
 — influence of uterine tumors upon, 34  
 — mechanical violence to mother influencing, 253  
 — poisons transmitted to, 252  
 — question of saving in case of cancer of cervix, 36  
 — rarely tuberculous, 252  
 — signs of death of, 56  
 — vaccination of mother affecting, 252  
 Fibromyoma, of uterus, anatomical classification of, 29  
 Fixation, vaginal, effect on subsequent pregnancies, 41  
 Fowler's solution, in pernicious anemia, 115  
 Fractures, treatment during pregnancy, 231
- Gangrene, causing toxemia, 26  
 — in lower extremities, 232  
 Gastritis, diagnosis of, 161  
 — not to be confused with symptoms of toxemia, 161  
 — treatment of, 162  
 Gastro-intestinal tract, infection of, 152  
 Gestation. See Pregnancy  
 Globulin, in bronchopneumonia, 70  
 — significance of, 53, 59  
 Glucose, in toxemia, 66  
 Glycerin, as a labor inducing agent, 263  
 Gonorrhea, 18  
 — as a cause of cystitis, 164  
 — care of the bowels in, 20  
 — duration of, 20  
 — treatment of, 19  
 Gout, alkalies indicated in, 161, 192  
 — causing nephritis in pregnancy, 173
- Habitual abortion. See Abortion, habitual  
 Hair, growth normally increased, 4  
 — loss of, 188  
 Headache, from eye strain, 189  
 Hearing, disturbances of, 189  
 Heart, disease of, abortion indicated in, 145  
 — cardiograph of value in diagnosis of, 178  
 — diagnosis of, 177  
 — etiology of, 176  
 — hypertrophy of muscle not frequent, 177
- Heart, disease of, relief following therapeutic abortion, 146  
 — the question of marriage, 184  
 — treatment of, 180  
 — varicose veins in, 185  
 — varieties of, 184  
 — size unchanged by pregnancy, 1  
 — sounds in toxemia, 57  
 Hematin, crystals of, significance of, 60, 113  
 Hemophilia, treatment of, 114  
 Hemorrhage, 82  
 — amount of, estimated from vulval dressings, 130  
 — and the mechanism of abortion, 128  
 — chorio-epithelioma causing, 263  
 — during labor following removal of tumors, 29  
 — esophageal, rare, 112  
 — following use of bougies in labor induction, 263  
 — from oral mucous membrane, 113  
 — from varicose veins, 82, 83  
 — in retinal vessels in toxemia, 60  
 — multiple in syphilitic placenta, 253  
 — postoperative, controlled by horse serum intramuscularly given, 80  
 — postpartum, 184  
 — following placental separation, 89, 99  
 — from submucous fibromyomata, 33  
 — in partial placenta prævia, 109  
 — slight, following removal of epithelioma of cervix, 34  
 — vaginal, as a symptom of placenta prævia, 95  
 — as a symptom of uterine rupture, 44  
 — in early pregnancy indicative of toxemia, 56  
 — ventricular, in nephritis, 172  
 — Wyeth's method used for control of, 231  
 Hemorrhoids, treatment of, 112  
 Hernia, abdominal, causing uterine prolapse, 41  
 — treatment palliative, 41  
 — inguinal, usually early in pregnancy, 42  
 Horse serum. See Serum, horse  
 Hydatid mole, cause of, 255  
 Hydronephrosis, due to pressure from gravid uterus, 1  
 Hyperesthesia, as a result of pregnancy, 3  
 Hypodermoclysis, in treatment following placental separation, 90  
 Hysterectomy, as result of blighted ovum, 255  
 — following rupture of uterus, 42  
 — following stab wound, 46  
 — for hydatid mole, 255  
 — in cervical placenta, 112  
 — in tuberculosis, 79  
 — rarely indicated in septic infection, 144  
 — supravaginal, abdominal abortion by, 147  
 — for multiple subperitoneal fibromyomata, 32  
 — in appendicitis, 156



- Hysteria, 202  
 — after history, 205  
 — diagnosis of, 203, 204  
 — effect upon the child, 203  
 — prevention of, 206  
 Hysteromania, differentiation from eclampsia, 198  
 — onset of, 198  
 — prevention of, 198, 199  
 Induction of labor. See Labor, induction of  
 Inevitable abortion. See Abortion, inevitable  
 Infantile uterus. See Uterus, infantile  
 Infarcts, of placenta, 253  
 Infections, acute, effect upon fetus, 251  
 — local, effect upon fetus, 252  
 Influenza, as a cause of heart disease, 177, 179  
 — as a factor in toxemia, 56  
 — cystitis sometimes a sequel of, 165  
 — fatal effect following termination of pregnancy, 70  
 Insanity, labor problems in, 197  
 Intestine, large, lavage of, 116  
 Iodin, 210  
 — following curettage, 144  
 — in treatment of cystitis, 166  
 Iron, hypodermatic use of, 25  
 Jaundice, 157, 158  
 Joints, changes during pregnancy, 223  
 — increased mobility in, 227  
 — pelvic, congenital disease of, 227  
 — separation of, 226  
 — sacro-iliac, increased mobility of, 224  
 — tuberculosis of, 230  
 Kidney, effect of abortifacients upon, 47  
 — increased in size in pregnancy, 58  
 — prolapse of, differentiated from pregnancy, 242  
 — symptoms of, 42  
 — treatment of, 29, 42  
 Labor, induction of, 260  
 — methods of, 262  
 — mortality and morbidity of, 263  
 Leukemia, removal of spleen in, 115  
 Leukocytes, destruction of ovum by, 126  
 — infiltration of uterine musculature in toxemia by, 55  
 Leukocytosis, during pregnancy, 114  
 — in ectopic gestation, 119  
 — marked in toxemia, 60  
 — moderate in normal pregnancy, 60  
 Ligaments, round, shortening in retroversion, 11, 12  
 — effect on subsequent pregnancies, 41  
 Lithopedion, formation of, 122  
 Liver, acute yellow atrophy of, fatal in pregnancy, 158  
 — alteration in toxemia of substance of, 58  
 Liver, metastatic carcinoma of, 37  
 Luxations, 231  
 Malaria, transmitted to fetus, 252  
 Malingering pseudocyesis. See Pseudocyesis, malingering  
 Mammary gland. See Breast  
 Mania, following meningitis, 197  
 — influence upon the child, 198  
 — prognosis of, 197  
 — resulting from toxemia, 196  
 — treatment of, 196  
 Mastectomy, 38  
 Mastitis. See Breast, inflammation of  
 Maternal impressions, their influence upon child, 250  
 Measles, relation to toxemia, 56  
 Measurements of pelvis, 237, 239  
 Meckel's diverticulum, cesarean section indicated in inflammation of, 159  
 Melancholia, causes of, 194  
 — diagnosis of, 194  
 — effect upon child, 196  
 — frequent during pregnancy, 3  
 — in toxemia, 53  
 — prognosis of, 195  
 — treatment of, 195  
 Meningitis, acute, causing mania, 197  
 — cerebrospinal, in pregnancy, 76, 77  
 Menstruation, during pregnancy, 2, 82, 87  
 — importance of reporting, 88, 92  
 — in pseudocyesis, 242  
 — resumption following abortion, 131  
 Mental hygiene, during pregnancy, 250  
 Metabolism, effect on fetus, 248  
 — in pregnancy, 245  
 — increased as a rule, 3  
 Milk diet, in pregnancy, 60, 64, 71  
 Morphin, after myomectomy, 32  
 — early death of child in poisoning with, 47  
 — in accidental placental separation, 89  
 — in asphyxiation, 184  
 — in cystitis, 167  
 — in heart disease, 182  
 — in mastitis, 215, 216  
 — in nephritis, 174  
 — in pelvic abscess, 22  
 — in postoperative prevention of abortion, 84  
 — in ptomain poisoning, 160  
 — in spontaneous abortion, 132  
 — in toxemia, 63  
 — postoperative use of, 11  
 — preliminary to appendectomy, 156  
 Multiple pregnancy. See Pregnancy, multiple  
 Myocarditis, 185. See also Heart, disease of  
 Myoma. See Fibromyoma  
 Myomectomy, indications for, 31  
 Nausea, pernicious, of gestation, 53  
 — in toxemia, 64  
 Necrobiosis, as a result of toxemia, 91  
 Neisser, gonococcus of. See Gonorrhea



- Nephrectomy, indications for, 171  
 Nephritis, acute, surgical treatment of, 174  
 — chronic, treatment of, 174, 175  
 — diagnosis of, 172  
 — effect upon the child, 175  
 — etiology of, 171  
 — interstitial, less serious if eclampsia follows toxemia, 3  
 — treatment of, 173  
 Nephrotomy, in pyelitis, 170  
 Neuralgia, facial, 192  
 — of heart, 193. See also Angina  
 — of urinary bladder, 193  
 — ovarian, 193  
 — uterine, 192  
 Nitrogen, non-protein, amount diminished during pregnancy, 2  
 — retention in mother during pregnancy, 248  
 Nitrous oxid, contra-indicated in retroversion, 11  
 Nose, care of, 190  
  
 Oligohydramnios, 257  
 Olive oil, injection into intestine in anemia, 116  
 Operation, exploratory, advisable in suspected cancer of breast, 38  
 Organotherapy, in leukemia, 115  
 Osteomalacia, cause of, 228  
 — signs and symptoms of, 229  
 — treatment of, 230  
 Osteosarcoma, diagnosis of, 231  
 Ovary, neuralgia of, 193  
 — osteomalacia cured by removal of, 228, 230  
 — tenderness during pregnancy, 58  
 — tumor of, advantage of terminating pregnancy before removal of, 28  
 — — diagnosis of, 26  
 — — early removal advocated, 27  
 — — multiple pregnancy mistaken for, 260  
 — — not stimulated in growth by pregnancy, 26  
 — — peritonitis caused by rupture of, 26  
 Ovum, abortion caused by syphilis of, 128  
 — blighted, development of chorionic villi in cases of, 264, 265  
 — — diagnosis of, 255  
 — — occurrence of, 254  
 — — retention of, 47  
 — — treatment, 48  
 — hemorrhage from low implantation of, 97  
 Oxygen, inhalation for treatment of sedative poisoning, 47  
  
 Pain, cessation of denoting abortion, 131  
 — from adhesions following appendectomy, 41  
 — in pelvic abscess, 22  
 — in retroversion, 8  
 — in spontaneous abortion, 132  
 — rarely present in cancer of cervix, 35  
 Paracentesis, indications for, 190  
  
 Paresis, intestinal, due to pressure during pregnancy, 1, 2  
 Pelvic joints. See Joints, pelvic  
 Pelvis, disease or injury retarding development of, 40  
 — measurement of, 237  
 Pendulous breast. See Breast, pendulous  
 Perimetritis, following gonorrhea, 18, 20  
 — treatment of, 10  
 Peritonitis, from rupture of ovarian tumor, 26  
 Pernicious anemia. See Anemia, pernicious  
 Pernicious nausea. See Nausea, pernicious  
 Pessary, use of, 9  
 Petroleum oil, in constipation, 153  
 Pigmentation, during pregnancy, 187  
 Pituitary gland, 219  
 — activity during pregnancy, 248  
 — extract of, action on uterine muscle of, 220  
 Placenta, accidental separation of, 84  
 — — diagnosis of, 86  
 — — fate of the child, 91, 92  
 — — from spasmodic contraction of uterus, 85  
 — — prevention of, 88  
 — — toxemia the principal cause, 85, 91  
 — — treatment of, 89  
 — — use of sterile horse serum following, 91  
 — as a gland of internal secretion, 222  
 — cervical, 110  
 — — clinical importance of, 111  
 — — varieties of, 111  
 — function of, 222, 248  
 — infarcts of, 253  
 — signs of separation of, 58  
 — tubercle bacilli in, 252  
 Placenta prævia, causes of, 93  
 — central, most dangerous, 97  
 — diagnosis of, 95  
 — high mortality following use of Bossi's dilator in, 100  
 — life of child disregarded in conservative treatment of, 98  
 — more dangerous than tubal gestation, 94, 105  
 — multiparae especially susceptible, 93, 97  
 — partial cesarean section in, 108  
 — — diagnosis of, 108  
 — — mortality from, 109  
 — prophylaxis hygienic, 97  
 — treatment of, 98  
 — varieties of, 92  
 Plague, bubonic, in pregnancy, 76  
 Polyhydramnios, diagnosis of, 256  
 — differentiated from ovarian tumor, 242  
 — treatment of, 257  
 Pregnancy, acute infections during, 252  
 — age at which safest, 4  
 — anemias of. See Anemias, of pregnancy  
 — average 24 hr. amount of urine secreted in, 59  
 — complications affecting fetus in, 248



- Pregnancy, diagnosis of, 233  
 —mistakes on part of physicians in, 243  
 —differential diagnosis in, 240  
 —differentiated from prolapsed kidney or spleen, 242  
 —duration of, 244  
 —influence of sex of child upon, 249  
 —eclampsia not necessarily an interrupting factor, 54  
 —ectopic, abdominal section in, 29  
 —diagnosis of, 119  
 —differential diagnosis, 123  
 —differentiated from appendicitis, 154  
 —double, 119  
 —early operation advised, 124  
 —management of case when near term, 121  
 —prevention of, 120  
 —ruptured broad ligament difficult to distinguish from, 84  
 —treatment of, 120  
 —varieties of, 118  
 —effect of mechanical disturbances upon, 49  
 —effect upon growth of cancer, 36  
 —endocrins in, 248  
 —extra-uterine, 127. See also Pregnancy, ectopic  
 —fibroids of uterus differentiated from, 240  
 —general ascites differentiated, 242  
 —hemorrhages of. See Hemorrhages, of pregnancy.  
 —history taking in, 234  
 —influence of thyroid upon, 210  
 —influence on child of maternal impressions during, 250  
 —leukocytosis moderate in, 60  
 —measurement of pelvis in, 237, 239  
 —metabolism in, 245  
 —multiple, cause of, 258  
 —diagnosis of, 258, 259  
 —polyhydramnios in, 258  
 —ovarian tumors differentiated from, 242  
 —pseudocyesis differentiated from, 242  
 —signs of, 236, 237  
 —technic of examination, 234  
 —bimanual, 235  
 —toxemia of. See Toxemia, of pregnancy  
 —tuberculosis causing termination, 79  
 —vaccination during, 252  
 —vaginal examination in, 59  
 Prolapse, of uterus. See Uterus, prolapse of  
 Pseudocyesis, diagnosis of, 243  
 —malingering, 244  
 —signs and symptoms of, 242  
 Ptomain poisoning, cause and result of, 160  
 —shock in, 160  
 Pubic bones. See Bones, pubic  
 Pubiotomy, enlargement of pelvis by, 226  
 Puerperal sepsis. See Sepsis, puerperal.  
 Pulse-rate, increased during pregnancy, 2  
 —significant in bronchopneumonia, 72  
 Pulse-tension, in toxemia, 57  
 Purpura haemorrhagica, from toxemia, 113  
 Pyelitis, diagnosis of, 168  
 —in multiple pregnancy, 259  
 —treatment of, 169  
 Rachitis, increased during pregnancy, 228  
 Radium, effect on child, 37  
 —in cancer of uterus, 36  
 —malignancy stimulated by, 266  
 Raynaud's disease, 232  
 Resemblance, of child to parents, 189  
 Respiration, during pregnancy, 2  
 Rest, following appendectomy, 156  
 —in chorea, 202  
 —in epilepsy, 200  
 —in mastitis, 215  
 —in nephritis, 173  
 —in pregnancy, 129, 132, 135  
 —in pyelitis, 169  
 —in treatment of cystitis, 166  
 Retroversion. See Uterus, retroversion of  
 Sacro-iliac joints. See Joints, sacro-iliac  
 Salpingectomy, for tuberculosis of tubes, 22  
 —in septic infection following abortion, 145  
 Salpingitis, chronic, resembling ectopic gestation, 119  
 —sterility resulting from, 149  
 —treatment during pregnancy, 21  
 Sarcoma, of uterus, differentiated from pregnancy, 241  
 Scalp, increased irritation of, 187  
 Scarletina, 76  
 —causing nephritis, 172  
 —effect on kidneys, 234  
 —history of important in diagnosis of toxemia, 56  
 Scopolamin, as an aid to local anesthesia, 79  
 Sepsis, puerperal, as a result of gonorrhea, 20  
 —following streptococcic angina, 77  
 —following syphilitic infection, 23  
 —resemblance to cerebrospinal meningitis, 77  
 Septic infection, melancholia caused by, 194  
 —treatment of, 144  
 —value of serums and vaccines in, 144  
 Serum, antistreptococcic, advisability of use during pregnancy questionable, 76  
 —value of, 144  
 —horse, following accidental separation of placenta, 91  
 —in pernicious anemia, 115  
 —intramuscular use of, 80  
 Shock, following placental separation, 89  
 —from inversion of uterus, 33  
 —in ectopic pregnancy, 119  
 —disproportionate to blood lost, 123  
 —treatment of, 121  
 —in placenta prævia following hemorrhage, 119  
 —in ptomain poisoning, 160  
 —repeated, in ectopic pregnancy, 123



- Sight. See Eyes  
 Sims' speculum, in retroversion, 9  
 Skin, care of, 187  
 Small-pox, in pregnancy, 76  
 Smell, hypersensitiveness of sense of, 190  
 Soap, kinds and use of, 188  
 Splanchnoptosis, abdominal, 42  
 Spleen, prolapse of, as an indication for abdominal section, 29  
 — removal of, advocated in leukemia, 115  
 Status epilepticus, 200. See also Epilepsy  
 Sterility, resulting from abortion, 134  
 Stroganoff treatment of toxemia, 66  
 Strophanthus, in heart disease, 181  
 Strychnin, as an abortifacient, 47, 130  
 — following curettage, 62  
 — following therapeutic abortion, 146  
 — in heart disease, 181  
 — with digalen in ptomain poisoning, 160  
 Subinvolution, of breast, resembling cancer, 37  
 Suppositories, rectal, control of pain by, 132  
 — in Bartholinitis, 17  
 Symphyseotomy, enlargement of pelvis by, 226  
 Syncytium, overgrowth not uncommon, 265  
 Syphilis, 23  
 — as a cause of abortion, 23, 128  
 — effect on fetus of treatment of, 23  
 — in fetus but not the mother, 252  
 — latent, 24  
 — secondary, 24  
 — treatment of, 23  
  
 Tampon, vaginal, in gonorrhea, 20  
 — in placental separation, 89  
 — in retroversion, 10  
 Taste, disorders in sense of, 190  
 Tea, contra-indicated in gonorrhea, 19  
 Teeth, development of infection in, 209  
 — effect of pregnancy upon, 4  
 — examination for cause of neuralgia by X-ray of, 192  
 Temperature, normally increased, 3  
 Tetanus, administration of prophylaxis during pregnancy, 76  
 Tetany, 193  
 Thrombosis, in toxemia, 53  
 Thymus, persistence of, 208  
 Thyroid, alterations in toxemia, 57  
 — effect on child of hypersecretion, 212  
 — effect on ovulation, 210  
 Thyroid extract, in mammary gland deficiency, 214  
 — in toxemia, 211  
 Thyroxin, 211  
 Tobacco, contra-indicated in gonorrhea, 19  
 Tongue, alterations during pregnancy, 191  
 Tonsils, diseases of, 208  
 Toxemia, abortion in, 145  
 — relief following, 146  
 — adrenal gland a possible factor in, 219  
 Toxemia, blood-pressure in, 57  
 — bronchopneumonia following influenza causing, 70, 74  
 — chill causing, 187  
 — cholecystitis accompanied by, 158  
 — diagnosis of important, 56  
 — diet influencing, 66  
 — eclampsia in, 54  
 — favorable outcome following, 54, 67  
 — essential cause of, 51  
 — eye symptoms of, 188  
 — from absorption of dissolved fecal matter following salts, 152  
 — from gangrene of ovarian tumor due to twisted pedicle, 26  
 — gastritis differentiated, 161  
 — globulin significant in, 53  
 — heart disease caused by, 176  
 — heart sounds in, 57  
 — hepatic origin, 219  
 — leukocytosis in, 60  
 — malingering sometimes encountered, 61  
 — mania resulting from, 196  
 — melancholia caused by, 194  
 — mortality of, 67  
 — multiple emboli in, 253  
 — necrobiosis following, 91  
 — nephritis in childhood significant in diagnosis of, 56  
 — physical examination in, 56  
 — placental separation caused by, 85, 253  
 — postmortem findings, 65  
 — prognosis of, 61, 66, 70  
 — pulse-tension in, 57, 58  
 — pupillary signs in, 57  
 — pyelitis causing, 169  
 — signs and symptoms, 53  
 — taste symptoms of, 190  
 — thrombosis in, 53  
 — thyroid extract used in, 211  
 — tongue signs significant, 191  
 — transfusion in, 64  
 — treatment of, 60  
 — after emptying of uterus, 64  
 — in later months, 63  
 — uterine changes in, 55  
 — uterine rupture caused by, 44  
 — vaginal examination not important, 59  
 Transfusion, intravenous, care of use in pulmonary edema of toxemia, 65  
 — contra-indicated in sepsis following abortion, 76  
 — during cesarean section, 107  
 — for anemia following ectopic pregnancy, 76  
 — for shock in ptomain poisoning, 160  
 — in toxemia, 64, 65  
 Trendelenburg position, in operation for retroversion, 11  
 Tuberculosis, 22, 78  
 — abortion and sterilization in, 145  
 — improvement following, 147  
 — aggravated by pregnancy, 78, 79



- Tuberculosis, bronchopneumonia a fore-  
runner of, 73  
—diagnosis of, 78  
—fetus rarely infected by, 78, 252  
—of bones and joints, 230  
—of breast. See Breast, tuberculosis of  
—of peritoneum, resembling typhoid, 74  
——simulating pregnancy, 242  
—pelvis retarded in growth by, 40  
—prophylaxis of, 78  
—treatment of, 79
- Tumor, malignant, 34  
——effect upon nutrition of mother and  
child, 28  
—ovarian. See Ovary, tumor of  
—uterine, differentiated from pregnancy,  
240, 241
- Typhoid, diagnosis of, 74  
—effect upon fetus, 75  
—inoculation during pregnancy, 76  
—treatment of, 75
- Ulcer, gastric or duodenal, treatment, 162
- Urea. See Blood urea
- Ureteritis, diagnosis of, 167
- Urotropin, value of, 170
- Uterus, abortion caused by abnormal posi-  
tions of, 127  
—action of pituitary extract upon, 220  
—action of various drugs upon, 221  
—cancer of, 34  
——increased growth due to pregnancy, 36  
——use of cautery in treatment of, 36  
—fibroids of, differentiated from pregnancy,  
240  
—hemorrhage from, rare during pregnancy,  
82  
—indications for entering, 143  
—infantile type of, 5  
—inversion of, 33  
—neuralgia of, 192  
—placental separation, causing tenderness  
over, 58  
——from spasmodic contraction of, 85  
—prolapse of, 12  
——caused by abdominal hernia, 41  
——correction during pregnancy, 13  
——non-operative treatment of, 14  
——occurrence of, 246  
—retroversion of, anesthetic used in correc-  
tion of, 11  
——causes of, 7  
——manual replacement of, 9  
——spontaneous correction of, 8
- Uterus, retroversion of, symptoms of, 8  
——treatment of, 8, 11, 12  
—rupture of, as result of fall, 48  
——from spasmodic contraction following  
injury, 49  
—spontaneous rupture of, 43  
——symptoms of, 44  
—tumors of, not a cause of sterility, 34
- Vaccination, effect upon fetus, 252  
—indicated in pregnancy, 76
- Vaccines, autogenous, value questionable in  
septic infection, 144
- Vagina, lack of development of, 2, 3  
—rupture of varicose veins of, 83
- Vaginal catarrh. See Catarrh, vaginal
- Vaginal examination, avoidance in placenta  
prævia, 197
- Vaginofixation. See Fixation, vaginal
- Varicose veins, 43  
—cause of, 82, 84  
—in disease of heart, 185  
—rupture of, 82  
——cause of, 83, 84  
——in broad ligament, 84  
——in lower extremity, 82  
——in vulva and vagina, 83
- Variola, effect upon child, 76  
—vaccination against, 76
- Venereal warts. See Warts, venereal
- Vichy, in enteritis, 161
- Vulva, rupture of varicose veins of, 83
- Warts, venereal, treatment of, 35
- Wassermann reaction, significance of, 23
- Work, beneficial effect of, 50
- Wyeth's method used in control of hemor-  
rhage, 231
- X-ray, effect on child, 37  
—effect on chorio-epithelioma doubtful, 266  
—epileptic cases examined by, 201  
—examination of teeth for cause of neu-  
ralgia, 192  
—in measurement of pelvis, 237, 240  
—internal pelvimetry by, 228  
—in treatment of cancer of uterus, 36  
—of little use in diagnosis of fibromyomata  
of uterus, 32  
—of no value in diagnosing ectopic gesta-  
tion, 119  
—placenta examined by, 222  
—thymus hypertrophy controlled by, 208







